

## Chapter 1

Bailey hung up the phone smiling, “Well three hundred dollars poorer I will be, but I know you will be worth it Candy.” His mind drifted back in memory to the beginning of the month when he had the escort over before and how wonderful it felt when she had him in her mouth. The smile lost most of its luster when he looked over at a photo of him and his girlfriend on the desk the two of them shared in the living room of their two-bedroom apartment. Bailey picked up the framed photo seeing the two of them in the pool together happy. It had him swimming in the apartment's pool only visible from the neck up, his blonde hair all wet, it was shorter then only down to the bottom of his ears. He had an open bright smile in the photo, his eyes to Mandy who was jumping up in the water to catch the inflatable ball. His girlfriend was gorgeous standing three inches taller than his small five-foot six frame. Both of them had blonde hair, but hers was down to the small of her back when it was all wet like it was in the photo. He loved seeing her smile like she was in the image, her lips pink from her lipstick, and her blue eyes different from his green outlined in some waterproof makeup.

Bailey's eyes drifted down to her bikini covered breasts and he thought of what happened later that night after the photo when he untied the back of her suit causing her D cup breasts to come free. She had shrieked playfully, turned around and smacked him before they made love on the kitchen table. He was getting hard thinking about Mandy and wished they had a healthier sex life right now, but he had to take the good with the bad. Knowing when dating a woman fourteen years older than himself she would be career focused, but at times it felt like she didn't have time for him. The economy was rough and he hadn't had a job for over a year, so when Mandy didn't have time for him, he felt he needed to fill that void.

It hadn't always been like this, when they started dating four years ago when he was twenty-one, he had a good job then working as a manager for his parents' store. But now they were gone, the business did not pass to him because they had to liquidate it to pay for the medical bills. Guilt seeped into his heart thinking of how comforting Mandy was to him when it all happened, she didn't deserve him cheating on her like this. He thought about canceling the escort, but Candy was already on the way and he had already paid. Besides he thought, he really did need to get off.

The secretary dropped some files off on her supervisors' desk, “Here is the Clark account files you asked for Ms. Best.” The pretty brunette said before adding “Is there anything else I can get you before I take my lunch break?” Amanda didn't say anything for a few seconds as she finished typing a line in an email. “We have plenty more to get done today, but you enjoy the small break before we get back to it. You know what they say, all work and no play is the only way to get

promoted in a male driven workplace.” The two women laughed at the joke, which was more accurate than they wanted to admit.

“Ms. Best, are you sure you want to recommend me for your position if you get the district manager job?” April said her voice faltered a little, being unsure of herself as she sat down at the edge of a chair most full of files and binders. Amanda stopped looking at her monitor screen and gave her secretary her full attention. “April, we have been friends for years. I appreciate you being professional, but really you can just call me Amanda when it is just the two of us.” She saw April nodding and open her mouth to argue the point, but Amanda didn’t give her the time. “Yes, yes, but what if someone overheard. You are a good friend and a fantastic assistant, April. I don’t know anyone else that works here that is willing to always try and put the company first. With that, and you helping me with my job for so long, you are the perfect person to replace me. One day though, you are going to have to put yourself first or you may end up like me, old and unmarried.” Amanda gave a tight sad little smile.

“Oh, don’t be like that, Amanda, you have a man you love and he loves you. I have seen the two of you making out like you were teenagers before. Or are you forgetting when I literally dumped ice cold water on the two of you at that pool party you hosted at your apartment late last year. And stop saying you are old. You don’t even turn forty till next year!”

A genuine smile came to Amanda’s face, the type of smile that reaches your eyes as she thought back to that day. “We do have fun; Bailey makes me feel like a girl again sometimes, and we do love each other, I just imagined I would be in a different place when I got to this age. Married to a good man, with a child or two, instead I’m married to the job. Thank you for the pep talk and the good memory, April, and I knew I could get you to use my first name.” The smile still lingered on Amanda’s face, but it shifted to more of one that said “Gotcha” than one of reminiscing.

April scowled at her boss “Yeah, okay you got me. Well, I’m going to get out of here so I can be back before the regional manager comes in to say hello to everyone before our company picnic tomorrow. Don’t worry, I’m sure you will make the perfect impression on him so you can get this promotion. Besides, you have me to help you and you know I will do my best to help you Ms. Best.” April said the last part in a sing-song voice before sticking her tongue out to her friend and mentor. “After all, if you don’t get promoted, I don’t get promoted. Someone old and wise once told me I have to put myself first sometimes in life.” April felt a bit cheeky and winked at her friend as she left the office. She could hear Amanda

yelling after her, “Get out of here, I don’t want to see you for at least an hour!”

Standing and stretching her legs Amanda felt her stomach gurgle and wished she could have joined April for lunch, there was just too much to do on a Friday like today, maybe she could send April a text and get her to pick up a salad for her while she was out, she thought. Doing exactly that Amanda picked up the Clark file she was given and paced around her office hearing the click clack of her heels as she stretched her legs and read through the file before stopping to the side of her desk looking out the window to the world below. The blue sky without a few wisps of white puffy clouds in the sky looked like a wonderful day and looked like promising weather for the company picnic tomorrow.

Derrick was walking through the building when he found the office he was looking for. He placed his briefcase down on the vacant secretary's desk. Looking down at the nameplate he saw April Gates and figured the woman must be at lunch and how fitting it was that the gatekeeper for Amanda Best had a name like Gates. The door to the office was open so he just stepped in say “Hello and good afternoon.” But got no response from the striking woman as she stood by a narrow floor to ceiling window she had in her office, looking down into a thick file. Derrick guessed she was too engrossed in the file to have heard him and took a second to enjoy the view of the lovely woman. She wore four-inch navy pumps, tan hose, a wrap dress that matched the shoes and a black three-quarter sleeved jacket, with her long blonde hair spilling over the back in loose curls. After taking her all in, Derrick's eyes lingered on her rear end briefly before clearing his throat to get her attention. “Didn’t I tell you I didn’t want to see you for another hour.” Amanda said in a mock stern voice before she turned around and saw a man standing in her doorway. Amanda’s eyes widened in shock, while her cheeks blushed from embarrassment. The man in her doorway wore a charcoal grey tailored suit to fit his wide shouldered frame, a white crisp button up shirt and a deep blue tie. He had what looked like a day or two worth of unshaven hair on his face, both it and his short-trimmed hair had a salt and pepper look to them. The last thing Amanda noted and where her eyes lingered were his green eyes that matched that of her Bailey.

“Well, I could come back if you like, I would hate to be a bother.” Derrick said in a friendly tone, but only gave a small smirk trying to be playful.

Derrick could see recognition in her eyes that she knew who he was and why he was here. He watched her face change from embarrassment to a friendly smile. Returning the smile Derrick thought it was cute how she blushed and enjoyed how inviting her red lipstick covered lips looked when she smiled at him. “Pardon me, I thought you were someone else. Please, please, come in and, umm, have a seat.” Amanda said as she walked behind her own desk to put down the file she

was holding.

Derrick took in the rest of the office; he could tell she had been working hard keeping more than a few plates spinning in the air if all the file folders taking up the office chairs were of any indication. “Good, I would hate to be a person you were cross with.” Derrick said walking into the room to walk around the full office chairs to stand by the window Amanda was at when he came in, “We are on the same team after all.” He said, giving a warm smile pointing to his tie then her dress. “We match and everything.”

The last comment broke the tension causing her to giggle. “So we do, what could I do for you Mr. Connors?” Amanda was returning the warm smile thinking how this man had a knack for bringing a calm to a situation though she mentally kicked herself for giggling like a school girl when a boy she liked flirted with her. Someone like this wouldn’t be flirting, let alone with her. Derrick Connors was older than her in his late forties and with his wealth, charm and looks he would have someone half his age with him. “Tomorrow being the company picnic, I thought I would come in a day early and see a few people, say hi that sort of thing. You were my first stop; I have been hearing great things about you. Thought maybe we could meet up with you tomorrow and discuss the future.” Derrick still had that same warm smile on his face as he looked from Amanda to her desk. It was cluttered with work, but to the side of her monitor was one of those photo booth three shot pictures. The image showed Amanda full of love and glee with someone else and written at the top of the photo was Amanda and Bailey and a little heart at the end. Leaning down he got a better look at the images, the first was Amanda sitting next to someone shorter with blonde hair much like hers but shorter and growing out who was a little shorter than her, both smiling to their fullest, the shorter of the two Bailey looked like they wore braces. The second was of Amanda pulling Bailey closer in a hug and kissing their forehead and the last had Bailey holding up a black and pink teddy bear before them like it was a prize. They were good photos and he wished he had something like that with his daughter.

“That would be lovely to discuss the company's future with you when you have time tomorrow.” Amanda thought how this could be her ticket to finally getting the promotion. She was looking forward to having a day off to spend with Bailey, the two of them seemed to be in a rut with her being so focused on work. He would sleep in and look for a job and then be off having a drink with one of his friends, while she would have to come into the office early, or work late and sometimes on weekends. When they had the free time together his youth and energy could make her feel young again and desired. Lately that hasn't happened, and they have had more fights as of late. On the way to work this morning she had complained to her sister how when she asked him to clean up the apartment



while he was home, he had said that it was both of their jobs, how he was spending all day looking for a job and while it wasn't as difficult to apply to jobs all day than her work it took just as much time. How at least she got to work towards something like a promotion, he had nothing. Bailey might have had a point if he was even doing half of the chores around the apartment and one of the main reasons she had started to work so hard for this promotion was for the two of them. Money had been so tight with only one income and recently Bailey had been spending extra money on job finding services that were taking a few hundred dollars for resume reviews and national search teams that she hoped would pay off. Megan had never been a fan of her dating such a younger man, and over this last year of him not working she had been extra critical of the man. Over the phone she didn't even believe that was what he was spending their money on and said she would look into it at her own job at Serling Backgrounds a background search company. Megan annoyed her with that, she wanted to vent not get her work upped on a witch hunt. With all of that spiraling around in her mind like a whirlwind she decided that it would be best for Bailey to not come to the picnic. The last thing she needed was to cause his ego to flare up from her spending time with a handsome man and ignore him while right in front of him.

"I also have to bring my daughter, as you know being a single parent to a daughter has its own challenges." Derrick said already taking note that Amanda didn't have a wedding or engagement band on her finger. "You wouldn't mind my daughter Candace being around us, would you?"

Amanda had forgotten he had a daughter at first, but the memory of signing the condolence card eight years ago to go out to him and his daughter. "No of course not, I would love to meet Candace. Does she go by that or Candy?"

Derrick bit the inside of his cheek a little "She goes by Candy, I can't get her to change her mind, but at least we are to the point she doesn't correct me when I use her proper name. You know how teenagers can be. Say when was this photo taken and will Bailey be coming?" Looking to where her boss was pointing, she saw the photo of her and Bailey. The photo was a good memory from a carnival the two had enjoyed together some years ago. "That was taken three years ago I think, Bailey doesn't have the braces anymore and no Bailey won't be joining us this being a work function." Best to not bring her boyfriend she thought, echoing her earlier ones, but this time imagining Derrick, her a teenage girl and Bailey. "How old is Candy now?"

Giving Amanda a sour look "Candace is in the summer between junior year and senior year, but will be hitting eighteen the Monday after next. So, we will celebrate back home. Now you should bring Bailey with you, the four of us might just have some fun. This is a work hosted family event Amanda, not a work

event.”

Feeling like she was being painted into a corner Amanda gave ground to her superior. “I will talk with Bailey about the four of us spending time at the picnic together.” She felt his hand gently land on her shoulder. “Perfect, Candance could really use the company of another girl around her age.” She could see his warm smile just showing a little bit of his teeth as his hand lingered. The blush from before crept back into her face, her brain at first thinking he was complimenting her and saying she looked much younger. While Derrick saw the blush and winked at the younger woman before removing his hand and starting to make his way out of the office to see some others. “Candace doesn’t have many friends, and maybe the two girls can keep each other busy while we discuss work a bit.”

Amanda’s eyes were trailing Derrick as he left, his last words made her relive the conversation the two of them have had. He thought she was a single mother and that Bailey was her daughter. She opened her mouth to stop Derrick, to fix this, but he held up his hand. “Amanda, it has been a pleasure to get to know such a hardworking beautiful woman, we can talk more tomorrow. I have to be off.” The words she wanted to say were cut off, her rebuttal dying. The two of them had failed at communicating, and now all the hard work she put in could be undone because of a simple misunderstanding. Tomorrow was supposed to lock in the promotion not dash it all, maybe if she just said she was sick tomorrow she could get an opportunity to go out for a drink with him and he would be none the wiser that Bailey was her boyfriend not her daughter. April wasn’t around so she did what she always did when she felt stuck or needed to vent, she called her sister.

“Megan, you have to help me, I’m not sure what to do!” Amanda tended to be a calm woman and good under pressure. When Bailey’s parents’ past on he had lost them both within a month of each other, they were sick but she saw the way they looked at each other. She was positive his father died of a broken heart when his Bailey’s mom died when the breast cancer came back. Not only had he lost two such important people to him in a short amount of time, but after his mom died, he lost his job when his father had to sell the shop they owned to pay for medical expenses. Through all that she was strong and she was calm, but now she was frantic. Amanda felt like one of the few things she really had in life was the career she built and just with one conversation she could undo it all. Megan for her part listened to the entire story and tried to make sure that her sister knew that not showing up with a daughter wouldn’t hurt her career.

“Amanda, listen to me and think about this. Showing up to a work event without your fake daughter will not hurt your career. Take from me, I raised a teenage girl and Becky never wanted to go anywhere with me at that age. It didn’t matter if I said she had to go or she would be grounded. That girl would rather be grounded

than to go somewhere with her own mother. Do you know how upsetting it is to have to bribe your own daughter to go out with you? I swear Gerald poisoned her to me when I got custody, and now I hardly see her at all now that she has started college. The girl started her freshman year with summer school just to get away early. Trust me when I tell you this.”

“That’s it Megan, that’s it! You are a genius!” Amanda figured out a plan on how to still impress her boss. “All we have to do is talk to Becky, we can bribe her to pretend to be my daughter instead of my niece for just an afternoon!”

“No Amanda, that is not what I was saying at all. You don’t need to bribe Becky; you can just show up and say my teenage daughter was acting like a teenager and didn’t come.” Amanda could hear just feel her sister letting out a long sigh even if she couldn’t hear it. “No, no this will work. You know how much I need this promotion and this is the best chance I have. The daughter connection could just be the thing to tip the scales. Becky and I get along fine, I’m sure she would be willing to at least listen.”

“Amanda, sweetie... Fine, if you need this that badly I will talk to Becky for you, but nothing more. I know you don’t have the money to bribe her, what about giving her a pair of your Christian Louboutins?” Amanda only had to think about it for a second before agreeing. She couldn’t afford shoes like that anymore, in fact all the expensive heels she had were from Bailey when he got a discount working at his family’s store. “Great sweetie, I will go by your apartment in a little bit to go pick out a pair for her.”

“Wait Megan, you are going to go over to pick out a pair? You just want to have your pick of my shoes so you can have them, don’t you?” Amanda accused her sister of knowing Megan was going to have her way in the end. “Becky borrows shoes from me all the time, just like we did from our mom. It is okay for a loving mother to borrow a pair from her daughter from time to time. Now, I’m still not making any promises but even if Becky says no. Just remember you will be fine.”

## **Chapter 2**

Sitting on his bed Bailey leaned back on some propped-up pillows, his head just touching the light grey fabric of the headboard. Letting out a long “Ohhhh.” escape from his in his tenor voice, but a bit aspirated. A tall red haired woman knelt between Bailey’s legs, one of her hands wrapped around the base of his balls, her red long fingernails running over the surface of the skin. With each gentle press and move of her dexterous finger he felt more pleasure. “You like that baby?” Candy said looking up to her patron’s eyes, before gently kissing the tip of his prick with her glossy red lips. “Mmmm, this is what Candy came for.

Let's see if you can cum for Candy." the escort purred just before she took the entire tip into her mouth and gave some gentle sucking, flicking her tongue on the member.



She could hear more moans coming from her client as she felt his hand reach into hair, running his fingers through it before being placed on the back of her head then being pushing down. Bailey's dick went further inside the warm wet mouth

and she could hear him whispering loudly “Yeah, you like that don’t you slut.”

Bailey loved the sight of the pretty redheads lips wrapped around his member, her going up and down, the soft pleasure from her sucking on him while her ass was in the air exposed from the dress being pulled up when he was groping her stocking encased legs that ended in five inch opened toed red heels to match her lips. The pleasure was immense, he had hired Candy before and she was without a doubt the best cock sucking he had ever had. Mandy didn’t particularly enjoy giving them to him so she wasn’t terribly good at it, but she would do it because she knew he enjoyed it. “Take it all Candy, take it, I know you want it.” Bailey let out as his breaths were coming more and rapidly as he pushed the hired girl’s head all the way down to take in his just over five-inch cock. Bailey hated that he was being five-foot six, but he was happy knowing he was at least average in size for adult men.

Candy’s slurping noises were traded for gagging ones, it was all an act knowing men got off on it all. The shaft of Bailey’s dick increased in girth and rigidity; he was about to blow when both of them heard the voice of someone else in the apartment.

“Hello Bailey, who are you entertaining in the master bedroom? Is that your new girlfriend or is she part of the work placement services?” came the voice of Megan from the doorway. Megan looked much like Amanda did standing around the same five-foot nine height with blue eyes and blonde hair, though hers had some natural red highlights. She looked a little younger than her forty years of age should have allowed from healthy living, but right now her pretty face had a stern grimace on it.

“Megan!” Bailey yelped in surprise, though he still held Candy’s face down onto his now shrinking dick from the shock and embarrassment. The escort slapped his hand away as she pulled herself his dick causing it to flop down leaving a string of precum trailing between it and her mouth.

“No don’t stop on my account, it looked like the two of you were enjoying yourselves. I wouldn’t want anyone to think I was a party pooper.” The voice was not a friendly or joking one and it was clear the whore knew it was time to go.

“I umm.. I can... explain! This was all just a misunderstanding right Candy?!” Bailey’s tenor voice pleaded to the escort, who just responded with. “Don’t call me again.” as she rushed past Megan who was just now putting away her phone. The two were left in almost silence, Bailey putting himself away as Megan looked at him blankly. The last bit of sound from the escort’s heels clicking through the



living room and the door slamming before the room was left in silence for twenty seconds.

Megan was the first to break the uncomfortable moment when she spoke. "A misunderstanding then? The question sounded more like a dare for the caught adulterer to continue the lie.

Standing from the bed Bailey wanted to get up so she wasn't looking down on him, wanting to try and assert some control of what was going on. Though the plan quickly faltered when he forgot the key part that Megan was taller than him, before she was wearing heels and today, she was dressed like she had come from her office. "Megan, you have to understand Mandy and I have been going through a rough patch. Your sister has no time for me and when we talk it is mostly fighting. This is me just releasing some tension, a man has needs after all. I'm doing this for Mandy and I can get through this." Bailey said trying to sound confident. Megan still just stood there not saying a word and the silence caused Bailey to continue. "Besides what right do you have to come into my home without even knocking, it doesn't matter if you are Mandy's sister!"

With a snap of her fingers Megan pointed at Bailey. "Stop, that is enough of that nonsense. I didn't come here to spy on you, you little shit! I came to try and help my sister and instead I found a little cretin soiling her bed with some whore named Candy, all so you can get off." The voice was stern, starting in a yell and moving down to a normal level as she continued to point at the smaller man.

Not knowing when to shut his mouth Bailey tried to rebut her letting his ego flare. "You just get out, Mandy isn't going to believe you anyways. You have always hated me and how happy I make her. You are just jealous she is getting laid while you chased off your own man." Bailey thought he had done it and cowed the bitch seeing her eyes go down cast. It was only for a second and it soon was clear that someone made a bad situation worse. "Fuck you, Bailey." she said, holding up her phone. "Amanda is going to kick you to the curb when I show her a video of some red headed whore bobbing on your prick while you call her a slut." The sentence seemed to cut home when the blood left Bailey's face. The reality of it caused him to go pale, knowing she had video evidence and had been there for so long without him noticing. Turning to leave Megan was going to do just what the little shit had commanded; she was going to leave and head right over to her sisters work and show her this in person. She heard Bailey call out to her and what he said struck her in a way that caused her to stop and think about those words.

"Wait, please stop! Stop, please Megan. I love Mandy and don't want to hurt her,



I'm sorry. Please I will do anything just don't tell her about this. We can come to an agreement, can't we? You were always the sensible type; I will do anything to make this right."

Turning around Megan made eye contact with Bailey, the wheels turning in her mind and a smile on her face. "Anything huh?"

Over the rest of the afternoon both Megan and Bailey sat at the dining room table explaining to him why she had come here and the trouble Amanda was in and how this could make or break her career she has worked so hard for and just how Bailey was going to help it all. Bailey riled against the plan, cussed, pleaded and in the end, he held his head between his hands just looking down at the table as his long blonde hair fell forward hiding his face in acceptance knowing he was trapped by his own deeds and Megan with her video evidence of his deeds. The options laid before him were to be kicked out with no place to go and no money, or dress up and pretend to be Mandy's daughter for a picnic. Not only that, but Megan said she was throwing him a bone to help his relationship with Mandy. She said if it came out like his idea, she would back him up, but she wasn't doing it for him. It was so that she could help her sister make the best of this situation and feel better about it. Tomorrow he would be pretending to be someone seven years younger and a girl, the thought left him with a feeling of dread. Bailey knew he looked young and was short, but this was just too much.

When Amanda came home, she had a look of worry cast about her as she put down her purse and saw the most unlikely sight. Her sister was sitting at the table with her boyfriend and the two of them were sharing a beer. "What's going on here, you two decide that you have common ground and can be friends?" The question sounded more like a job, but the smirk on her sister's face at it puzzled Amanda more. "Actually, pretty close, have a seat the two of us have come up with a plan to help you, and it was all Bailey's idea." The look of puzzlement didn't go away as she looked to her boyfriend. "Do you have an idea of how we can get Becky to play the part of my daughter using your name?"

With a long swallow and a forced smile Bailey looked to Mandy, god he loved her and he thought he would do anything for her, but this he was only doing because he had to. "Not exactly. From what I understand, Mr. Connors saw a photo of the two of us from the carnival. So using Becky even if we could convince her might not work." Bailey felt like his tongue as he spoke and looked into the curious face of his girlfriend while Megan nodded along encouraging him to keep going. "You see.. Well... if I fooled him in the picture, with both of your help I might be able to pretend for the day for you, too.. Be your daughter." The sentence was far from

being said with conviction as he stumbled on his words.

Amanda started a sentence with “Really!?” but was interrupted by her sister.

“This could work sis, with some makeup and the right clothes he could pull it off. That short stature could come in handy for once.”

The three of them started to work on a plan, tonight Amanda was going to help Bailey shave and moisturize, and paint his nails while Megan was going to go and pick up some of Becky’s clothes she left behind when she went off to college. It was Amanda who remembered they might have someone to help with the disguise in an old box they had in storage from Bailey’s deceased parents. His mom had breast cancer and when she had a mastectomy, she had gotten some breast forms that were high quality. His mom wanted to still look like she had breasts still being young for what she was going through. It was when Bailey was standing in the bathroom covered in Nair feeling it burn when Amanda came back with what she found. “Good news sweetie, I found them and it looks like you will have a nice pair of C cup breasts.” She was all smiles when she walked into the bathroom seeing the expression on Bailey’s face. “It will be okay honey, I love you. I just can’t believe how much you are willing to do for me. We have been fighting just so much and then you are just willing to do this.. You are just willing to put your ego to the side for me. I just love you so much, I would hug you right now but you need to get in the shower and wash that stuff off.”

Stepping inside the warm shower he watched as his body hair slid off his body with each stroke of the wash cloth and then down the drain. He became less happy with what was going on when Amanda handed him a pink razor and told him to run it over himself to make sure he didn’t miss any spots. “I was thinking honey, we don’t have much time to teach you to pass as a girl let alone a teenage one. We are going to have to ham it up a little with the act so that what we can control takes center stage and no one notices the gaps or at least pays less attention to them. Do you know what I mean?” Bailey was running the razor down his armpit when he stopped and wriggled his nose. “Could you elaborate on that?”

“We will have to make you go extra girly, and maybe lean into the ditzy stereotype that I dislike so much. You can pretend to be shy, keep your eyes on the ground and not say much twirl your hair, but when you do speak a little softer and aspirate your voice, you know speak breathier, and use smaller words. For example, no more using the word elaborate. Could you do that for me?” Shaking his head and cringing he said “Whatever you need Mandy, I’m here for you.”

“Perfect, and you are going to need to stop calling me that sweetie. Maybe from now on call me mommy. I would say mom or mother but mommy just sounds girlier.”

Back at her house Megan had picked out a few outfits from her daughters' closet for Bailey, a blouse and skort outfit that she was sure he would choose when he learned what a skort was and a summer dress, that she knew he would reject but wanted to give him a worse option so he would complain less. After that she started to look online to see if she could learn anything about what they were about to do and came across a detailed video on a porn website on how to properly fuck away a man's balls back up into his body and secure his penis between his legs. That was exactly something she needed and was going to love showing the video to Amanda tomorrow morning and getting her to secure away her boyfriend so he could become her daughter. The last thing she needed to do was run to the store to pick up some panties and bras, not wanting to give out or loan out her daughters under things to that perv. All of this was just too good for her, this would bring Bailey down a peg or three and she would be able to help her sister.

Getting into bed was a new feeling for Bailey, the high thread count sheets on his hairless body felt fantastic and a bit erotic. Amanda climbed in next to him and came in close, kissing him lightly on the lips and smiled, her hand reaching down and playing with his hands and pulling them up so she could kiss the now bright glossy pink fingertips. “I can't thank you enough for doing all this, I know the two of us haven't been able to spend a lot of time in the bedroom like we once did. Tonight, though I want to really show you how much I appreciate you.” she said licking her lips and pulling down the sheets and sitting up and leaning over him so that her ass was in the air near his face and her hand touching his already thickening member as she brought it to her lips. Bailey loved seeing the sight of her ass like this and the feeling of a blow job, he felt her teeth a little and squirmed a bit remembering Mandy wasn't the professional like Candy was. The thought of the escort turned his stomach and he tried to refocus and just enjoy what was going on. The feeling of Mandy's wet mouth engulfing him was amazing and he planned to press his fully erect cock into his girl's wet pussy, he just had to get her all worked up like she was for him. Teaching up to her panty clad ass Bailey took a firm handful and started to rub, he was going to bring his fingers under the panties when the pink glossy nails caught his attention as the light from the bedside lamp glinted off them and suddenly the moment was ruined for him. He had laid on this bed earlier this day with another girl's mouth around his cock and now the woman he loved was doing the same and he just couldn't, not tonight.

“Listen Mandy, that feels amazing. You know how I love a blow job, but could we

just cuddle tonight. This whole thing makes me nervous.” Extricating herself from Bailey’s prick Amanda looked up to her boyfriend and knew right away how worried he must be about getting caught doing something he would never do if he didn’t love her so much. “Of course, we can sweetie.” she said as she climbed up next to him, placing her head on her pillow she pulled him close and ran her long red nails through his hair. “Don’t worry baby, tomorrow we will make sure everyone believes you are the girliest girl so no one questions you. I just love you so much Bailey.” Soon enough Amanda was fast asleep still holding onto her man while he just laid there wide away. “What have I gotten myself into?” he whispered the question out into the world.

### **Chapter 3**

“Ok sweetheart it’s time to get up. I let you sleep as long as I could but we have to get a move on Megan will be here any minute.” said Amanda as she gently woke Bailey. Then as if on cue the doorbell rang announcing Megan’s return. Amanda quickly left the room to go help her sister inside.

Bailey slowly sat up rubbing the sleep out of his eyes as the reality of his situation settled back in on him. He was trapped by that bitch Megan. She had forced this embarrassing situation on him. He couldn’t believe what he was going to have to do. He was going to be a laughing stock. Sure he was a little on the small side but he was still a man. But he didn’t have a choice he couldn’t risk Megan sharing what she knew. So he would have to play along for now. Hopefully this would all be over soon and he could figure his way out of Megan’s blackmailing.

The Best sisters now sat in the kitchen after Amanda had helped her in with her bags. “Okay sis I know this is gonna be weird today seeing your boyfriend like this but just remember this was his idea. He just wants to show you his support and be there for you just like you were for him.” said Megan. “I know it’s so sweet of him. I just can’t believe he’s willing to go through all this for me.” said Amanda as they heard Bailey making his way to the bathroom in the hall.

“Ok while he’s in there I need to show you something. I did some research last night to try and find ways to help Bailey be convincing. I know the last thing either of you want is for him to be found out. I think I found something that you should do to help him out. It’s called tucking. Here take a look at this video. I know it seems strange but we can’t afford any slip ups today right?” said Megan as she handed Amanda her phone. Bailey had just finished using the bathroom when Amanda quietly walked in. “Ok Bailey we don’t have a lot of time so we need to get you ready. I just want you to know how much I appreciate you doing this for me baby. Now I’m going to need to do something real quick that you probably won’t like but it’s for the best. We can’t afford anyone noticing your anything but a teenage girl today so we need to hide your most obvious male sign.

I'm going to tuck you away so you look convincing and we can better protect your secret ok?" said Amanda. Bailey wanted to scream he didn't want any of this, but again he had little choice. "Ok Mandy whatever you think is best." he said feeling defeated.

Quickly with Bailey standing there Amanda went to work following the helpful video. She first worked his balls until they popped back up into his body's natural cavity and then after wrapping his shaft in some tissue securely taped it tightly back between his legs leaving Bailey with a flat smooth groin area. "There we go, that is much better. Now you will not show in your new clothes. Oh and remember you will need to sit to pee when you are like that just like all the other girls. Now follow me we still have lots more to do to get you ready." said Amanda as she rose up and made her way out of the bathroom. Bailey wanted to throw up. This was just wrong. He looked down at his crotch in shock. It didn't hurt but it just felt wrong and uncomfortable. He just wanted to run but he knew he had nowhere to go. Finally with a sigh he pulled back on his boxers and followed after Amanda.

"Ok so first things first Bailey you need to lay down on the bed so we can get your new breast ready before we move on to clothes." said Megan taking charge as they all met in the bedroom. Not wanting to cross her this early on, Bailey did as she asked. Once he was laying down Megan began carefully placing the rather realistic looking breast forms on to Bailey's hairless chest. After a few minutes and she was sure the glue had set she used a special concealer that had been in the box with the forms to hide the seams. The finished product was rather impressive to all but the most expert eye it now looked as though Bailey had a nice set of natural c-cups breasts. Bailey didn't like this at all. Looking down he was shocked they looked so real and looked huge from his perspective. Sitting up he was once again in for a surprise as the weight of them caught him off guard almost sending him toppling backwards. "Don't you think these are a bit big Mandy?" ask an embarrassed Bailey.

"Unfortunately hun they're all we have with such short notice. Plus they will help draw attention away from your face and help you fit in more. Oh and remember you need to start calling me Mommy not Mandy and make sure you use the softer girl voice we worked on last night. We do not want any slips at the picnic do we?" said Amanda. "You're right Ma...Mommy." said a red faced Bailey in his aspirated voice still trying to get a handle on his new breasts. "Okay so next step is getting you dressed Missy." as she pulled clothes out of the bags and lay them out on the bed. "I was able to put together two outfits from what Becky left at home so I'll let you choose. You can either wear this cute top with a skort and sneakers or I have this pretty yellow sundress with some cute wedges. What do you say, girly?" said

Megan with a glint of mischief in her eyes.

Bailey looked over his choices none of them good in his eyes. The sundress was obviously a no go he wasn't gonna be caught dead in a dress. But his other option wasn't much better it was some lacy pink top and what looked to him like a short blue skirt. But Megan called it a skort. "What's a skort?" asked Bailey. "Oh, sweetheart it is a pair of shorts that are made to look like a skirt." she said holding up the garment. "Ok I guess I'll do that one then at least I get to wear sneakers with it." said Bailey hating that he was choosing articles of girls clothes to wear. "Great choice you are gonna look so cute in it girl. Now one more question before we let you get dressed I got you a couple different color bras and some boyshorts. Which color do you want to get some in black, white, pink, and blue. Which ones do you want?" ask Megan.

"I think I'll go with blue." Bailey started to say but was quickly cut off by Amanda. "No blue won't work honey it clashes with your top. I think she should wear pink so her bra straps blend in more." said Amanda. Bailey all the while just burning inside as he heard his girlfriend call him a her. "Ok pink it is, for our darling girl" snickered Megan. "Well if it has to be pink at least I get to wear boyshorts for a minute there I thought you were going to make me wear panties." the words dying on his tongue as Megan handed him his new underwear. There was nothing "boy" about these shorts they were some pink lacy affair. "Can't I just wear my boxers it not like anyone will see." pleaded Bailey after seeing what he would have to wear. "I'm afraid not. They wouldn't sit right under the skort and would give you away. " said Amanda. "Now Hurry it up. This was your idea after all and we don't have time to waste.. I'll turn around for a minute while you get them on." said Megan.

Defeated and ashamed Bailey pulled the offending garment up his now smooth legs. They were smooth lace in a pink floral pattern with a cute little bow in the front to top it off. They tightly cradled his flat crotch and didn't quite cover his butt. He was mortified and sickened by the sight but didn't have long to think about it as Megan turned back around. "Ok girl let's get this show on the road bra next." stated a bemused Megan. Bailey fumbled with the lacy pink bra for a minute. He had plenty of experience taking one of these off but no idea how to get it on. Amanda came to his rescue and helped him do up the clasp. "It's okay if every girl has trouble with their first bra honey."

Bailey just cringed inside at being once again spoken to like a girl before thanking her and moving on to the next item. He gently pulled on the pink top noticing how delicate it seemed and not wanting to damage it and end up in the dress. Once he got it on he was horrified to see that the lace was completely sheer leaving his arms cover by the flimsy lace yet completely on display. Only having a



darker pink lining over his torso that stopped just above his new tits. It was also completely off the shoulder leaving everything above his tits completely uncovered. Just wanting to get this over with he moved straight into putting on the skort next pulling it up his leg and then fighting his way into the shockingly tight little shorts inside that once on just barely hid his new panties. Finally fastening the skort at the side he was absolutely dismayed by how short it was. It only went to mid thigh as the pleated skirt flounced about as he turned to see it from different angles. "Ok Bailey enough quaking get on your socks and shoes so we can move this along we don't have much time left. Amanda why don't you go get ready now and I'll help Bailey get finished dressing and do her makeup. Then you can help me with her hair." said Megan as she saw Bailey getting ready to complain.

"Ok sure. Bailey, thank you again for being so willing to do this. It really is incredible. I'll be right back." said Amanda as she hurried out of the room to get herself ready. As soon as she heard Amanda's door shut she let into Bailey. "So how do you like your outfit? Pink is definitely your color girl. Now get on those socks and shoes and come have a seat so I can get your makeup done. Oh and make sure you start acting more the part you really need to sell that you're doing this willingly so no more complaints from you or else my phone and all its videos might just end up in Amanda's hands. You don't want that now do you my cute little niece." said Megan with a threatening laugh.

"Ok you win Megan, let's just get this over with I don't want to wear this stuff any longer than I have to." said Bailey as he sat down and pulled on the socks which it turned out weren't normal socks at all but thigh high stockings made to look like socks. Something a guy might imagine on a cute little school girl. He then quickly slipped on a pair of pink converse sneakers. While he hated more pink, at least they weren't heels. Finally dressed he went and had a seat at Amanda's vanity to let Megan do his makeup. "Please Megan, just help me here there's no way I'm going to fool anyone like this." said a worried Bailey. "Oh don't worry, once I'm done no one will see you as the little perv that you are all they'll see is the cute little blonde ditz we want them to see. Now be still." said an irritated Megan as she began applying makeup.

She started by applying a light coat of concealer to hide any blemishes and to get rid of the dark circles under his eyes. Next she worked to apply some eyeliner and soft pink eyeshadow to make his eyes look a little bigger and really pop. Once that was done she began using several coats of a high volume mascara to give him nice big bold lashes. She decided he was missing some color and noticed his empty ears. Reaching into the bag of Becky's things she had brought she pulled out and clipped some pink flower earrings on each ear. Happy with her work so far she worked to finish her canvas with his lips. She was really looking forward to this

part. She had found some interesting lipstick when she was going through her daughter's things. It had a lip plumper in it supposedly giving anyone who used it nice kissable lips in no time. She applied a generous amount of the pink lipstick before going over it with a shiny pink strawberry flavored lip gloss to seal them and give his lips a nice kissable shine.

Suddenly Bailey began to feel a tingle in his lips it started small and grew stronger before it stopped leaving them feeling a little numb. He quickly brought his hand up to feel his lips finding them much bigger than expected. "wa dud you do tu my ips!" cried Bailey as he found he now had trouble speaking properly with his plump new lips.

"Oh that is just too good." laughed Megan. "I just added a little of Becky's plumping lip stick don't worry, it's only temporary but it makes your lips so kissable and cute. And hey as an added bonus I will help make sure you don't get too chatty. I'm sure If you try hard you can make your words come out normally but it will require you to put in more effort so it will add to your cover as a little airhead. No more big words for our little girl. Ok you should be good to go now girl. You actually turned out surprisingly good. I went for a fun but not slutty look. I know you usually prefer your girls a little trashier but I didn't want you to reflect poorly on my sister. Ok now when Amanda gets back we can get your hair done and then you too can get on the road and remember no more complaints.

Just then Amanda reentered the room wearing a pretty summer dress in a blue floral pattern. "Oh my! Bailey I almost didn't recognize you. Megan you did a fantastic job, you maybe leaned a little more into the stereotype than I would have but I'm sure that will just help her blend in. Ok so all we need to do now is her hair and we can go. Witch is good I don't want to be late and we are cutting it close. What did you have in mind Megan." Ask Amanda who was now all business as she was getting nervous about making a good impression on her boss and securing her promotion.

Bailey just stare on dejectedly. He had hoped when Amanda saw him she would object to how Megan was making him look but she hadn't she had just taken it in stride and kept referring to him as a her. It was so emasculating.

"Well I was thinking maybe some cute little pigtails" Megan said as she finished brushing out Bailey's just more than shoulder length wavy blonde hair before pulling some to each side and securing them into pigtails with hair bands.

Bailey just wanted to die of embarrassment. The pig tails made him look like a little girl sitting at her mommy's makeup table. "Pwease no anyting but dis."

whined Bailey. "No, I think she's right Megan the pig tails make her look too young. What about a nice French braid? That would look girly enough to keep in character but be less hassle to deal with. " said Amanda.



"Oh that's a great idea give me just a second" said Megan as she went to work taking Bailey's hair down and then braiding his hair into a single traditional French braid. Leaving the end of the braid hanging slightly over his shoulder after tying off the braid with a pink hair tie. "Oh she just looks adorable. I can't believe that's my Bailey sitting there. " said Amanda. "Why don't you stand up and give us a nice girly little twirl Bailey." said Megan, giving Bailey a look that just dared him to challenge her.

Not daring to go against Megan at this point Bailey stood and as girlishly as he could gave a twirl showing off the finished product to the two women. He hated every second of it. Everything felt wrong his new tits bounced in there bra while the short skort flounced out almost revealing the little shorts underneath. "Oh that's great I think we might just pull this off." said Amanda proudly before looking down at her watch. "Just in time too, we need to head out. Megan, thanks for all your help."

"No problem sis. Why don't you go grab your purse and Bailey can meet you at the car. I see one more thing I need to touch up on her makeup but she won't take but a sec." said Megan. "Ok sounds great I will see you in the car in a second Bailey. I just cannot tell you how much I appreciate all you are doing for me, I love you baby." Amanda said as she left the two alone and headed for the car.

As Amanda left, Bailey took advantage of his first free moment to walk over to the full-length mirror on the back of the door and take a look at himself. What he saw sent a wave of emotions through him; shame and embarrassment foremost but then a little thread of relief mixed in because seeing himself for the first time made him realize he might just be able to get through this without being found out. When he looked in that mirror he didn't see himself in drag, no what he saw to his utter shame was a hot little teenage girl that might have passed as his sister but never an adult man. His hair was cutely tied in its braid making his long blonde hair look even girlier. Continuing down to his face he was the perfect example of a teen girl's idea of sexy. Pink eye shadow that matched his outfit and long fluttering lashes covered in mascara. He was aghast when he saw his lips, they looked plump and kissable with an inviting pink shine from the lip gloss. Down, his eyes traveled coming to stop on his lacy floral pink top. It just screamed girly-girl. Not to mention his lacy pink bra straps in plain view just adding to his embarrassment. Moving on to his lower half he cringed when he saw the effect the little skort had when combined with the over the knee stockings. He had been happy at first to have the extra coverage on his legs but now realized that was a mistake. The effect of them together just drew more attention to how short the skort was drawing everyone's eyes to the flesh that was still exposed on his lower to mid thigh. He hated the way the skirt seemed to flounce and shift around every time he moved, making him super self conscious

and worried about exposing the surprisingly small shorts underneath. The only part of this get up he was thankful for, were the sneakers. While he hated the pink color he was happy to not be stuck in something girlier like heels. Sighing, Bailey began walking to follow after Amanda before he was quickly blocked by Megan. "Oh no we need to have a little chat, bitch. Now listen, and listen well you better do your absolute best to convince every last person today that you are just the sweetest little blonde bimbo they ever have met. Today is going to go perfectly for Amanda or so help me I will ruin you. Do you understand?" Megan said with unbridled venom in her voice. "Yes Ah, I under... I, like, get it ok. I'll make sure mommy's day goes super." said Bailey in the best impression he could make of the blonde airhead he appeared to be.

"That's great girl just keep that up and you'll be fine, I bet the boys will just eat you up. Oh here's your purse. I put a couple of essentials in there as well as some of your lip gloss so you can refresh as the day goes on, In fact you should probably make sure to check your makeup in the little mirror I put in there as well every so often. You wouldn't want it to get messed up and give away your boyish features underneath." said Megan as she placed a little pink leather purse on Bailey's shoulder. "Now get your ass out of that car. I'll lock the door behind me after I clean up. "Finally free of his torturer, Bailey made his way out to the car and after one last thought of running away got in the passenger seat next to the woman he loved, the woman he had cheated on, and the woman who was completely oblivious to the control her sister now had over him.

## **Chapter 4**

Looking to her side Amanda was still in a bit of shock taking in how Bailey looked in the role as her daughter. Megan had done an outstanding job in the transformation; the makeup was just right and it looked like she had used a plumper on his lips. The pink lacy blouse with the baby blue skort just screamed girly girl with it matching the makeup and the short glossy nails he now had. She just took a moment to take it all in as he sat there with the purse in his lap and holding his black rugged phone, the only thing that stood out from the rest of the look. The man.. No girl, her daughter looked so demure sitting there looking down at her lap and not saying a word. "Bailey, sweetie." The soft voice calling his name drew his attention, but before he was even fully looking at his girlfriend she had reached out across the seats and held him in a warm embrace seemingly as tight as she could.

"I'm trying not to cry right now, so please, don't say a word. I just love you so much and I know this is a sacrifice for you. We have had our ups and downs recently, but I just know after all this we will be just closer than ever. It...It just means so much that you are sacrificing for me, and... and I never talked about this before, but I always did want a child. Work just always came first, and now,



you are helping me with both by giving me a daughter.”

Bailey felt like a fish out of water as the woman he loved hugged him tightly, but it felt so different with him having breasts. While he couldn't feel through them, he could feel the extra weight and how they moved when another pair of breasts, larger ones pressed into them. “Wove you too.” he spoke through the plump glossy lips. When Amanda pulled back she saw the annoyed look on his girlish face. Running a finger near her eye to catch some of the tears that were forming she smiled. “You will get used to that shortly I would imagine, but try this time remembering the lips and add the word mommy. We have to get you into character.” Bailey nodded and thought for a second and tried again “Love you Mommy.” the words came out right, but the made-up man looked like he swallowed a lemon. “That is a much better job, but maybe try it again and smile, because what was said was a good thing.”

“Fwine... Fine. I love you mommy.” Bailey spoke this time with a smile on his face, though he didn't realize it he had fluttered his lashes at the same time causing what might have been the cutest sight Amanda had seen in a while, and it caused her heart to almost skip a beat. “That was perfect dear, now one last thing before we go. Hand me your phone.” With great hesitation Bailey handed it over worried she was going to go through its contents. The fear was short lived as he saw her removing her own phone case that was white with a flower on it.

“Okay that is much more appropriate case for you.” she said tossing the black rugged one into the back seat. “Sweetie I'm glad you remembered to sit with your legs together, try to keep that up and cross your feet at your ankle, yes like that. Good, you are just doing so good! Let's get you into the right frame of mind, so try to keep your hands busy. Twirl your braid with your fingers, touch up the gloss on your lips or take some selfies.”

“Selfies!?” Bailey whined his voice going up an octave.

“Yes dear, selfies. In fact, I want you to take a few doing different poses and angles as we drive.” With that Amanda put the car into reverse and pulled out of the spot and started the not so long trek to a local park. Out of the corner of her eye she could see Bailey doing what she said, still sitting with his ankles crossed, and the only real sound was that of the car on the road and the sound effect of the taking of photos on the phone. “Bailey, honey we should maybe go over our story a little bit so we don't get caught. Lets see you are Bailey Andrew.. Oh that is perfect! You are Bailey Ann Best. Oh that is so cute, and it looks like one of took the others name after all.” For his part Bailey just let out a groan.

“That can work to dear, now Bailey Ann Best, do that sound again but then add mommy and draw the word out for a proper whine.”

With a heavy sigh Bailey let out another groan “Mommy.” Amanda was all smiles. “That was just perfect for a girly teenage girl like you. Now Bailey, let's see we are making you girly to make others give no reason to suspect you have some male bits, even if they are tucked away. How does that feel by the way?” After snapping another picture with his head tilted up and to the left Bailey shook his head a little. “No pain, not comfort-not comfy.” Bailey had stopped himself from saying comfortable, remembering Megan’s instructions to use smaller words.

“Good, now for things you like, sweetie considering your outfit and the phone case I gave you. Let’s say you love flowers and you have a good singing voice even if you don’t like it, so you also now enjoy singing. Hmm for favorite movie, P.S. I love you, every girl needs a good cry from a romance movie. For school... try to steer away from talk of school. Just tell them you liked choir and that you don’t want to talk about school with it being summer vacation before your senior year.”

Snapping another picture Bailey made another sour face. “I’m supposed to still be in high school?! How old am I supposed to be?”



You are eighteen now dear, the two of us did not do anything for your twenty fifth birthday a month ago with me being so wrapped up in work, so if anyone asks

just use the same story. Eighteen is a big deal, so just say we needed to wait to do something special, and yes you are still in high school, oh speaking of things you liked in school. You can say boys, no correct that you will say boys. If any asks what kind just describe Gerald Butler, he was in your favorite movie after all. Now about your father. Everyone at my work will know I never got married, some know about having a boyfriend, but they won't know if I still have one or not. Hmm, we were fighting so you can say I was dating someone, but we broke up recently and for who your father was you can just use your real father and how he passed on little over a year ago, but how the two of us never married. “

“Wait!” Bailey said dropping his hand into his lap, losing hold of his phone. “We broke up?!”

Reaching over and resting her hand on his knee briefly before moving up to hold his hand. “Bailey, I can't break up with you. You are my daughter remember? We just can't have anyone asking why my boyfriend isn't around. Now sweetie repeat back to me what I told you about yourself and really sell it to me, add some specifics and make sure you are acting in character.”

Rolling his eyes, not realizing it fit perfectly with the image he now reflected Bailey said, “I'm like Bailey Ann Best, I love boys and singing and can't wait to have a boyfriend like that dreamy Gerald Butler. Like looking at flowers always makes me just the happiest. My future boyfriend will always be getting me them so that I just stay like that happiest and he will hold me when we watch my favorite movie PS I love you. Oh and, gosh, I don't even want to talk about school, the only thing good there is choir and all the cute boys I get to look at.” Bailey said as bubbly as he could while still taking the time to speak correctly from his lips, though it was getting much easier. “My daughter the ditzy girl, the way you talk you didn't get my brains, but at least you are pretty. That was just about perfect, just remember a few key things when off and about at the party. You are a teenager, not an adult and selfies, gloss, play with your braid. That is the list you think my air headed daughter can remember four things?” it was said in jest, but the list was important. “What did you say mommy, I wasn't pay attention.” he returned, sharing in the joke.

The little white two thousand and twelve eighty-six coupe pulled into the parking lot for the picnic. Before they had even gotten into a parking space Amanda hit speed dial on her phone. “April, hey we are just pulling into the parking lot now. Meet us there, we have to talk and I need the biggest favor from you. Good I knew I could count on you, see you in a sec.” Bailey's eyes grew wide and his plump lips fell open “Oh no.. April knows me.”

## Chapter 5

"Go ahead and hop in the back seat so April can get in here and I can fill her in. Just let me do the talking and everything will be fine Bailey." Amanda said as she saw April in the distance. Bailey quickly did as she ask scared he was going to be found out so soon.

April reached the car and got in the passenger seat to figure out what was going on. She was shocked to see the shy looking girl sitting in the back seat with her head hung down. "What's going on Amanda? What do you need help with and who is she?" Ask April staring at the girl.

Amanda then proceeded to fill her in on everything that had happen after she went to lunch. How Derrick thought she had a daughter and how she had gone to Megan for help.

"Ok I get it now. You should have really just filled me in when I got back yesterday. I'm your friend I would have helped you. But I'm here now and I'll do whatever I can to help for both our sakes. My career is on the line here to apparently. So who is that in the back seat? Obviously you found someone to play the part of your daughter today but she doesn't look like your niece Becky." Said an irritated but concerned April.

"I'm sorry to pull you into this but if we are going to pull this off I will need your help. So when Megan went by the house she filled Bailey in and he had this brave idea to help me. Since it was him in the pic that Derrick saw it would only work if the same girl showed up today so here we are." Said Amanda before trailing off and looking in the back seat.

April stared at the cute little teen in the back seat again and then she saw it in her eyes. "Oh my God! Bailey is that you?" Said a stunned April taking in the pretty teen girl that was apparently her boss's boyfriend. Slowly Bailey raised his head and nodded. Then trying hard not to break character so soon after arriving greeted April. "Yes April its like me ok. I'm like doing this to help my mommy keep her like job." He said in his new cutsie girl voice. April looked even more confused after hearing the girl speak in her high breathy voice, nothing like the Bailey she remembered.

"Rule 1 you are a teenager, she is an adult. Show respect. Call her Ms. April or Ms. Gates." Corrected Amanda. "While you are at it why not tell Ms. April your other little rules."

"Sorry Ms. April, I have to like remember I'm a cute little teenager not a like

grown up. Also I like totes love taking selfies with my cute phone. It's like super portent I check my lips like a lot and keep them nice and glossy for the boys. Oh and I like love my pretty blonde hair and need to like play with my braid all the time." Said Bailey in his best airhead impression. "We had limited time and resources so we had to come up with the best disguise we could. We thought the easiest thing to do would be to really play up the teenage blonde bimbo angle. As much as I hate the stereotype it was the easiest way to keep people from expecting to much of her and ask to many question we don't have answers for. She's been working so hard to get into character, I'm so proud of her." Said Amanda quickly before filling her in on everything else that had happened at least what she knew of events anyways including what little background they have come up with on the drive.

April was impressed they had done a real number on Bailey if she didn't already know him she would certainly think he was just any other pretty teen girl. She hated the blonde ditz angle though. It was so demeaning and insulting. She could never see Amanda coming up with that idea, it must have been Bailey's. It really said a lot about him that when he decided to pretend at womanhood he went for the most sexist stereotype possible. Well she wouldn't let that stop her from helping her friend and securing both there promotions in the process. If Bailey wanted to play at being the little blonde bimbo she would do everything she could to make sure he filled that role perfectly. Who knows maybe he'll learn a new appreciation for the things real women had to put up with before the day was through.

"Wow" April said as she took everything in. "Well while I still wish you had come sooner I do understand family comes first and it looks like you have more family than I realized to help you. So what can I do to help now?" Relieved by April's understanding and concern she let her know what she needed. "I need you to help us maintain this ruse today and make sure Bailey doesn't get found out. I will be busy with Derrick so I need your help keeping an eye on Bailey and making sure no one asks any troublesome questions."

"Ok I can definitely do that. You just worry about securing our future ok. Bailey will be just fine right girl?" Said April. Bailey who up until now had just been trying to make himself as small as possible in the backseat quickly agreed just wanting to get the awkwardness over with. "Like fer sure April I'm ready to have a fun time with new friends and all the cute boys today." He said with a giggle trying so hard to keep in character. "Oh you are doing great sweetheart. Ok let's get this show on the road girls." Said Amanda as she, April, and a much more reluctant Bailey exited the car and began making there way into the park.

They had just made it to the large pavilion at the center of the park when Derrick



walked up.

“Ah Miss Best it’s wonderful to see you again. I’m looking forward to us getting to talk more today.” Then looking to April. “And you must be April Gates, I hear good things about you. A good hard worker, I really appreciate that. Finally his eyes settled on Bailey. “You must be Bailey! Your even prettier than in your picture.” He said with a big grin. “I’m so glad you could make it. Candace will be so excited.” Said Derrick.

“Thank you sir. I’m like excited to meet her too. My mommy told me about her and I just had to come.” giggled Bailey in his high breathy voice. “As if on command a pretty blonde girl in a blue floral sundress ran up.

“There you are daddy I was just looking for you.” Smiled Candace as she took her father’s arm. “Sweety this is Miss Best.” Said Derrick before a bubbly Candace chimed in. “Oh I love your dress it’s so pretty and hey it looks like we match that’s so cool.”

“Huh well isn’t that fun first we match and now Candace and you are matching what a coincidence.” Chuckled Derrick causing Amanda to blush ever so slightly.

“Why thank you Candi you look very pretty yourself and I like your dress as well, in fact Bailey almost wore one just like it today.” Said Amanda as she smiled sweetly at the girl.

On hearing this Candi locked eyes on Bailey. “Aw that’s to bad we could have been twinsies but I love your outfit its super cute.” Said a cheerful Candi. “Thanks! Your dress is like super pretty I wish I had worn mine now too.” Stated Bailey.

“Daddy told me you might come I’m so happy you did. Come on let’s leave our parents to talk about there boring business. There’s so much to do. This is going to be great I never know anyone at daddy’s business events. I’m so happy you could make it.” As she quickly grabbed Bailey by the hand and pulled him away from the adults.

Amanda watched nervously as Bailey let herself be led away by the enthusiastic young women. “Bailey remember to be on your best behavior sweety!” she called out as the two girls disappeared into a group of people.



“Well it’s nice to meet you Mr. Conners but I think I’ll leave you two as well I need to go track down my little brother. I want to introduce him to the girls.” Said April as she trotted off in the same direction as the girls.

“Well it seems we have been left on our own. Would you mind accompanying on a walk Amanda and we can talk about what I see in your future with us.” Said Derrick as he held out his arm for Amanda.

Still nervous about Bailey but not wanting to blow her chance at the promotion Amanda quickly agreed taking his arm as the two walked off to discuss the future.

## **Chapter 6**

April went to walk through the crowd of people, but got stopped more than once for pleasantries with coworkers causing her to lose track of the girls. “Well, it is a good thing I took that photo then.” the dark-haired woman said pulling out her phone and about how she got it.

When the three had exited the vehicle, April had an idea “Bailey be a dear why don’t you go stand next to your mom so I can get a mother daughter photo.” the two people standing before her were a contract in facial expressions. Bailey ready to refuse, while Amanda’s eyes lit up at the idea of having a photo of the one day, she was able to have a daughter even if it was just for pretend.

Waving and saying good morning to a passing coworker April thumbed through the few photos she could take before pressing the issue, one with the two-standing next to each other. The last was of them posing, Amanda with her back to the car her brown leather handbag in front of her while she dug through it as if looking for something, while Bailey held her floral phone up at an angle taking a selfie. Sending all three to Amanda she quickly cropped the posing photo to just show Bailey and sent off a quick text with it to her brother August.



Text: “This is Bailey, Ms Best’s daughter. If you see her around try to look out for

her. She did not inherit her mother's intellect and I would hate for her to get into any trouble."

Text: "whoa, she is a ten! How old?"

Text: "Slow down their cowboy, she is three years younger than you. No buying her alcohol, you are to keep her out of trouble, not cause it."

Text: "Spend time with a hot girl at a picnic, I can do that."

Text: "Good and she should be with another girl named Candace who is beyond off limits, she is my bosses, bosses' boss!"

Text: "Sorry can't hear you, the text messages are breaking up."

With a wide smile on her face April put her phone into her back pocket thinking how her brother could be a goober at times, but was a good kid. Man now, she corrected herself with him being twenty-one. August would help Bailey stay out of some trouble, but she had no doubt he would be flirting with what he thought was a pretty girl. She just hoped it taught Bailey a lesson when he had to deal with unwanted advances and dealing with someone mansplaining to him. "It is really sweet for him to do this for Amanda, but he just had to do it in the most sexist way possible."

The classic red and white large checkered blanket laid out on the green grass, a pair of coolers resting on two of the blanket's corners one a large sixty-quart cooler, the other a smaller twenty-five. Derrick sat down near the center cross legged in his dark khaki shorts, pale-yellow polo shirt and boat shoes. With his charming smile he looked over to Amanda as she just less than an arm's length away, her feet together to the side so that the wedge shoes were off the blanket. "You know I don't like her going by Candi, and you had to encourage that did you? Derrick said raising an eyebrow. "She is a what a seventeen-year-old girl, her dad telling he she can't go by the name she likes isn't winning you any favors. I went my Mandy for years, in fact my last boyfriend called me that. "

Derrick took note of the word last as in past tense, but gave ground on the losing battle of his daughter's name. "I doubt you remember me, but actually got to meet once at a conference some nine years ago, I think."

"You cannot remember that, that was so long ago and I wasn't even in

management then.”

“Part of my job as regional manager is to spot talent and encourage it to grow. Or it could have been coincidence that when you returned back to your office after the conference you were offered to take some management seminars and the Lean Six Sigma certification. But if you still doubt my memory how about this. You were part of the accounting team, had your CPA certification for two years at that point, worked as a secretary to your offices vice president of finance, and you were polite enough not to stare or point out the coffee stain I had on my shirt.” the grin never wavered, but even as he spoke to show off his memory it never came across as smug.

“We didn’t talk about any of that, you only introduced yourself and asked where I had gotten my doughnut.” Amanda replied when her now caseless phone gave indication, she had three new messages pending. While he was talking Amanda couldn’t help herself, but to lean in a little closer and do what she could not to be drawn into his green eyes. She loved that color and had spent much time over the years with Bailey looking into his.

Watching Amanda open her phone quickly it looked like she was worried something might be wrong. “Is everything okay?” he questioned, worried for the girls.

“No, everything is okay. Bailey... well, Bailey does not have many friends and I was worried she needed help. Though it was just April showing me some photos she took of us when we got here, see?” Amanda said as she slid her phone over to Derrick. “These are wonderful photos, always nice to have them for memories and you look terrific in them. You are rather photogenic; did you ever moonlight as a model?”

“Lying and now flattery, you know I’m the one who is supposed to be trying to impress you.” Derrick only laughed at the statement touching a few things on her phone before handing it back. “I added my personal cell phone to your contact list in case you ever need to talk after you get promoted. Nothing is a done deal yet, just from what I hear you don’t need me to nudge anything along. When someone is outstanding, they get noticed, much like I did at that conference. You are right thought I didn’t remember you telling me all that. I remembered my secretary telling me about you after you impressed me with your talks on cost savings. A conversation you were animated about, the passion you had when you went on about what the company could do with the extra capitol to invest back into local projects for the communities, and how the money helping others would lead not only to more per dollar PR than a billboard or television commercial, it

would actually help people. So yes, I do remember you Amanda, I remember your passion, kindness and mostly because you told me where I could get a doughnut when I was hungry.”

A large blush came into Amanda’s cheeks and she had to look away from Derrick. “Mr. Connors, you are too..” she was cut off when she felt a light tap under her chin causing her to look back up into his green eyes. “I told you, call me Derrick. I mean it.” with a hard swallow she nodded. “Derrick, you are more than kind. Say what is in these coolers? we have caterers bringing everything we need today.” she said trying to change the subject.

“I use this bigger cooler when I go fishing, for now it is just full of ice and bottled water, I’m sure the caterers have plenty for everyone. But I’m the type of person who worries and I wanted to make sure we had at least this for people.” he said as he opened the cooler, pulling out a bottle and handing it to Amanda. As she took it their hands lightly touched and she felt the blush come back to her cheeks, not as intense as a second ago but back just the same. Mentally she was kicking herself, she wasn’t a school girl and she had a boyfriend. “Thank you, what about the smaller one?” she said opening the bottle and taking a few small swallows of water.

“That is me being a little selfish, it has some of my favorite beers in it, but you can have one of those if you like.” shaking her head Amanda replied as she put the cap back on the bottle. “No thank you, not much of a beer drinker, I prefer a good bottle of wine.”

The two continued to talk, the conversations would drift between work and personal life, each one learning a little about each other. Like how Derrick lost his wife six, almost seven years ago and how Candace was the biggest tomboy before that. How she would cry if they tried to put her in a dress and how that all seemed to change a year after his wife’s death. Amanda for her part tried to steer the conversation away from “her daughter” but with how open he was being she couldn’t just tell him no. So, in the end she told him the truth about Bailey’s father passing on, but leaving out the fact she had never actually met the man, and instead said how they just never connected in that way. Because of that they never married, but she had Bailey because of him. None of that was really a lie, but it wasn’t the truth either and Amanda did not feel good about this. She did her best to stick to the story, picking some real-life facts to add credibility. Like how Bailey spends most of their time at home, and how it makes her happy when she hears Bailey singing in the shower and how she wished she could spend more time with the ones she loved, but has been so focused on work that she missed



her last birthday.

“Candace actually turns eighteen the Monday after next. It is a shame we are only in town for a week we could celebrate their special day together. Truth be told I have been absorbed with my work lately myself, do you think you could help me pick out a gift for her sometime before we leave. I’m afraid I don’t know anything about what to buy a teenage girl, say what did you get Bailey? Maybe that will give me an idea.” Amanda started to drink more of her water to buy some time before an idea came to her that fed into the story and something any eighteen-year-old would like.

“Derrick Connors it is less than two weeks before your little girl is legally a woman and you don’t even know what to get her, how can someone who remembers something from nine years ago and forward thinks enough to bring extra water to picnic not have a plan for this?”

Derrick leaned back onto his left hand to support himself, bringing the other up to his neck and rubbing it. “Candace is a driven girl, it is something she gets from me and when she wants something she has to problem saying what she wants and working towards it. She has already just told me what she wants me to get her for years now, but this year she hasn’t said a word beyond the normal everyday requests. Now what about you?”

Amanda could feel her heart melting a little, a single father not having any idea what to give his girl and for years relying on her to be mature enough to vocalize her desires. He was doing the best he could and maybe she could help him with some ideas and some online shopping while he was in town.

“That is too bad you will be gone for Candi’s birthday, if the girls get along, I’m sure Bailey would have loved to celebrate their big day together. For a starter mister you could get her a simple gold necklace that spells out C A N D I, or Y if she prefers. Later this week maybe if we can pull ourselves away from our desks, we can shop on Amazon together to look for ideas. Now for Bailey, she does test well so her grades were not what I had gotten at that age so she hasn’t even got her learners permit. Me missing her last birthday I know hurt Bailey. It wasn’t that I forgot, it is that we just didn’t do anything to celebrate. I umm.. Gave Bailey some extra attention and personal time when I came home from work, but no present per say. Honestly money has been tight lately, my apartment was much more affordable when my umm last boyfriend was getting a paycheck. So, I figured soon as I can, I will take Bailey to get her learners permit and forget the punishment for bad grades.”

"Sounds like we all have our struggles, my Candace is what you would call a straight C student, but I can tell she applies herself so that is enough for me. You were honest and vulnerable with me so I will reciprocate. It is hard for me to tell her no or have a firm hand like you were saying you give Bailey. I never even considered not letting her get her learners permit and she has already made me promise that we would get her license my next day off after her birthday." Derrick laughed a hearty chuckle. "That girl would make me rue the day if I thought about saying her license was a birthday gift."

It was Amanda's turn to give the warm smile to Derrick this time. He had a strong independent blonde girl with the same green eyes he did and it was plain to see that he appreciated her and it made her wish just for a second Bailey really was her daughter so she could feel what he felt.

The welcoming conversation was brought to a close as one of her old work colleagues that was no longer a direct report to her came over to say hi and exchange pleasantries. "I guess it is time for us to mingle a bit and make our rounds before they serve any of the food or start the games. Say you wouldn't be interested in partnering with me in the three-legged race, would you?"

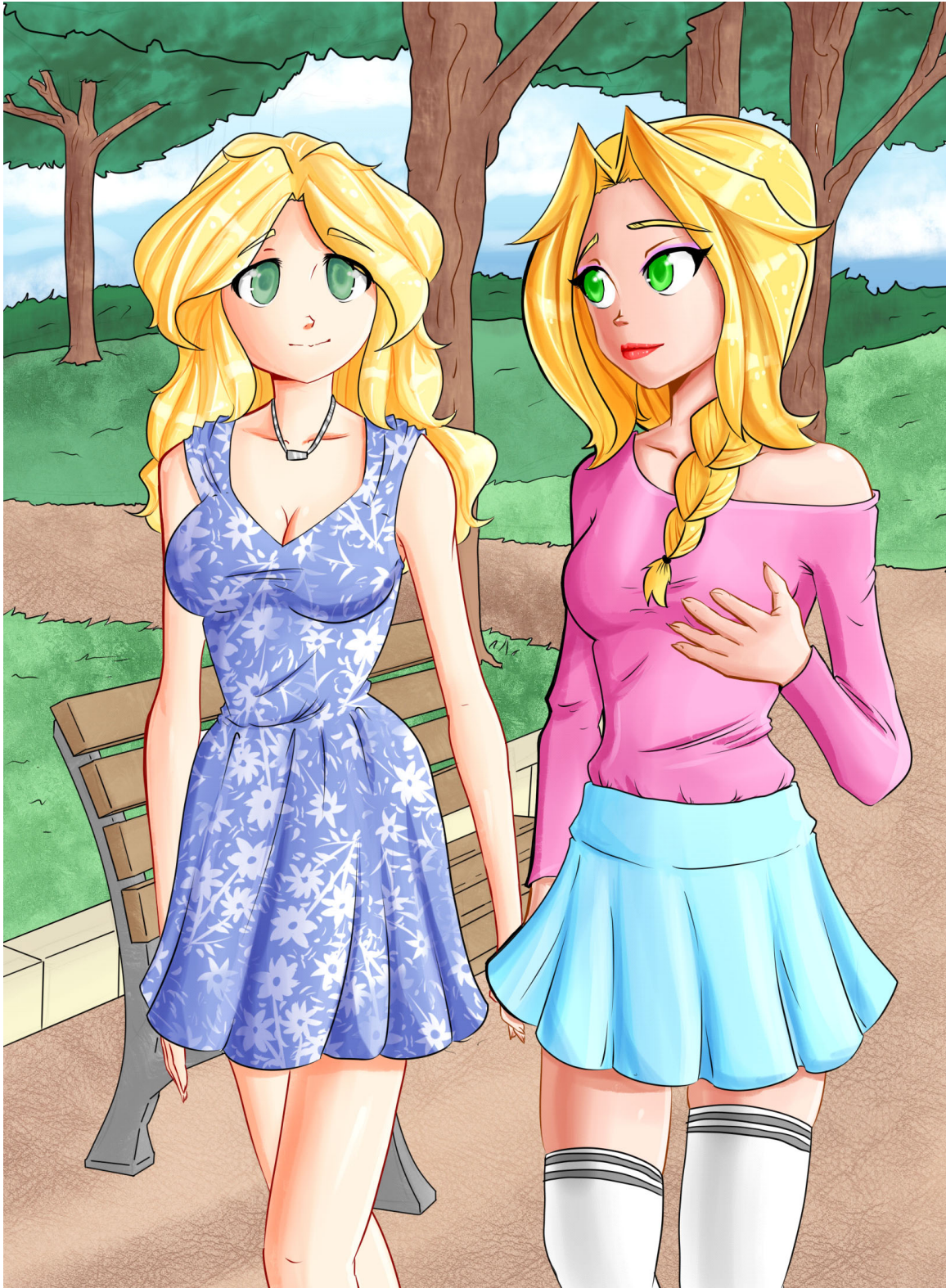
## **Chapter 7**

The two girls stopped when Candi noticed Bailey wasn't holding her hand back, it was just her almost dragging the girl along. "Is something wrong, did me holding your hand make you uncomfortable? Oh my god, I am doing it again, touching people when they don't want it." The voice had a melancholy tone to it. Trying to think on his feet Bailey did not need to screw this up ten minutes into this day, he did not get blackmailed into dressing like this just to ruin his girlfriend's chances at a promotion because he hurt this teenagers' feelings. If she was afraid, she stepped over a line for holding his hand. He had an idea of what to do. Taking a step forward Bailey gave Candi a quick hug, feeling that feeling again of his breast forms pressing into another pair of breasts. The very idea of two girls holding each other pressing into one another combined with the new sensations he was having like air blowing on shaven legs, lace panties on his groin was getting him excited. "Like of course not girl, I was like just looking at you're like so cute shoes."

The sound that came out of Candi's mouth sounded like a high pitched "Eeek!" sound as he hugged Bailey back. "They are just the cutest, I know! Quick come over here!" Bailey could just feel the exclamation points at the end of everything she said as the girl grabbed his hand again and pulled him along, this time unlike the last he gripped back and did his best to walk beside her. The two girls holding hands as they walked came over to a large three-tiered fountain that was

somewhere close to the center of the park, sitting down at the edge.

Bailey copied the excited girl smoothing his skort as he sat and remembered to cross his legs at the ankle. "Lets see, oh my god this might just be perfect!" Candi said with excitement in her voice, putting her foot next to Bailey's. "Here put these on!" she said untying the white bow on the back of her wedges that kept them on her feet. With great reluctance he took off his sneakers only hesitation for a few seconds not wanting to crush this girl. Just as he got them off and held the white ribbon tied wedges in his hand noticing they were three maybe three and a half inches tall Candi said "Wait, I totally need to see something." and pulled Bailey to his feet. Feeling the awkwardness, but not wanting to say anything, after all he was told to stay quiet, he raised one of his now arched eyebrows to see if he could get an answer. "This is just, like, sooo good! Oh, I so just wish you wore the blue summer dress your mom Ms. Best was talking about. We are like almost the same height, I at most half an inch taller and I am like for sure we are the same shoe size. We could have been twinsies, with our hair and both have green eyes. I like love that braid by the way and I'm going to tell you your mom is so pretty. Your green eyes are like just as pretty as her blue, maybe prettier cause they like match my own!"





Candi was talking quickly, he felt it when the seventeen-year-old noticed she was slightly taller than him at twenty-five, then she went into clothes talk, something about his hair. That part triggered the memory of his rules so he started to twirl the braid zoning out as she continued on and on just as excited talking about whatever it was now as when she started his mind going over his situation, the feel of the bra, the weight of the breast forms, the feel of the lace underwear. When the tone changed it brought him back to the moment. "Hello, like hello earth to Bailey." his eye refocusing Bailey smiled still absentmindedly twirling his braid. "Sorry... I was just thinking about what you said."

Smiling back Candi looked behind her where Bailey's gaze had drifted off as he lost focus. She saw a group of boys playing football. "Thinking about boys maybe, but not about how fun it could be to raid each other's closets. I'm, like, sure you have so many cute things with how your mom dresses, she is like so pretty, I wish I had a mom like that." Bailey kept his fake smile on his face and sat back down looking back to the shoes dangling from his right hand. "You caught me, that is like me always looking at boys."

Shortly after the two of them were walking through the park over to a refreshment stand holding hands, but with Bailey now wearing the too tall wedges and Candi wearing his converse. She was right, they had the same shoe size or close enough that it didn't matter. "Those look so cute on you; you can borrow them if you like. Since we will be in town for the week so I can get them back later."

"Sounds good." Bailey said distracted again trying to maintain his balance and not look like a fool, and not really sure what she just said. "Oh, I know, we can go like shopping at the mall, it would be like so nice to have a friend I can spend time with instead of being stuck at the hotel by myself most of the time."

"Sounds good." Bailey gave the same reply, this trick tended to work on Mandy when she got excited about something he had no interest in. Just agree until you hear a tone change or she looks directly at you. Bailey was happy to stop for a little bit as they waited in line at the refreshment stand when Candi nudged him and motioned to the side at a pair of boys coming their way. "Do you, like, know him?" seeing her new friend shake her head she continued. "I ask cause, like, they are coming right to us and that one keeps looking at his phone then back at you girl. He is cute!"

It took a second of looking at the pair when Bailey realized he did know one of them, it was April's younger brother. He only met him once and he really hoped the boy didn't know who he was, but the way he kept looking at his phone and



then back to him he felt like he was in trouble. Looking around for a place to hide and finding none Bailey took a step to flee but stopped when Candi didn't let go of his hand. "Calm down girl, no need to be shy and like besides we don't want to lose our place in line." that was it, the chance to flee was gone when the two came up.

Both boys had wide grins as they came up to the girls with August breaking the ice. "Hi, my sister showed me your photo and asked me to kind of watch out for you. You are Bailey, Ms. Best's daughter, right? I'm August, I'm April, your umm moms' assistant little brother I mean younger brother but I'm not that young I mean I just turned twenty-one." the young man nervously laughed

Bailey hadn't had a chance to confirm or deny who he was, but it was apparent August only recognized him as a girl and didn't remember him from the pool party a while back. Though no sooner did he stop talking when the other boy spoke up. "Hey, wats up? I'm Ryan. You two sisters?"

Candi gave a wide grin showing a little bit of teeth and made eye contact with Bailey before looking back at Ryan. "What gave us away, was it the hair or the eyes?" dipping his shoulder and turning his head to look at August then back to the girls. "Yeah, you two look alike but you just don't see two smoking hot girls holding hands unless they are lesbians or sisters. It's cool if you are, it's cool."

Candi giggled and let go of Bailey's hand and instead pull her in a side hug. "I can tell you for sure Bailey and I like boys. Bailey here was just watching some play football earlier. So do you agree with your friend here August, we are smoking hot?"

"Nice, yeah I play some of that." Ryan nodded along and pushing his friend to respond. "Don't' mind him, he stumbles over his words sometimes around babes." glaring at his friend August nodded too.

"Yeah of course I do, both of you are more, umm, more beautiful than a rainbow in a field of flowers. And my sister sent me a photo of Bailey earlier so I know you aren't sisters, but I mean what I said."

"Did you hear that, Bailey? August here spoiled our fun, but I think we can forgive you with how sweet you are and don't pay Ryan here any mind. You getting all flustered by us is cute, just look what you are doing to Bailey, she is blushing up a storm." this entire time Bailey was beside himself. He had gotten more compliments in the last minute that maybe in the last year of his life, it felt

kind of good but at the same time embarrassing to be called beautiful, guys were not beautiful and definitely not hit on by other guys. The blush on his cheeks was giving them the wrong idea and nothing he could say at this point would change their minds without blowing his cover. In his mind he repeated the rules, thinking “I’m a teenage girl, not an adult, I take selfies, fix my lip gloss and play with my braid.

The line had moved up and it was their turn and August spoke up. “Do the two of you want anything, I’m buying?” Candi just smiled at August and looked over to Bailey with a twinkle in her eyes. “Ryan, I think August here is buying for Bailey, would you mind getting me a diet coke please?” she said as she stepped over and hugged Ryan’s arm. The outspoken boy seemed to have lost his confident attitude when he felt her hands and breasts pressing into his limb, so he did the only thing his mind would let him, he nodded. August meant it for everyone, or at least the girls, but with two calling out their intentions he looked back to Bailey who hadn’t answered as she played with her braid. “Bailey... Bailey Ann Best did you hear me?”

If saying his name twice even if one he isn’t used to didn’t get his attention Candi’s cry of “Eeeek! OH MY GOD! Is your middle name like really Ann! That is the same as mine!” Candi had let go of the boy next to her and jumped up and down twice before hugging Bailey again. Not sure what to do, but knowing he didn’t want to give off that he was uncomfortable so he copied Candi and hopped up and down, but doing so in the unfamiliar shoe caused him to stumble forward into August. Bailey’s face landed right into August’s chest and would have kept falling if the young man hadn’t caught her.

The group may have continued like that if the person behind the counter hadn’t had enough. “What are you ordering?!”

Helping Bailey back to her feet August motioned with his head to the booth asking the question again without the words. Bailey just stepped back closer to Candi shaking her head. The boys ordered some drinks while Bailey trying to keep his calm opening up his purse to pull out the compact and lip gloss like he was shown before and applied the strawberry flavor again to lips making them look wet and kissable once more. The sight of applying the gloss in the tiny mirror felt earth shattering, they had been here only a short time and end Bailey wanted it to all end, and yet it got worse immediately.

Candi had bent down and picked something up and handed it to Bailey. Looking down she held a condom that said ribbed for her pleasure. “This fell out of your purse girl, there are subtler ways to tell a boy you are interested, you know that

right?" Candi said with a giggle. Utterly mortified at the condom, Bailey looked to the purse. Megan had packed it and she did this just in hopes of an embarrassing situation. Putting the thing back into the purse with the compact and lip gloss, Bailey looked up to the other two boys and sure enough they had seen it, both had grins on their faces.

In one hand August held a pair of water bottles in case Bailey changed her mind and with the other he put his hand on the small of Bailey's back. The four walked away from the booth and over to a picnic table, Ryan with Candi on one side and August and Bailey on the other. Ryan regaining his facade of cool wasted no time in putting his arm around Candi's waist and pulling her close, all she did was playfully giggle as she lightly slapped his chest, but never tried to remove the arm. Seeing his friend's success, August tried to do the same, but Bailey was not just going to let that happen, it was a line too far so Bailey gripped the table to hold in place. When August went to pull and felt resistance he thought the cute girl was playing a little hard to get like how Candi smacked his friend, so he pulled a little harder saying "I got you darling." The pull caused Bailey to lose the grip and trying to compensate for the fall ended up sitting in August's lap instead up next to him. With a hard swallow Bailey looked up to August as he sat across his lap, his feet resting on the bench where he had just been.





“Get it girl!” Candi cheered Bailey, pumping one of her arms up in the air and giving her new friend a playful wink.

“Now we have two hunky boys to give us attention, a beautiful day, picnic games going to start soon, what do we do with our time?” Candi says leaning her head on Ryan’s shoulder.

Looking up to August then at Candi, Bailey idly played with his hair more out of anxiety now than because he was told to. “Like, I don’t know. Maybe we can check on our parents and stuff.” Bailey suggested hoping to extricate himself from this position sitting on the lap of a twenty-one-year-old who held one of his arms under his, forcing Bailey to have it wrapped around the boy to help support him, while August’s other resting at the top of his socks gently brushing his thumb on his bare skin.

“How about we go over and sign up for some of the games, you can do the three-legged race with me Bailey.” August said with a grin.

“Oh that sounds like so much fun!” Candi replied, but before she said another word Bailey was putting his foot down, his now wedge heeled foot down. “We can’t, we have plans, like sorry boys.” Looking to her new friend Candi gave a confused look and a bit of a pout. “Like I promised to spend the day with Candi, and we, like, only just met, but she is totes my best friend so I wanted to do it with her.” the statement obviously struck something in Candi as she said “Awww, of course!” to Candi who had witnessed Bailey crushing hard on August with the blushing, practically jumping into his lap and showing him a condom to let him know she was down for it, the sentiment of choosing her meant the world. None of her friends back home would ditch a cute boy to spend time with her like that. “We can spend a little more time with the boys and we can be off. Like what would you boys like to talk about?” Candi said, fluttering her lashes up at Ryan who had never moved his hand from the cute blonde's side.

“Who needs to talk when I can spend my time looking into those pretty green eyes.” Ryan said as he leaned down and kissed Candi, who melted into the boy, she was a sucker for compliments. Seeing this August looked to Bailey “He is right the two of you, specially you have the most pretty green eyes.” Bailey’s mind screamed and went to push off the boy's lap, but he was much stronger than Bailey and ended up only sliding on the lap a bit before being pulled in close for an intimate moment where August's lips pressed down onto Bailey’s plumped pink lips. Closing her eyes in revulsion, one arm stuck around August’s neck to keep from falling and the other was pressed into his chest from when Bailey was pushing to be free it looked to the world, she was enjoying it every second of it.



August pulled back and smiled at the pretty girl in his lap seeing her slowly open her eyes and flutter her long mascara coated lashes he saw her open her mouth slightly but when she didn't say anything he pulled her in for a kiss again, this time sliding his tongue across her lips and then into them to explore her mouth.

The disgust spread through Bailey's body causing a shiver as the kiss ended. A boy! A boy younger had just kissed him. He was stunned, but it was over so slowly he opened his eyes, blinking a few times from the sun. Then he felt the boy's arm start to bring him back up, he wanted to say something, but his mind just wouldn't work. Another kiss and this time he felt the tongue, he was being French kissed. This had to end! Pushing with the hand that was on the boy's chest he wouldn't budge, but there was another way, letting go with his arm that supported himself caused him to fall and August lost his initial grip. Though as he was falling August caught him causing both to fall off the bench onto the grass below and with a turn Bailey was on top of him, both of their arms entangling each other from the fall. Candi called from the other side of the bench "You two, okay?" but when she and Ryan stood up, they saw Bailey on top of August as he pulled the girl back down to him kissing her deeply again before rolling so he was on top.

August felt Bailey shiver, wiggle and push into him. He had never met a girl to act so shy, but be so open about her sexuality. August thought back to his sister saying she wasn't smart, but from his perspective she knew exactly how to get what she wanted, and he wanted it to. The fun came to an end when he felt some cold water being poured on his back. Looking up he saw Ryan and Candi standing over, little water making it to Bailey underneath who was breathing heavily to try and get some air, cheeks flush from the humiliation and lip stick in need of repair. "Public place bro, don't think many saw, but not the time. Besides what would her mom say if she found out. You are in an entry level position at the same company, man, think with something other than your dick."

Bailey very much wanted August to think with something other than his dick and to get off of him so he could stop feeling it poking him.

"You're right, good looking out." with that he stood up and helped Bailey to her feet still in the unfamiliar shoes. "Sorry about that Bailey, maybe another time." he said as he took a step back and pulled off his black t-shirt and wrung the water out showing off his well-toned, but not large body. Say do you think I can get your phone number?"

Not wanting to ogle the man that had been assaulting him, Bailey turned away. He thought of how to answer pulling out his phone more by reflex and stared

down at it, his eyes down cast trying to think what to say to get him to take a no for an answer after what just happened. The pause for thought was too long though and Candi stepped in. "Back to being shy when you don't have your man's lips on you? That's like totally cool, I got you girl. We all should like give out our numbers. I need to get Bailey's number and I totes want that photo you have of her August; my girl is hot in it."

After exchanging numbers Candi pulled Bailey into the girls' room, a place Bailey had never been before. It was like treading into sacred ground where he was not welcome. Just standing in there he looked over to the mirror seeing the state of his lips and reliving the horrid experience, his mind drifting.

"Don't just stand their girl, you okay? Wait, like, Oh my god you are thinking about him aren't you? Oh, I know you are, here let me help." Candi wasn't asking she just grabbed Bailey's borrowed purse and opened it up to pull out the lip stick and gloss, ignoring the compact, tampon and two condoms inside. Before applying the contents to her lips.

"Oh, I love this brand!" Candi exclaimed as she freshened up her own lips with the same plumper before turning back to Bailey. "Let's ditch the boys and go check out the games like you wanted." she said as she once again hugged Bailey. "It, like, means so much to me when you said I was your best friend even if we just met. You meant it right?" nodding in agreement only caused the embrace to tighten again. "I like wish you really were my sister like Ryan thought." When Candi pulled away, she reached over and clasped hands intertwining their fingers together and pulled Bailey along giving her advice how to properly walk in the heeled wedges as they went out back into the park and headed towards the area where games were being setup.

## **Chapter 8**

The two girls exited the restroom and sauntered over to the boys who had been keeping them company. Bailey doing his best to walk how Candi was describing with a small swing to his hips, a narrower stride and turning feet slightly inward, shoulders back and standing up straight. That was a lot of things for Bailey to remember and do all at once, but did the best he could.

When they got close enough Ryan and August stood up meeting them, August had a stupid happy grin on his face while Ryan had a slight smile and gave a wink to Candi saying. "Still have some time for us or should we be off?" taking an extra few steps Candi placed one manicured nailed hand on Ryan's chest and got up on her toes inside the pink converse kissing him on the cheek.

“I’ll be in town for like a week, the four of us can make the time to see each other again. That sound good to you handsome?” Ryan blushed and nodded to the pretty green-eyed girl. “For you, anything.” he responded.

“That sounds good, we will figure out the details later.” August said glancing over to Candi and then back to Bailey before reaching over a pulling her into a light hug. While Bailey stood there dumbfounded hands out to the side, not used to so many people touching him. When August pulled, he looked at Bailey in the eye huge smile on his face, he was still taller than Bailey even in the three and a half inch wedges at his six-foot height. The two lingered there looking at each other, August not sure if he should kiss her again, while Bailey was terrified, he was going to kiss him again. The moment was lost from indecision when Candi called over to Bailey. “Stop making moon eyes at him and let’s go girl.” reaching his hand back behind his head, scratching it, August laughs. “Okay see you two around, bye Bailey.” he says before walking away with Ryan the two pushing each other and laughing. “You have it bad for him, don’t you?”

Bailey’s eyes grew large and answered too quickly “NOoo!” The wide-eyed look and the quick denial was not enough to convince Candi otherwise. “No? So, you want to date Ryan then. He is cute, hmm. I did want him for myself, but for you Bailey we can swap.”

“That is not what I want!” Bailey couldn’t believe he was having an argument with this teenager about what boy he wanted or didn’t want to date, this was insane. “Yeah, I know girl, I know who you want. It is written all over you and all over him before he wiped it off while we were freshening up.” “Kill me now!” Bailey said looking up into the sky, this was just too much for him. “Not on a day like this! Let’s take some selfies real quick before we go, it is just super nice out today.”

The two took a few photos each in different poses with each of the cameras on their phones, and when they finished Candi sent over the pictures to Bailey and asked for the ones, she took to be sent over to her. Looking down at the photos Candi sent over he saw one extra. One of him sitting in August’s lap, one arm wrapped around his shoulder the other on his chest and their lips pressing together. “Candi, when did you take this!?”

“Duh girl, I took it when you were trying to breath through his lungs. Now what is your insta account name so I can tag you?”

“No, Candi you shouldn’t have done that, and I don’t do social media.” Bailey said deleting the incriminating photo. Candi pouted for a second or two both being

sad for Bailey being such a shut in, with her pale skin no way did she spend much time outside and not having any social media, who does that, and why she would be upset at the super cute photo. It did come to her, maybe her mom was strict in some ways her dad wasn't. "Its like no prob Bailey, I can get you setup and I wouldn't tag you in that photo. That's just for you to look at when you want to remember." Candi said as she put away her phone.

"Time for some more fun with my bestie!" Candi exclaimed before taking Bailey's hand and intertwining their fingers and starting off, with Bailey having little choice but to keep up. As they went to sign up for the three-legged race and wander around some of the games that were setup, like ring toss, cornhole, horse shoes, and at one point Candi stopped to text someone back home. The small break from her was much needed, she was exhausting to be around. That with the unfamiliar height of walking in her shoes, that he was sad to think he was not bad at moving around in anymore, the weight of the breast forms moving with every step and the erotic feel of the panties. If he wasn't taped back, he was sure Candi would have felt his hard on the last time she hugged him, and having a hardon while tucked back was not a comfortable feeling. When Candi was done shooting off a few texts to some friends back home she looked over to her new friend, who was playing with her hair as she looked out at some boys playing flag football. Walking up to her Candi bounced her hip to Bailey's brining him out of his reflection. Candi pointed at the boys saying. "Guess you have a type doncha girl?" looking to where Candi was pointing then back to her, Bailey tried to keep his cool. "That is not my type, I like..." Bailey thought to Mandy. "Like any one I date to be tall, smart, older and in good shape."

"Well, I think your August fits the bill nicely, and I like them to be smart too. Some lucky girls have both brains and beauty, we at least have beauty." Bailey only smiled and nodded thinking how he really wanted a drink right now.

After killing enough time, the two went over to the race area and taking the rope to tie around their legs to one another. People started to line up and Bailey looked down. "I can't run in these; I would only fall." Candi lightly slapped her friend's shoulder. "Then take them off you ditz, when we go shopping, we will get you some more heels so you can practice. With those legs you should always be wearing heels, girl." sitting down Bailey untied the white ribbon from his feet removing the heels and stepping onto the grass in his white socked feet. Candi wasn't going to have trouble running in the converse, but she took them off too. Candi tied them together and then looked around and spotted both of their parents participating down the line. "Hey look its our parents, don't they like look like a cute couple?" Looking back to Bailey, she saw the girl looking down the line the other direction and on the side lines was August, it looked like they were looking at each other. "Hey girl snap out of it; our parents are over there." Bailey

shifted his gaze from a pair of twenty something coeds that were tied together wearing skimpy clothing near the end of the line and looked to where Candi was pointing. "Hey daddy, hey Miss Best!" Candi yelled and waved.

Bailey smiled sheepishly and gave a timid wave to Derrick and his girlfriend when Derrick yelled past a few people to them. "Do you think you can beat your old man when I have Amanda on my side!? With a gleeful smile that seemed to light up her face Candi called back. "If it was just Miss Best maybe, but you are old daddy. You, like, don't stand a chance!" the joyous girl looked to her friend and continued. "We have to beat them now. Here hold me like this." she said she wrapped her arm around Bailey's waist. "When we start use your outer leg first and move our bound one when I say the word now. That way we stay in sync. We can win no problem!"

The sound of a little pop gun toy sounded and the racers were off. The various people lurching and stumbling forward or even tumbling to the ground. Derrick and Amanda were fast to take the lead, it looked like they had devised a stratagem of to move as one. The girls trailed in third place, Candi's angelic sweet voice saying "Now, now, now." every time they needed to move their tied-up appendages. The fast pace gave Bailey a new experience, running with breasts. The bounce and pull of them was controlled by the pink lace bra he wore, but it didn't stop the movement. The distraction was not a welcome one, but the sight of his girlfriend ahead of him with another man's arm wrapped around her made his blood boil and worse he could hear her unrestrained joyous laughter, that seemed contagious with how Derrick was reacting. If it wasn't for the steady cadence of the girl's voice next to him saying "Now." he may have just stopped all together. Instead, he found himself trailing behind the woman he loved seeing her be happier than he had seen her in a while in the arms of another man, while he played make believe as a teenage girl.

That could have been it for the race, the power couple going to be the clear victors if it wasn't for the pair in second place. They took a tumble and as they fell a collision occurred toppling all four. With five quick strides the teens overtook everyone and passed the finish line. Candi reached down and pulled off the knot holding them together and looked to her friend grasping both her hands, palm to palm "Eeee! We won, we won! Oh my god we won girl!" she said bouncing up and down "Like we totally did, all thanks to you bestie." replied Bailey trying to not choke on his own words. Coming up to the winners Derrick pulled his daughter into a large embrace picking her up off the ground and spinning her around. "You sure showed your old man didn't you pumpkin?" the teenager squealed in joy letting out laugh. "Daddy, put me down." when he did she smiled at him and kissed him on the cheek. "You two almost had us, but my secret skill makes me



the winner!”

Placing a hand on Bailey’s shoulder to get his attention Amanda gave her teenage girl looking boyfriend a hug when he turned to look and whispered to him. “You okay sweetie, you look frazzled?” laying his forehead on her shoulder he whispered back. “Today has been long, can we go?”

“I’m sorry dear, I appreciate what you have done for me, we just have to stay longer. Being part of management, I have to stay to the end. You can sit by me when the fireworks go off at sundown, okay sweetie? Pulling back from the hug he nodded.

The mother daughter interaction was much more subtle than the father daughter one, but just as sweet to anyone able to see it. Bailey was feeling a little better after hugging his girlfriend, even if the feeling wasn’t what he was used to with having the breast forms. The relief was short lived because August came running up with both the girls’ shoes in his hands only stopping way to close to Bailey for his own liking. Bailey went to raise one hand to both stop him and wave and opened his mouth to say hi when the larger man wrapped his arms around him and pressed his lips to his own puffy lipstick covered mouth. The kiss wasn’t long, but was not chaste either. When he pulled back August had that goofy smile once more. “I should have done that earlier. Oh and I bought you, your shoes.” he said holding out the wedges to Bailey and the sneakers to Candi.

“August, I see you have umm met my daughter. Looks like you two are getting along.”

“We sure are Ms. B! I mean Ms. Best.” the excitement in his voice going down just a notch when he corrected himself to be more polite and formal.

“Well that is nice... but you do have their shoes mixed up dear, Bailey’s are the sneakers.” a small look of confusing was on his face when Candi popped into the conversation. “We like traded shoes, and now she is wearing shoes like you! I do love the brown leather wedges you have.” this entire moment felt surreal. Her boyfriend just got kissed by a boy, one they both know and he was wearing heeled shoes. She needed to find April.

“Now let us get the picture of the winning girls over here!” someone yelled out, one of the company’s project managers was taking on the role of picnic coordinator and held out an expensive looking camera. “Bailey, that is us!” Candi said grabbing the still shoeless Bailey and pulling him along to get their photo

taken. “Now give me the biggest smile you two, now a little more. Now how about one where you two pose, you look a good deal a like. Face each other and stand say a foot apart. Now place your palms together and hold hands that way, good, good. Now both of you look at me and lean forward closer together, yeah that’s good. Lastly both of you kick back one of your feet, bend at the knee, yes perfect. Now big smiles!” with a few clicks of the camera and some shutter sounds the armature photographer looked pleased. “How about just a few more, but with your parents?”

Amanda shook her head and was ready to turn down the request when Derrick spoke up. “That would be fun, what do you say Amanda. A nice photo to remember today?” the man's smile could melt an iceberg with its warmth so she agreed.

The first shot was of them lined up from left to right Candi, Derrick, Amanda, Bailey. The second he had the girls stand in front of their parents and for the last few he had them over to a bench. Amanda and Derrick sat on the bench sitting close and turned at an angle so their bodies and looking forward, with the girls below sitting on the green grass below, their legs pulled together and to the side pointing to each away to the sides of the bench, their hands folded in their laps and looking forward and each parent placing a hand on their daughters' shoulder, everyone smiling. The last was the same pose, but with the girls tilting their heads up as to look at their parents, and the parents tilting their heads down to look at their daughters, each doing so just enough so the photo still got their faces in frame.

“Was that fun, it was like we were models Bailey!”

“It was, like, super.” he replied sarcastically.

When Candi picked up both of their shoes to put them back on, she went to hand the wedges to Bailey when Amanda spoke up. “It was sweet of you to try and help her match me dear, but you can keep your shoes.” her smile never wavered though. “It’s, like, okay, I have so many shoes at home and Bailey looks so cute in them, don’t’ you think so!?” The problem was Amanda did think so, the overly girly look on Bailey bothered her a bit at first not liking the persona they chose. As she looked at him now though it was growing on her, she saw more and more of the daughter she wished she had when she had the chance when she was younger.

“Don’t fret about it Amanda, Candi has more shoes than I can count. Why don’t you let Bailey keep them, a gift. To be fair, I’m not as smart as you with your

accounting background. Besides Candance is right, they do look cute on your daughter. Just like yours look good on you.” to Amanda it felt like Derrick might be a master at making her blush with compliments. Back at home Bailey gave them to her, but they were always more like him saying “Nice ass.” or “Look at those lips, they are gorgeous.” but then it was followed by a request for a blow job. Maybe that was partially her fault, the relationship was mostly physical being how she started dating him to help her feel young.

“Bailey can keep the shoes, but not because of your flattery mister. Now girls let us all go get something to eat.”

The group headed to a covered pavilion that had an assortment of picnic foods. Bailey grabbed a hotdog, and then went to get a burger in the next bin when Amanda put her hand over his. “Slow down sweetie, remember rule number one today. Let us see about some salad. Candi had cut a burger in half and placed one on her plate and the other on her dads. “Like what's rule number one?” they had not been quite enough and Bailey once more went wide eyed like a doe in headlights. “Bailey recently lost some weight and asked me to help her keep it off, that is all dear.” Amanda chimed in thinking quickly.

“Don’t look scared girl like a big secret got let out, you look good. I wish I had a mom that would look out for me like yours does.” plastering a fake smile on his face Bailey moved his hand away from the hamburger he really wanted. “Mommy is great at giving me direction.” the three girls picked up some salad to go with their meal and all sat down on a bench together. When Amanda looked at Derrick’s place she frowned, seeing a burger he grabbed, the half a burger Candi put on his plate and French fries. “I will be right back.” Amanda said getting up getting a small bowl of salad and walking back, putting it down in front of him. “You need to eat some greens to mister.” Derrick went to rebuttal when Amanda cut him off. “No back talk, you have a daughter to raise and you have to be healthy to do that.” with a soft chuckle Derrick gave in, but if he hadn’t the second wave of the attack from his daughter would have done him in. “Yeah daddy, I need my family here with me.” she said leaning into him.

If hearts could melt from emotion his would have, the pride that welled up inside him from his daughter's love, mixed with the feeling of loss from his now long passed wife. “Okay, okay. You two win, and no Bailey I don’t need a third wave of attacks from you too.” Bailey had no intention of speaking up about the subject, but was glad he wasn’t the only one that had to suffer. “Good thing we are only here for a week or you three would ruin my reputation as a carnivore.”

“Omnivore.” Amanda corrected. “You see what I mean, ruining the reputation

already!” he saw the look of annoyance on Bailey’s face, but took it for confusion. “An omnivore is someone who eats both plants and animals to sustain... To live off of, honey.” the look of annoyance could have continued or grown darker from being talked to like that, but instead it was replaced with shame. So, Bailey just looked down at his plate and started to eat his meal, taking solace that at least he was able to get a hotdog.

Cleaning up from the meal Amanda was throwing the paper plates away when she was able to catch up with April. “April, there you are. I would say I was looking everywhere for you, but even I have been distracted.” throwing away a plate herself smeared with the remains of ketchup April smiled at her boss giving a knowing smile. “A good distraction I hope, one with a handsome older man that is going to sweep you off your feet and away from your job, so I can have it.”

“Funny, and closer than I would like to admit to your joke. We have talked a good deal about me moving up. It isn’t a done deal, but he seems confident it will be mine. So long as nothing major goes wrong while he is in town, I think the job is mine.” the start of the sentence was said with a level almost monotone voice, but it grew into a warmer one as she couldn’t contain her smile.

“Speaking of things going wrong, did you know your brother kissed Bailey?” April’s eye brows shot up, that was not something she expected to hear.

“That might be my fault, I lost track of the girls and with me having to run one of the events earlier I kind of asked him to keep an eye on your daughter. I told him to not hit on Candace so he didn’t spoil our chances, but I didn’t think to warn him away from Bailey. Though hey, look on the bright side, if they fall in love, we can be family, right? Bailey Ann Gates has a ring to it.” she moved her hands in a way to indicate like the name was in lights on a billboard.

“Funny, you have jokes today it seems.” Amanda gave her friend and assistant another monotone response, though the stone expression faltered when April gave her a large toothy smile.

“I guess a daughter of mine could do worse.” the two shared a laugh before having to go separate ways again.

The meal came to a close and soon the sky started to darken, the four made their way back to the picnic blanket Derrick had setup earlier. Each of them laid on their backs looking up into the sky, Derrick laid next to Amanda, but Candi took the spot Bailey was going for so he ended up on the end. As the controlled

explosions pushed back the darkness with the multicolored lights. The fireworks display had just started with a few small pops of white light when Candi leaned over and gave Amanda a hug that she was not expecting. "Thank you for today, you are nice and beautiful. I'm glad me and daddy got to spend the day with you and Bailey."

"Awww." The sound escaped Amanda's lips her heart quivering. "Spending the day with such a well mannered young lady and your father has been a blessing." The girls hug got a little tighter before she rolled over on her back to watch the light show above.

Derrick turned his head to whisper to Amanda. "Candace is right, I'm not sure what I should watch tonight, the fireworks or you, they are both beautiful." it was like the man thought this was a romance movie and every time he said something like that it made Amanda feel a little giddy and brought a blush to her cheeks. She playfully slapped Derrick's chest. "You hush and watch the fireworks; Mega Corp is paying enough for it. The light display picked up its pace, with some high and low exploding white lights and much larger explosions of greens, purples and reds popping and expanding in the sky to join the enhance the soft glow of the moon and stars hanging above. As it all came to crescendo Amanda noticed something in the corner of her eye and turned her head seeing Derrick watching her with a soft smile. His green eyes looking into her blue ones and he whispered to her "I made my choice what to watch." not wanting to give in to the sudden rush of feelings, and reminding herself she has a boyfriend and she loves him. So, she steeled herself and gave the man a stern look and pointed at him and then up to the sky before turning back to watch it all finish.

With everything coming to a close the Connors walked the Bests back to their car. Candi gave Bailey a warm hug with her initiating it. Derrick did the same to Amanda and then gave a light hug to Bailey. "It was a pleasure to meet you young lady, thank you for keeping Candace company." while he said that to the disguised man Candi gave a similar hug, she gave Bailey, but said to her. "You are the best Ms. Best!" The goodbyes finished they were climbing into the car when Candi called after Bailey. "I will talk with daddy about the mall tomorrow, text you later!"

The car doors closed Amanda looked at Bailey. "What about the mall tomorrow?" looking confused Bailey was honestly able to say. "Not sure, but she is a teenage girl.. Don't they like the mall? Can we just get home, it seemed like I did a good job helping you, but I'm ready for this to end and I need a drink badly." letting the subject drop Amanda put the car into reverse to pull out of the parking spot and head home when she said to Bailey. "Let us get home, today had been a long



and confusing day.”

## **Chapter 9**

The car ride home went by quickly as Bailey recounted the day's events to Amanda. Of course, leaving out the part where he and August locked lips the first time. Bailey shuddered inside just thinking about it.

“None of that explains why I caught you kissing April's little brother though.”

Amanda questioned as Bailey finish his tale as they pulled in the parking lot.

“Ugk that was so disgusting. It wasn't my idea. I was distracted and then when I tried to stop him It was too late and he just kissed me. I don't ever want to think about it again. I'm just glad this is all over. I just want to get inside and get out of all this and back to normal.” whined Bailey before hopping out of the car and stomping awkwardly up to the door of the apartment forgetting he didn't have his keys and then having to wait on Amanda.

Amanda just sighed as she got out of the car and went to let him in. She didn't really buy his story about the kiss. She had seen it herself and she had not looked like she was being forced, if anything she had looked like she enjoyed it. But while she didn't like it, she was ready to let it slide. She was proud of Bailey she had really stepped up today putting herself on the line like that for her and she appreciated that.

“Bailey, I just want you to know how much it means to me what you did today. Why don't you go grab the solvent out of the box and have a seat on the bed and I will come help you get changed back to normal.” Amanda said to Bailey when they got inside.

Bailey shot off into the bedroom as fast as he could in his wedges. He quickly started rummaging in the box but couldn't find any type of solvent just more glue. Which he finally got a chance to look at. It was no normal glue but silicone

medical adhesive. Starting to panic at not finding the solvent he checked the adhesive label to see how to remove it. A sense of terror washed over him as he read that without the missing solvent the glue would hold fast for six to seven days before naturally breaking down. “Mommy I can’t find the solvent please tell me you have it!” he was so upset he slipped back into the breathy girl voice he had been working so hard at all day not even realizing he had call out mommy instead of Mandy.

Amanda came into the room confuse by Bailey’s cry. She went to the box to get the solvent but couldn’t find it either. She swore it had been there before. Soon they were both searching the room over but had no luck. It seemed Amanda had been mistaken. Just then she heard a knock on the door. Leaving Bailey to continue the search she went and opened the front door, surprised to find Megan standing there with a bottle of wine. “Hey sis. I just couldn’t wait to hear how it went today so I thought I would swing by and you could give me the full run down over drinks. said Megan as she made her way alongside her sister into the kitchen.

Earlier that day...

Megan got everything cleaned up and was getting ready to leave when she spotted the box the breast forms were found in. Suddenly she had a wicked idea. Moving over to the box she looked through it seeing several bottles of what appeared to be high level female hormones that must have also belonged to Bailey’s mother. Finally she found the solvent quickly taking it and slipping it in her purse. She couldn’t wait to see the look on Bailey’s face when he found out he had no solvent and would be stuck with tits until he could order more or the glue wore out on its own.

She then turned and saw his laptop open on the make shift desk. Deciding she had a minute she went over to have a look. If he had been stealing from her sister to pay for his whores, she wondered what else the bastard had been up to. Apparently, the idiot had left his email logged in mostly the inbox was full of spam but one recent email caught her attention it was from someone's personal email in the subject line it read Vegas weekend. Clicking on the email she soon found it was a message from Bailey's best friend Charles talking about their upcoming Vegas weekend guys trip reading over this email and several over others from the same address Megan quickly put together what was going on. So not only was he stealing from Amanda to pay for his affair, he was also planning to take an expensive trip without her from the looks of the email. He was planning to tell her he had a job interview out of town all the while running off to Vegas for a gambling weekend with his buddy then she read something that made her blood boil apparently, he had been keeping a secret bank account Amanda didn't know about. He had saved the money left over from his parents' store being sold after all the medical bills planning on using that to go gamble in Las Vegas. She quickly opened up the history tab and found his online banking site logging in was easy since the idiot saved all his passwords in his browser what she saw shocked her. He had a little over three grand sitting in his account. All this time her sister had been struggling and money had been so tight this guy had been sitting on money and hiding it she couldn't believe what kind of scum her sister was dating. She logged off the site and turned off the pc. Then went and found Bailey's discarded wallet and after a bit of searching found the debit card that went along with the secret account. She took the card and tossed down the wallet. She decided she was going to come back tonight after Bailey did his part to help Amanda and then she would tell Amanda everything and get this miserable excuse for a man out of her life. She figured she could show the bank account to Amanda and then show her the video of him and his whore.

Megan could barely contain her laughter as Bailey and Amanda finished recounting the day's events ending with Bailey's kissing another man. This was just too good the pig had gotten a nice dose of his own medicine.

"Ah well, it seems that Bailey really does like an older partner no matter the gender. Oh, I bet he just loved those pretty pink lips of yours girl." Megan teased the man who was still sulking over his fake tits. Megan upon first arriving had informed him that she hadn't seen the solvent either but she would order him some right away. However, it would take a few days to get here. He had just sat down at the table stunned at this news at first and then he started drinking as Megan poured out the wine for all three of them. The sisters were just gingerly sipping their first glasses but Bailey who had sat silent through most of the tale letting Amanda do most of the talking was finishing off his second glass already. Megan wondered what he was up to as she noticed he was constantly looking at his phone. Well, it didn't matter his fate was sealed. She was about to let Amanda know the truth of her boyfriend but she was suddenly interrupted as Amanda's phone rang.

Picking up the phone Amanda was shocked to hear Candi's voice on the other end. "Hi Miss Best I'm sorry to bother you but dad finally let me borrow his phone to call and check on Bailey. I've been texting her for like the last two hours and it says she's reading them but she isn't responding. I was worry something was wrong so my daddy final let me call you is she okay?" Candi asked with genuine concern for her new bestie's wellbeing.

"Oh, she is fine sweetheart she was just getting a bath and left her phone plugged in to play music. I guess that why it was showing as read when she had not seen them yet. Let me go tell her to get out of the tub and I will have her text you right

back.” Amanda said while shooting daggers at Bailey.

“Okay I’m just glad she’s ok. I can’t wait, we have so much to plan out before tomorrow.” Candi said before hanging up.

Amanda glared at Bailey as he just sat there nursing his wine glass. “Phone! Now!” she shouted.

Bailey reluctantly hands her his phone. “I thought if I just ignored her, she would give up. It’s not like I’m really her friend I just told her that to get through the afternoon.”

Amanda scrolled up and read through all the texts becoming more and more angry and upset as she read. Apparently, Bailey had fallen into his role as a teenage airhead quite literally. He had this poor girl convinced they were going to be the best of friends. She was already planning out the rest of their week together starting with a shopping trip tomorrow that Bailey had already agreed to go on with her. She even saw at the end talk of a date with the guys from the picnic. Well, if nothing else she could at least put a stop to that, she quickly text back telling Candi how her mother wouldn't allow her to date. She then handed Bailey’s phone to Megan so she could take a look at the disaster. “I don't know what we are going to do that poor girl is going to be heartbroken thanks to you.” she said to Bailey who just sat there looking ashamed as he continued drinking. Megan chimed in “No we have a chance to still pull this off and save your job sis. Bailey here just needs to live up to her word. It looks to me like she will just need to continue to play the role of your daughter for the coming week then everything should be fine they'll go home and she will be with her regular friends and this can all be forgotten.”

As much as she hated it Amanda was beginning to agree. Bailey on the other hand



looked dumb struck it had been torture just doing this for a couple hours he couldn't imagine being stuck this way for an entire week it would drive him insane.

Then phone rang once again, she saw that it was the same number Candi had called on just a minute ago and picked up expecting to hear the girl again instead it was Derrick this time.

“Hi Amanda I wondered if we could talk for just a minute. Candace was telling me how you don't allow Bailey to date yet which I understand that is completely reasonable. I'm not trying to parent for you, I've just found that my girl tends to be prone to going behind my back if I don't let her date. So instead, I find it works better if I let her date but just insist, I meet the guys first. Candace seems to have her heart set on spending more time with those two boys from the picnic. It would really mean a lot to me if you could let Bailey join her so she's not by herself I would really owe you.” Derrick explained.

Amanda thought about it for a minute what he said really did make sense she had to give him credit as a single dad for having figured that out. She remembered all the times she and Megan had gone behind their parents backs to date guys when they were younger and he was doing the best he could to avoid that. Plus, Bailey had apparently agreed to this already so maybe it would teach him to be more careful in what he agreed to in the future. It's not like one date would kill him.

“Ok Derrick you have convinced me I will let her go this time. I trust Candi will keep her out of trouble.” Replied Amanda as Bailey just listened helplessly as she agreed to him going on a date with another man. “That's wonderful Candace will be so happy. Oh, one more thing do you have the Johnson file on hand I know it's late but I had a few quick questions about it if you don't mind.” Ask Derrick.

“Sure, just give me a minute it is in the other room.” Said Amanda before muting the phone. I need to step into the other room to talk business for a minute when I get back, we can discuss how we are going to pull this off and maybe if I am lucky, I will not lose my job.”

Megan just stared at Bailey with a look of pure Glee on her face as Amanda shut the door to her bedroom. “Well Bailey it looks like you've got yourself into quite the little pickle, good thing Auntie Megan is here to straighten it all out for you.” Said Megan a fake sweet voice. “Oh no I'm done. Today was bad enough there's no way I can do another week of this.” Said Bailey finishing his third glass of wine which emptied the bottle as well.

Megan pulled out her phone and held up a picture of compromised Bailey on Amanda's bed with a whore between his legs. “Unless you want this picture shown to Amanda you're not done until I say you're done. Now you made this mess by opening your own big mouth so you are going to fix it. Megan threatened a sufficiently cowed Bailey.

“Now let's start with what you're going to say when Amanda gets back. First of all, you are going to apologize and accept the blame for all of this. It was your fault after all girl, since you couldn't keep your mouth shut. Then you are going to ask Amanda to help you stay in character twenty-four-seven because you know that a slip up now would cost her job and I really do mean that from the time Amanda walks into this room until Derek and Candy go home you are Bailey Ann Best my Ditzzy niece you were going to live and breathe as the persona you've made for yourself and I will be watching. You get three strikes any time I think you're not living up to your character you will lose a strike and if I if you lose all three Strikes you're out and I tell Amanda everything, do you understand?”

“You've made yourself perfectly clear” Bailey said, realizing she had him at her mercy yet again. He wanted out of this but he didn't want to lose Amanda. He did love her even if he hadn't been truly faithful. “Good then on the second point you need to get closer to Derrick, this promotion isn't a done deal yet and you need to help nudge him towards realizing Amanda is the right person for the job. It seems like his daughter has him wrapped around her little finger so I think you should imitate her, be sweet to him, compliment his good looks and all around just act like a little daddy's girl.” Megan said

“You can't ask me to do that, it's too much not with another guy!” whined Bailey.

“Oh, you'll do it and you'll do it well. Remember sweetie I'm the one holding the power here you do as I say and you better get used to it. Now if you're going to be doing this a little longer, I think we should teach you how to walk properly. Those new shoes of yours are just adorable but you need to learn how to walk in them. Now follow me.” She said before beginning Bailey's first lesson in the art of heels.

Amanda was met with a very strange sight when she came back thirty minutes later. Bailey was walking around the living room in his new wedges. Megan was standing with him apparently teaching her poor boyfriend how to walk in them. Amanda cleared her throat to get their attention. “What exactly is going on here?” she asked puzzled.

Bailey wanted to throw up but knew he had no choice if he wanted out of this with any chance at saving his relationship he had to do as Megan wanted.

“Oh, mommy I'm like so super sorry for the mess I made. It's like all my fault and I want to make it right. Auntie Megan talked with me and like helped me see how I need to like take responsibility for what I caused. So, I have like totally decided to make things right and keep this up till like Candi and her Daddy leave.” Said

Bailey in full girly voice.

“While I think that is great hun, why are you talking like that you can talk normal now.” said a very confused Amanda.

Megan quickly stepped in “Well Bailey and I talked and he told me how hard it was for him to stay in character today and when he told me that I was worried about him being able to pull off a whole week like this but then he told me he thought he could do it but only if he was in character the whole time, he was worried that he might slip up if he kept switching back and forth. Isn’t that right sweetie.” stated Megan as she looked at Bailey.

“Like for sure Auntie. I like totally need you help Mommy. I want to make this right but I’m scared I will make a mistake so I need to stay like this the like whole time. I need you to help me stay like this and don’t let me be anyone but your little girl ok. I love you Mommy and I just want to fix this.” Said Bailey with genuine tears in his eyes as he mourned the loss of his masculinity and felt the full shame of this moment.

Suddenly moved by his words and his apparent dedication to her Amanda embraced him in a hug. “We will get through this, and if nothing else I am happy to see you owning up to your mistakes, it is a good change. I will do everything I can to help you through this baby.” She said, holding back tears of her own.

“Well on that note I think I will take my leave and head home. Oh, Bailey let Candi know I will be taking you guys to the mall. I have the day off and I know your mom wants to get some work done as usual so I’ll chaperone you girls little outing.” Said Megan as she gathered up her purse and headed for the door.

The last thing Bailey wanted was a shopping trip with Megan but he couldn’t

think of any way out of it. “Ok Auntie I’m like super excited and I know Candi will be too.” Said a reluctant Bailey.

“Oh, Amanda I’ll make sure I get here early in the morning and help her get ready. I can probably find another of Becky’s outfits for her to wear shopping so you just relax and focus on that promotion tomorrow I’ll make sure our girl is all taken care of. I’ll see you both in the morning!” Said Megan as she left the two alone. With Bailey now clinging to Amanda’s embrace terrified of what Megan had in store for him.

## **Chapter 10**

Amanda kissed her boyfriend on the cheek, letting go of him. “I promise to help you stay in character my love. Could we maybe save that for tomorrow though? I want to show you just how appreciative I am tonight.” she said with a hungry smile. “All of this will have to go though, as you know I do not do the lesbian thing.” she said waving her hand around Bailey indicating his entire teen girl look.

“We can just pretend Bailey your teen daughter went to bed in the other room, while you invited your boyfriend to the bedroom.” with a wide smile on his face Bailey took off to the master bedroom, unaware of how seductive his walk was in the wedges from Megan’s lessons. Auntie it seemed wanted to make sure her niece had a walk to draw the eye of every male that could see her.

While Bailey went off to de-girlify himself Amanda took a few more sips of the wine before dumping the rest out in the sink and cleaning the glasses and wiping down the table.

Walking into the room and pulling the pink lace shirt over his head Bailey tossed



it to the floor and sat at the edge of the bed to untie the bow for the heeled wedges that the Connors were so kind to give as a gift. After them were the long socks that got bunched up and tossed to where the girly blouse lay. “At least today will end on a high note.” he said popping back to his feet and unclasping and unzipping the baby blue skirt, adding it to the pile. Standing in the room in nothing but the pink lace bra and panties he reached behind his back and after some fussing was able to free himself from the contraption. Feeling the weight now unsupported by the bra he looked down and remembered he couldn’t remove the breasts. “Oh yeah, that...” he said with some defeat in his voice and with a sigh removed the last vestiges of the female clothes.

Going over to the dresser Mandy and him share he pulled out some boxers and slipped them on, but in the large mirror over the dresser he was reminded of the hair and makeup. “That will have to be next.” he said pulling out a T-shirt and slipping it on for bed, but it just didn’t fit with the C cup breast now attached to his chest. The shirt bulged out front and made it uncomfortable to move in, so he removed it stuffing it back in the drawer. Thinking for a second, he reached into Mandy’s drawer to pull out one of her shirts. Looking in the mirror at the large globes on his chest, if they weren’t on him, he would love them, he thought as he reached up and rubbed both of them. The image in the mirror was turning him on so he had to stop. Covering the breasts with Mandy’s shirt seemed like the best option, no way would she be down to seeing another set of breasts as they made love.

Bailey was walking into the bathroom just as Amanda walked into the bedroom and spotted the pile of clothes. Picking them up she walked into the bathroom to put it all in the hamper and tell Bailey for at least the tenth time this week to not put clothes on the floor when she stopped seeing her boyfriend wearing her peach-colored nightshirt that said Victoria Secret across the chest in pink, while

he had some wipes in his hand leaning closer to the mirror to remove the makeup. With his hair still braided it looked just like a girl getting ready for bed. “Bailey honey, it is normal for a daughter to borrow her mom’s clothes, but I thought we were not doing any of that tonight.”

Looking at his girlfriend in the mirror Bailey had a sheepish look on his face. “The stupid tits make my shirts not fit.” the comment made Amanda laugh out loud a hearty laugh.

The thoughts of reminding him again about the clothes on the floor left her from the fully on belly holding laughter. The odd day and situation were just too much, and it all came out in laughter. At first Bailey looked annoyed to be laughed at, but it was the type of laugh that was contagious when you cared for the person doing it, so soon he was joining her in the cathartic exercise. When it all died down, she left out a long happy breath and put the clothes into the hamper and smiled before starting to remove her own clothes, stripping down to nothing while Bailey watched. It started as her just taking off her dress, but when she noticed her boyfriend watching, she slowed her pace down, teasing him with the show.

With a wink Amanda walked out of the bathroom turning off the light switch knowing Bailey would be following and watching. Crawling onto the bed naked as the day she was born Amanda swung her ass from left to right looking over her shoulder giving a small smile and another wink seeing him standing at the end. Bailey reached out to cup and caress her rear, but before he could touch, she pulled herself deeper onto the bed, turning around on her knees before sitting on the still pristinely made bed from the morning. Bringing both hands to her hips she slowly raised them, gliding them across her trim figure before coming up and cupping her breasts. “Mmmm.” she moaned while biting her lower lip and closing

her eyes, enjoying the feeling of her own hands across her erect nipples.

Climbing onto the bed Bailey brought his left arm across Mandy's lower back, sliding it up and down, each time coming closer to rubbing his fingers over her ass. While his right reached up and caressed her firm breast, at the same time he leaned forward pressing his mouth to her's. The two touched each other softly, kissed softly. Pulling away from her mouth Bailey kissed down the slender neck and onto the collar bone, while Amanda vocalized her pleasure feeling him trailing down to take her other breast in his mouth. "Mmmm yes." she purred feeling the pleasure of the mouth over her nipple then the cold air of the room when he came back up to kiss her deeply pushing his tongue into her mouth.

The kissing moved from slow and tender to more passionate. Fiercer.

Amanda pulled Bailey closer to feel his body to press into hers, both still kneeling on the top of the bed. The feeling of the smaller breasts on hers bothered her and she pulled her face back and loosening her grip on him. Her blue eyes looked deeply into his green trying to work through the odd feeling she just felt, but her eyes closed once more as Bailey leaned forward pressing her back down onto the bed and her side pressing his lips to hers once more and to explore her mouth. Their tongues danced, while Bailey's hands roamed her body and one of hers reached under the long shirt and into the boxers feeling the firm member. Delicately she held it in her grip hand around the shaft and the pad of her thumb rubbing the base of the tip. It was Bailey's turn to let out sound of pleasure as she did that and pulled it free of the cotton undergarment.

Amanda moved her hand on top of the dick twisting it lightly like she was screwing and unscrewing a lid down, before moving her fingers down the shaft to run her finger nails across it and to his balls. While Bailey shifted one leg between

Mandy's getting her to open her legs so his hand could have easier access. Pressing his fingers to her pussy and gently and slowly rubbing her clitoris he could feel her body shiver in pleasure. Bailey desperately wanted to fuck Mandy, but he always made sure to get her off with his hand or mouth before they ever went further. The last thing he ever wanted was to leave a woman without getting off if he ever came before she did. Circling the clit and varying his tempo Bailey only gave light pressure, and slowly increased it. Listening to her breathing, she was getting faster indicating he was doing it correctly. Sliding two of his fingers inside her Bailey could feel how wet she was and slowly pressed in deeper with the index and middle finger while his thumb rubbed up and then around the clit before starting the pattern again. Getting the dexterity down for the two things at once took time to learn and had been an eager student. While his hand worked, his mouth went back down her breasts.

Bailey's mind wondered in the pleasure of her hand rubbing on his cock while pleasing her, it was a balancing act with how pent up he had been. It might have been because of the three glasses of wine, the exhaustion, or how hard he tried to stay in character all day. But when he was fingering Mandy, her breathing coming rapidly he moved his mouth up to kiss her neck and whispered "You like that don't you mommy." trying to sound seductive.

Opening her eyes wide Amanda looked at Bailey saying "What!? No, god no. Get off!" seeing now with the lights still on in the room with them at the top of the bed Bailey's hand, some fingers inside of her, but the glossy pink nails still present. Pushed him off her, his hand slipping free from inside her.

"What's wrong Mandy?" Bailey said in confusion now laying on his back closer to the edge of the bed.

“That was just too much, the breast you have, the pink nails and hell Bailey your hair is still in a braid. We just cannot. Not like this. When this is all over, we will get those off, clean off your nails and you are getting a haircut. Right now, all I am seeing is...is a girl. I am sorry.” the voice was a bit manic as she tried to get a hold of her emotions and calm her libido.

Bailey could still feel her wetness on his painted fingers, and with his cock still rigid as ever he nodded.

“I’ll, umm, just go take care of this then, I understand Mandy.”

Leaving the room and closing the door behind him Bailey grabbed his laptop and went to lay down in the guest room. His member going down on its own, but he felt more pent up now than ever before. The horrid situations, that bitch Megan. This was all her fault, if it wasn’t for her, he could have gotten a blow job from that red headed whore Candy and then one from Mandy later that night and now.. He didn’t have either of those or sex tonight. “That bitch.” he said softly to himself.

Opening the laptop, he opened one of his favorite porn sites and figured he would watch one he had favorited and watched a few times. It was one of the tropes of the hot milf stepmom getting stuck and asking her stepson for help, only to end up being fucked. The video played, the male actor on the screen was running his hands over the woman’s ass. She complained but was going to get it anyways. With the entertainment going he started he lifted the peach long shirt and pulled out his cock once more as it started to wake up from the familiar video. Running his hand up and down and over his member he knew he wouldn’t last long. He closed his eyes enjoying the feeling and listening to the audio knowing already what was on the screen he tilted his head back to the ceiling trying to contain



himself from crying out from the feeling. When he slowly opened his eyes and looked down he caught sight of himself in the mirror. The blonde braid coming over his left shoulder of his peach Victoria secret t-shirt, breasts visible while rubbing on himself, he licked his lips. Moving his other hand under the long shirt and working it up to expose the life like breasts he rubbing and tweaked the nipples. He couldn't feel it other than some extra pressure, but the sight was intoxicating. With that and the audio playing he quickly climaxed shooting his load up into the air. Some of it landing on the shirt on the word secret.

Finally spent, after days of blue balls he felt content and pushed his laptop to the side and closed the lid and leaned back on the bed. Meaning to only bask in the afterglow for a moment before returning to bed with Mandy, but before he knew it sleep overtook the exhausted man and didn't let go until morning.

## **Chapter 11**

Bailey slowly woke up, feeling someone sit at the edge of the bed making it move a bit, and then a gentle hand pushed some stray hairs out of his face that came loose from the braid overnight. "Sweetie, it is time to get up. Aunt Megan is almost here to help you get ready for your day." looking down at Bailey curled up in a ball atop the blankets in her peach night shirt, breasts pushing on the fabric, braid coming undone, it was easy pretend this was her daughter. After last night she really did think it for the best to try and keep it that way the best she could till the end of the week when she could have her boyfriend back. A man that was willing to sacrifice his pride and masculinity just for her sake.

"Come on dear, I know you are not a fan of mornings, but it is time to get ready for your day out shopping with your friend and Aunt."

The smile that was creeping into his face seeing the woman he loved above him

slid away morphing into a frown and then scowl thinking about what was to come. “Do I have to do this?” he said in a small voice still laden with grogginess from just waking up. Amanda stood up and started for the door looking back before crossing into the next room. “Enough of grumpy girl, get up for the day.”

She heard the response of “Augg.” as she went back to her room to prepare for her Sunday at the office.

She didn’t always work six or seven day a week, the late nights at the office were always a normal thing for her or most of the lady’s at the office if they wanted to get a head in the male driven world of Mega Corp, but these last few months she had really pushed herself to get things just right. To impress the correct people, to shake the right hands at the right time. Some women at the office used their feminine wiles and bodies to get ahead, she didn’t like it but understood it. Though she had never been one of those girls that got down on her knees for a man to get ahead. For her it was always hard work, dedication, watching the numbers and critical thinking. She had earned her place as a department head in the branch office for Mega Corp, and wanted to get this promotion to lead a district. With it she could have more influence to help others like she had done for April and other women in her department.

Padding out of the spare bedroom Bailey went into the kitchen pulling out a bottle of his favorite beer and popped the lid off on the counter. Taking a small pull to just roll the flavor around his mouth before taking a longer one thinking about how his girlfriend was treating him like a child and calling him girl. Each time she treated him like that he felt smaller and he knew that wasn’t going away anytime soon that’s to Megan. He didn’t blame Candi for the way the ditzy girl acted, that was her nature and her and her dad were the marks in all of this. It was all Megan, she could have gotten her co-ed daughter to come do this, but no

she fucked up that relationship just like he was certain she drove her ex-husband to cheat and then leave her. Becky had left home to stay with some boyfriend in the city and even when that didn't work out, she refused to go home to Megan. Bailey heard a key in the lock and as it opened to saw the woman he was thinking about as if thinking about her too much invited her to appear to make his life worse. Closing the door behind her Megan dropped a tote bag on the table and looked Bailey up and down.

"Is Victoria's secret that Bailey likes cock?" she said with a sarcastic tone to her voice.

"What? Fuck you." he so cleverly quipped back, before she walked forward and pointed to the dried cum over some of the letters of the word secret on the shirt.

"Don't you worry sweetie, we will have plenty of time today to go to your favorite store, but for now why don't you go take a shower and use these. This one is for your body in the shower, this one is for your hair in the shower, this one here is for your face in shower, that will get you properly clean and smelling correctly. Then when you get out this bottle here is lotion for your face, and this one is for your legs and body." she said pulling bottle after bottle from the bag.

"Great, is that it?"

"It would be, if we didn't have problem the second, I walked in. You gave me an attitude using language I would say is not fit for a young lady like yourself, that would be strike one missy, then strike to is this." she said snatching the beer from his hands and then yelling toward the master bedroom.

"Amanda get out here!" glaring at the bitch as if it would change the reality of what was happening when she did that was not helping the events as they played

out.

A few moments Amanda came out of the room wearing a smart woman's pants suit with fitted blazer. "Good morning Megan, something wrong?"

Holding up the beer in her hands she shook it from side-to-side sloshing around the half full bottle. "We had a talk about staying in character. It was Bailey's idea and you agreed to it and yet I find your underage daughter drinking beer. I swear if I'm the only one going to take this seriously, I am just going to go home. I love you Amanda, I sure as heck am not doing this for myself."

"Stop, stop Megan I see what you are doing and the guilt trip is not going to work. Though I admit both of us have slipped."

"Slipped is right little sister, look here." she said pulling up the shirt Bailey was wearing revealing his dark green boxers. "Bailey here is wearing your old boyfriend's clothes" letting out a long breath Amanda looked to Bailey who didn't look to be appreciating Megan holding up her night shirt. The other night she thought the two of them might be getting along better with coming to agreements for her sake and Megan taking the time to help him learn to walk in heels even if was exaggerating the walk to much.

"You are right, we need to buckle down and I do appreciate you. You know I do Megan, this is all new to me. You have more experience raising a teenage girl, and you got to raise her from a little one to grow into the role, it is just being thrust upon me. Could you, maybe help me more with how to raise Bailey right?"

"Raise me right?!, I'm twenty-five, an adult!" letting go of the shirt Megan met his eyes daring him to continue. "What was rule number one?" clenching his jaw he

mumbled the answer.

“What was that dear niece?”

“Megan she is just grumpy, you know Bailey has never been a morning person. Sweetie, this was your idea and this is for the best so that we do not mess up in front of the wrong people. Just imagine what would happen if you got caught and what that would do to the two of us.” Bailey eyed the other half the beer he didn’t get to drink as he listened to Mandy.

“Rule one is, I’m a eighteen-year-old girl, not an adult.” Megan smiled and patted Bailey’s cheek.

“Mornings can be tough sometimes, and we all know how moody teenagers can be. Not to worry Amanda, I promise to help you have the best daughter you can while this charade goes on. I will make it so that if mom were around to see you and Bailey, she would be jealous. Now you go finish getting ready while Bailey takes a shower in the hall bathroom.”

When Amanda went back into her bedroom Megan followed Bailey into the guest bath. Turning around to close the door behind him Megan shoved him back a step and closed the door behind her.

“Why are you following me bitch.”

“Bitch.. Okay. I mentioned strike one, strike two. Last night I made perfectly clear what would happen if you got to strike three.” Bailey swallowed hard regretting insulting her, he was just so angry and seemed to have no power, losing all agency in his life.



“Here is the thing missy, strike three was when you declared you were some twenty-five-year-old male, when we both know you are just a teenage girl. Strike four... that’s right four you just did by opening your mouth and saying something you shouldn’t ever let alone to an adult or your Aunt.” Bailey was making quick short shakes of his head looking at Megan.

“No, you can’t. Please, she will throw me out, I don’t even have my bike anymore.” he said with panic in his voice.

“I tell you what, I’m going to punish you like I would any foul-mouthed teenager after your mother leaves for work. If you submit to it and remember the simple fact, I am your favorite Aunt that you love, then I am willing to bring you back to strike one. What do you say Bailey dear, do you want to be punished like the girl you are?”

“What.. What are you going to do?” he said with trepidation.

“Whatever I want, and going forward whenever I think you deserve it. You of course don’t have to, my sweet sister loves and trusts you, but will it be enough when she finds out the truth?”

“Fine...You win.” Bailey said his eyes downcast.

Patting the side of Bailey’s cheek Megan said. “I know sweetie, I know. Now tell me honestly do you need anything to help you pull this off?”

Megan was left her hand on Bailey’s cheek and tilted his head up to look at her. The caring tone of voice was different and a bit disturbing. “Yeah, kind of. The thing Amanda did for me with my umm my dick yesterday I need to know how to do that and figure out how to well not get hard being around a girl who is

constantly touching me.”

“Hmmm, I think I can do both of those for you. Now you get in the shower and use the bottles I told you about, when you come back to your room. Not your mom’s room dear, your room. I will have some clothes laid out for you and some videos for you to watch so you can learn how to take care of yourself.

With that Bailey climbed into the hot shower once it was warm enjoying the privacy because looking down at the fake breasts as he ran the body wash over them caused him to get another hard on. Seeing his rigid member, he mentally kicked himself and hoping Megan was pulling up those videos on her phone and not his laptop.

Getting out of the shower Bailey dried off and applied the lotions like he was told before wrapping the towel around his waist and exiting the wash room. Taking a step towards his bedroom he stopped remembering where he had to go, but not before Amanda saw him as she sat on the edge of the bed putting on her heels, now having her makeup done and wearing her jewelry.

Seeing the breasts bounce free with each step Amanda stood up and walked up to her shorter boyfriend, much more so when wearing her heels.

“Young lady, show some modesty and cover your breasts.” The comment like the ones before made him feel smaller. When Bailey pulled the towel up, she smiled and kissed his forehead.

“Much better dear, you have a fun day with your friend and Aunt Megan today.” she said walking past him to grab her purse that hung from a chair in the kitchen.

“Meg, I am off. Good luck today and thank you again for everything I owe you!”

Amanda heard her sister yell from the other room. “Don’t work too hard!” Then with that Amanda left the apartment leaving Bailey alone with Megan.

Stepping into the bedroom Bailey saw the clothes laid out on the bed, a knitted looking bare shoulders shirt, red bra, red lace thong panties, a black jean button up skirt and on the floor below them were the white heeled wedges with the white ribbon. Then his eyes went to his laptop and saw more tabs opened on the browser showing videos to watch, he knew there was no way she didn’t see what he was watching last night. “Okay dear, let's not waste any time with waiting for your punishment. Amanda is gone so you could back out and maybe buy yourself some time before you are thrown out on your ass.”

With a hard swallow he shook his head hard enough that it flung water from his still damp hair.

“Okay good, now follow me.” she said walking out of the room and pulling a chair from the table and turning it around before sitting on it. “Now come here dear and put this in your mouth.” she held up a bar of soap. “it will remind you to talk like a lady and respect your elders. Then you will lay down across my lap to get spanked.”

“SPANKED?!” his voice cracking as it went up an octave in shock.

“Yes dear, just like any young girl that needs to be taught a lesson, is that going to be a problem?”

Bailey didn’t answer and didn’t trust himself to, biting his tongue as he walked over taking the bar of soap. He made a disgusted face as he placed it in his mouth and laying across Megan’s lap.

“Good choice dear, I think ten swats per infringement should be good. Next time I might not be so lenient.” she said as she pushed up the towel exposing Bailey's rear end. By the fifth swat on his ass Bailey was biting into the bar of soap and trying to hold back tears, by the fifteenth he was opening crying and by the end he was making whimpering sounds and trying to contain sobs as tears opening went down his face. Letting him stand back up she looked at him not smugly or with anger but kindly. “Now going forward don't give your Auntie any reason to do that to you again. Now go to your bathroom, not the master bathroom dear, yours. Then spit that soap out and brush your teeth, when you are done with that and not before you can rub the lotion onto your rear to help soothe the pain. Then come back into your room.

Following her instructions Bailey came back into what was supposed to be his bedroom and saw his now Aunt Megan sitting at the edge of the bed her legs crossed. “Before you watch your videos dear, I wanted to tell you have something to help you stay tucked, it is a product special girl like you use to hide what they have down there, it is called Unclockable, a tuck kit. I paid extra for a rush delivery so they should be here before end of day. I also have some pills for you that can help keep that growth you have from getting hard.” she said holding up the bottle of extra strength hormones she took from the box that once held Bailey's mother's things when she was sick, but now had no label.

“Now remember they only help when you take them, so make sure you take the vitamin every morning. Then lastly, I wanted to address this.” she said moving the laptop to her lap with the screen facing Bailey, who was still standing there in the towel. He wanted to ask where she got the pills, but the thought left his brain gone forever when she clicked over to his old tab on the browser hitting play on the video from last night it already half way though.

“You looked panicked dear, don’t be. It is only natural for a girl your age to watch porn. This type you are watching with the what was it, the milf step mom being fucked by her step son while stuck. That is rape dear. No, no again it is okay, you look like you are ready to try and flee right now in your towel. We all have our kinks sweetie, I bet you picture yourself as the woman here all pretty and grown up being trapped and taken. I can understand my niece having a fantasy of being powerful as someone fucks her, if it was anything else though I might have to consider that another strike. So, tell me in your own words, why do you like this video that looks to be favorited.”

“Umm.. I umm.” he stopped himself to collect his thoughts to do this right and to prevent being spanked again, she had threatened that next time would be worse and his ass was already sore, the cream helped easing the redness and pain but it was still painful. “It is like embarrassing Auntie, the woman is just so pretty and the idea of that happening to me makes me want to be her.”

Megan smiled knowing the torment she was causing the piece of shit man. “Don’t even think twice about it dear, but we can’t have your mom catching you seeing stuff like that. So, I installed a parental block on any websites that is over PG-13. I know, I know you are eighteen and a girl like you has needs. I have added a folder to your desktop with some healthy porn videos for you. Here let me show you just a small part of one, I know you will just love it.” Megan opened a folder on the desktop hitting play to one of the many videos. The title showed on the screen ‘Female POV busty teen to fit boyfriend with big Dick’ and clicked through a few scenes, each one looked like it was filmed with a go pro the woman wore on her head as she jerked off and licked a man’s dick.

“See just for you my dear because I love you, now why don’t you thank me for

looking out for you and letting you satisfy your urges.”

“I.. Thank you, Auntie Megan, for keeping me like safe and stuff and like giving me videos for when I’m feeling naughty.” the sentence gave rise to bile in Bailey’s stomach, but there was nothing he could do.

“No problem Bailey, now you watch the video on how to tuck that growth back and get ready. I have something else to take care of in your mother's room.”

With that Bailey was left to himself, the first thing he did was close the porn video she had left open then watched the video on how to tuck his member. It looked uncomfortable and he knew from yesterday it was, but at least you mostly get used to it. It took two tries but he was able to do it and put on the red lace thong panties and with a struggle the bra. What shocked him as that once he had it on it made him look like he was bigger. From his experience had his parents store he knew he was wearing a push up bra. “Bigger.. Just like every girl wants and every boy wants to see, just not on himself.”

Dragging his feet Bailey put on the rest of the outfit and went to go let Megan know, but figured he should close the video first. When he did, he noticed another one open he had forgotten about that she said to watch. It was a video on how to do a Dutch crown braid. With a sigh he watched it as instructed, but then went to find Megan for the next steps.

Walking into the master bedroom he saw Megan taping up some boxes on the bed. “Aunt Megan, how um like how do I look?” turning around Megan gave the biggest smile to Bailey.

“Just darling Bailey, just darling, but looks like you didn’t do your hair yet. Now go watch the other video so you can do it yourself. You are eighteen now, just



because you were a tomboy doesn't mean you can rely on others to help you every day be your new girly self." about to leave he turned back and asked.

"Umm like what's in the boxes?"

Megan had gone back to work taping the cardboard up and answered without turning around. "Just helping your mom clean out her room of her last boyfriends' clothes, since no one around here is going to where them. What would other people think if they happen to see them by chance." she turned around then and made eye contact seeing Bailey looking sad. "Oh I know how much you like older men dear, but it isn't healthy for you to be wearing your mom's Ex boyfriend's clothes. Now run along and let me finish up."

Comply dejected Bailey went back to his new room, but still walking how Megan had taught him the night before with the exaggerated wiggle in the female gait. Once back in he spent twenty minutes getting the hand of the hair style, one that the girl on the video did in six minutes with taking the time to explain as she went. "Got it." he said when he noticed Megan standing in the doorway leaning on the doorframe. He wasn't sure how long she had been standing there, but he wasn't a fan of her watching him put his hair into this girly style.

"Great now dear, lets get your make up on." she said sitting on the bed pulling out a traveling makeup case. Putting it down next to her she opened it up then reached into her pocket as she felt something buzzing. "Oh and darling I have been texting with your friend this morning, it seemed you left it in the other room and didn't want her to think you rude." Bailey took his phone still in the flowery phone case and looked at his text messages. One in particular stood out to him.

Bailey: "Candi, like oh my gosh I was just talking to Aunt Megan and oh wow you are going to love her, I know I do. But like when she heard that I was going to go

on my first double date she was so excited for me and said you are like the best influence on me, if it like wasn't for you mommy would never have let me after what happened last time."

Candi: "That is like such great news! What happened last time, give me the 411"

Bailey: "A boy from my school like used to give me rides home and I would you know like thank him for the lift. Well mommy like home early one day to take me out to the movie, it was like super nice of her to leave work early, she works like so hard for us to like get this promotion. Like where was I? OH, yeah like she caught me you know going down on him. I was like so embarrassed and like at the same time I felt bad for him, he didn't get to finish."

Candi: "You did not, OMG shut up!"

Bailey tossed the phone on the bed like it was a snake that was about to bite him. "YOU HAD ME GIVE A BLOW JOB TO A GUY IN YOUR MADE-UP LITTLE STORY!" calmly, ever so calmly Megan replied.

"Strike two. It seemed only fitting, I caught you with a girl named Candy giving you a blowjob. This story I think beats the real one. I could text both Candi and Amanda the real story, would you like that?"

"No.. I'll be good I swear."

"If you can make it through the mall trip without once back talking me, and giving me at least two hugs while are there and say telling me that you love me three times while Candi is around to here, I will move you down to strike one again. If not, I will give you twenty swats when get back here. I don't care if mother is here, you will obey me young lady. Now that is settled come here and

sit, it is time I cleaned up those eye brows, they are way to bushy. Something I boy would have not a cute girl like yourself.”

After some plucking and then makeup Megan smiled. “Last thing we need is a purse, but I forgot to get one for you to match, do you know if your mom has one?”

“Mommy has a Tory Burch white one that will like go with the shoes.”

“Bailey, since when do you know purses?” she said quizzically

“Catalogs and stuff from mom’s old boyfriend when he like was a manager at the store his parents owned. He like kept inventory and expensive things like a three-hundred-dollar purse were like important to know about.” he said doing his best to stay in character around the vile woman.

With the outfit complete Megan had Bailey assist her in loading the cardboard boxes into the back of her SUV before they headed off to the hotel to pick up Candi.

Almost there Bailey texted the teenager to meet them out front and as they pulled up Megan said. “Get in the back with your friend dear.” without argument Bailey got out, but as he did Candi came out of the building running up to him and gave him a big hug. Candi was wearing a black off the shoulder top with three quarter sleeves, a white skirt with polka dots on them, black three-inch chunky heeled booties with a black clutch purse. When both girls were in the back and buckled up Candi was the first to speak up.

“Thank you so much Miss Best, you and your sister are like the best, like lol. Daddy wanted me to also say thank you for him too and wanted to know I have

gas money for you and have money to pay your lunch as a thank you.”

“That is sweet dear, but you keep it. I’m sure the extra money will come in hand at the mall today.”

“Awww you are like so amazing, daddy told me you were like the older sister, but I think no one could think of you ask old with how pretty you are.” the comment endeared the girl to Megan and watched in the rearview mirror as she turned to Bailey and talked about how cute she looked and Bailey did the same in return.

“Wait like OMG you look so much better, did you pluck your eye brows? They look so good, I wanted to like say something the other day, but like totes didn’t want to hurt your feelings.”

“Actually Candi, this morning Bailey begged me to help her get her eyebrows to look like yours. She said how she wanted to be like you. Now look at her, pretty as a picture.” Megan said while looking at Bailey in the mirror every so often to see the reaction as she drove to the mall.

What came out of Candi’s mouth was a high-pitched sound like only a teenage girl could make. “EEee! Like OMG, for reals you said that, Bailey?!” nodding the disguised boy replied. “Like of course, my last name is Best, but I like think you are the best.”

## **Chapter 12**

Pulling into the mall parking lot Candi made a comment on Bailey’s makeup.

“That red shade of lipstick looks just amazing, what kind do you use?”

“I’m, like, not sure, Aunt Megan did my makeup.” Bailey said opting to go with the truth with not knowing anything about makeup. Looking in the Mandy’s

purse that he borrowed for what Megan added he saw a small pink wallet, a tampon, pack of tissues, a compact mirror, mascara, a handful of the pills Megan mentioned earlier, another condom and the lipstick. Pulling it out he made a mental note that again he didn't have keys to his own apartment.

"It is, like, MAC matte Ruby Woo."

"Wait Bailey, do you not like know how to do your own makeup?" the comment made Bailey blush. Intellectually he knew that was nothing to be embarrassed about he was a man and had no need to know such things, but the way she said it made him feel like he should considering he was wearing it and holding a tube of lipstick between his fingers painted a glossy pink.

"Candi honey, Bailey has been a major tomboy for a long time. She even used to wear men's boxer briefs. Recently she has decided to embrace her feminine side like her mother and I am just so happy to help her." Megan said as she pulled into a parking spot.

"OMG that is like perfect, I am like so happy that you're coming out of your shell! I, like, have a YouTube channel where I teach things like makeup, I could totally teach you how!" Bailey looked over at Candi with a look that said 'Oh no, please no, god no.' if you knew who he really was, but to drive home the torment Megan chimed in already having twisted around to look into the back seat.

"Look at her, she is speechless. No wonder she said she wanted to be like you Candi, you are just the sweetest." unbuckling her seatbelt Candi reached over and gave Bailey a hug from the side so that they were both looking forward pressing their cheeks together. "Don't worry girl, I got you!"

"Aww if that isn't the cutest thing, I have seen all day. Bailey give me your phone

dear, and do that again I want to take a photo of that for you.” having learned his lesson on fighting the woman he handed over his phone without complaint so that Megan could take the photo.

“OMG yes, send that to me! Oh, and let's take some more shots outside!” Candi said pulling away from her friend and getting out of the vehicle. Bailey was the last one in the SUV, unbuckled himself and opened the purse taking one of the pills out and dry swallowed it down. “I hope these things work.” he said getting out of the car to start his day of shopping.

Candi and Bailey were taking a few selfies with each other when Candi looked over to Megan. “Miss Best do you mind?” she said waving the forty-year-old over to her.

“You want me to take a photo of the two of you again?” she said starting to walk over holding out her hand, expecting Candi to hand over her phone.

“Oh, no not at all, I wanted to get one with you in it too. You were kind enough to drive here and someone as pretty as you must have better things to do then hang around with teen girls all day.” this caused Megan to stop walking as the kind words hit her emotionally like a ton of bricks. Her daughter Becky was always a daddy's girl even before her ex poisoned the girl against her, and here she had a sweet teen girl wanting to include her. With a large smile she joined the girls for a few rounds of photos. When Candi put away her phone to looked to Megan and spoke. “Bailey is so lucky to have a beautiful Mom and Aunt like around to help her and look up to. At home it is just daddy and I, it means a lot to me that you are spending the day with us.” Candi hugged Megan and a tight embrace, while Megan did what she could to keep herself from crying tears of happiness.

Taking advantage of the opportunity to knock some of his punishments out to



avoid a spanking later Bailey joins the hug so that Megan is being embraced from two sides. “I love you Aunt Megan, Candi is right. Like I’m super lucky to have you.” he said as sweetly as he could.

“Awww, you two are just so precious. If you like Candi, I wouldn't mind if you called me Aunt Megan, or Aunt Meg. You two already look like you could be sisters, you can sound like it to.” Megan said that with some hope in her voice, wishing she really did have a niece as kind as this girl.

With an extra squeeze from the hug Candi let go giving the older woman a thousand-watt smile. “I would super love to call you that, this is like the best trip daddy has taken me on. You are just the best Aung Meg!” she said grabbing Megan's hand indicating she was ready to head inside.

When Megan looked over to Bailey the disguised man took her other one and the three walked hand in hand into the mall.

Just as they crossed the threshold into the air-conditioned building gave a little squeeze to the two girls hands. “I have a few surprises for you two today, first I made an appointment at the nail salon for us to get mani-pedis, the second surprise is a new dress for both of you for your date this week. While my little Bailey has spent time with boys this is her first real date and that is thanks to you Candi.” while Candi looked super happy and was about to voice the emotion it was Bailey that spoke up first.

“You are?” he said with surprise.

“I love you like you are my own Bailey, but you can be such a ditzy girl, forgetting something like that. Now what do you say girls?”

Candi's response was letting out a little woop sound showing her happiness before thanking her, while Bailey's was a fake smile saying "Like can't wait!"

The first stop for the day was a store called Phenomenail where Megan checked the girls in letting them know they were each scheduled to get some classic French tip nails set at the glamour length of eight millimeters past the end of their natural nails.

Bailey had to admit the pampering felt nice, but the end result was not one he was happy with. He wasn't sure how long acrylic nails lasted, but he sure hoped he could get them off after Friday when he could drop this act. He was looking down at his hand regretting having them there, but to the outside world it looked like a pretty teenage girl examining her new nails.

"Before we, like, go and start out little shopping, I had an idea that we could like do to get to know one another better. If there is like a dollar store in here lets like each go in and buy five things that say something about us or a memory to share." Candi said looking to the two Best woman.

"That sounds lovely way for the two of you to get to know one another better. After that we have more than a little shopping to do. Not sure if you saw those boxes in the back of my vehicle, but that was all of Bailey's tomboy clothes. We have been saving to afford it, but I thought now was the perfect time to get Bailey the clothes she really loves." Bailey's eyes grew wide, this was not part of the plan and he didn't want to voice anything or be called a ditzy girl again or worse earn another strike.

"That is like so amazing, today is such a good day! You hear that girl, I can help bring out the real you!" the fake smile returning he looked at Candi. "Fer Sure,

like the best day.”

“Oh, and Aunt Meg. I didn’t like mean for just me and Bailey to get five things in the store, I would like love to get to know you too. Is that okay?” Megan brought the knuckle of her index finger to her eye wiping away a tear that escaped.

“Yes...Yes that would be fun dear.”

Inside they all separated to different areas of the store to start, alone Bailey stared at a shelf wondering how he was going to handle this. Maybe some items that did reflect his life and some things Megan would like him to get. He knew she was enjoying watching him squirm, and maybe if he played into the role, it could robe her of some the sick pleasure she was getting.

When they met outside, they headed over to a bench each holding a plastic bag to go over what they purchased.

The first to go was Megan as she pulled out some red yarn. “My mother taught me how to knit was I was younger and I have always loved it.” the second item she pulled out was a puzzle with the picture of a pie on it. “This one actually tells you two things about me. I love to bake, something I would love to pass on to my niece and I enjoy puzzles, something I know she doesn’t like. Let see the third object is this, a tiny figure of Wonder Woman, I always loved her and wanted to be strong and powerful like her.” she said holding up the tiny figurine to eye level. “Next we have this fun blow up flamingo, because when I was much younger for my honey moon we went down to Florida, not a glamours honeymoon, but I enjoyed the beach and we went to Sea World and I got to see the handlers walking a flock of them across the park and I just loved it.” she said placing the item back into the bag before pulling out the final item a bag of water melon flavored red vines. “I have a bit of a sweet tooth and I love this flavor.”

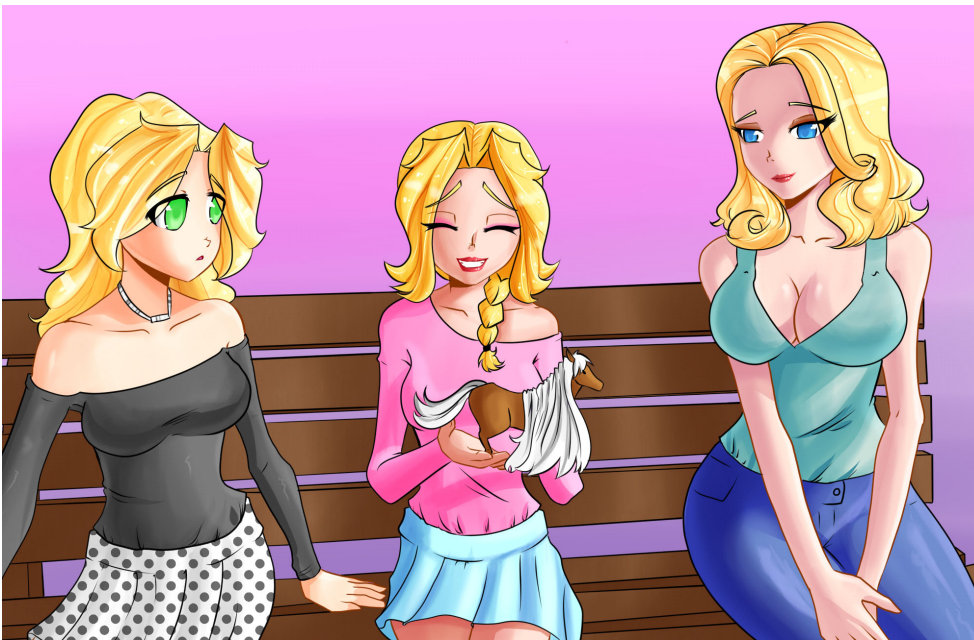
Candi piped in next pulling out the same bag of candy. “This isn’t one of my items, but like I love them and wanted them, so I guess I have like six items.” with the one item out of the bag she just dumped the rest onto the bench next to her. A piece of cheap sunglasses, a mug that said number one dad, a bag horse figures, a toy camera and some brushes. “Okay, so like first I guess it was the candy, we have sun glasses because I love being outdoors by the pool, the mug because I have like the best dad ever. We then have some horses; I just love them. Then the last two are makeup brushes, cause duh, makeup! Then the last is a camera, I love taking photos and like I said earlier I have like my own YouTube channel, it like even pays me a little, but whenever I post daddy has to approve the video first because I’m not eighteen yet.”

Last up was Bailey, and he was surprised that some of his items were similar to Candi’s. “Umm I like have a few things here. The first is this.” he said pulling out the same exact pair of sunglasses Candi had chosen. “I thought they were cute and stuff and also like being outdoors, but I like burn easy.” the second thing he pulled from the bag was the same bag of horses though his reasoning was much different from Candi. “My dad and I like used to go horseback riding every Saturday growing up and it was like one of the last things we did together.” before Bailey could put the bag down Candi was holding her own eyes tearing up. She was thinking about the number one dad mug she had and how it must have hurt her friend seeing it when one of her own items was about such a precious memory. She pulled back and smiled a tight-lipped smile with tears still in her eyes squeezing Bailey's hand, encouraging her friend to continue. The emotions from sharing that memory and having a girl almost crying as she held him did get to Bailey and he had to fight back some tears of his own. He was happy when she let go or he wasn’t sure he could have held it in.

“The, umm, next time was this...” he said fishing out a best mom mug and looked

sheepishly to the teenage girl, who only kept smiling and squeezing his hand. “We then of course have some fake flowers, because if you couldn’t tell by my phone case, I just love them. The way they look, the way they smell and the last item is like some princess playing cards. Man.. Mommy and I sometimes play cards together and I like always wanted to be a princess.” the two apparent teenagers hugged again as Megan stood up and walked in front of them and squatted down to embrace them both saying. “Thank you for including me in that, it was a lot of fun, how did you even come up with that idea?”

Candi smiled and said “It was what my daddy said he did on the first date with my mother.”



## **Chapter 13**

When Amanda arrived to the office, she could see April her assistant already working diligently at her crescent moon shaped desk just outside her own.

Walking up and stopping in front of it she cleared her throat when April failed to notice her arrival. “Ahem.” when April looked up a strand of her dark hair falling loose from her pulled up hair. “Miss Gates, you know it is the weekend and as an hourly employee you need to be cleared for overtime.”

April smiled at Amanda “My time here saves you time ma’am, if you like I could call down to engineering and see if they can have a bed installed for you on my way out. Or alternatively we can just keep on doing what we have been for the last few months.”

“Heaven forbid I have to sleep here too; you can stay so long you can find me some coffee.”

April gave her boss a single nod and then opened Amanda’s office door. Inside the chairs were no longer covered in file folders and binders, the dark stained oak office desk only had a single small stack of folders off to one side, and at the center of the desk was a Venti coffee.

Walking past her assistant to her office Amanda walked around her desk examining the room. “April, I love you for the coffee alone, but you know most of those same files are going to end right back in here.” she said taking a sip of the rich dark roast with just a touch of hazelnut creamer.

“As much as I want your love Ms. Best the coffee was from Mr. Connors, he texted me this morning asking what kind of coffee you liked. He arrived about a half hour ago, seems to me he is sweet on you. So, I take it everything worked out with



your boy.. With your daughter then? Taking another sip of the coffee Amanda looked around her office again admiring how it is supposed to look.

“To well actually, Bailey is on the way to the mall for a day of shopping with Mr. Connor’s daughter, my sister is playing chauffeur and the role of new friend will have to continue until they leave now.”

“That is a troubling development on one front, but on the other...” she said bobbing her head from side to side causing her long dark hair to sway. “That level of doing well if you can maintain it sounds like we both will profit, and it isn’t like the two of you have to do this for long. They go shopping today and the girls’ text for the rest of the week, maybe see each other one more time and you can be done.” shaking her Amanda let out a sigh wishing that were so.

“No, young miss Connors seems to be a driven young girl, a sweet one at that. The two girls have plans for the week, even a date...”

April looked around seeing the empty office, but hearing the click of some keyboards from the bullpen. Closing the office door for some privacy she said. “Bailey and Candace are going on a date with each other?!”

Amanda let out a small, but sad laugh. “Bad as that would be, no. They are going on a double date; Bailey is going to be escorted by your brother.” at the mention of August, April started to laugh hard enough to hold her belly.

“That is rich, Bailey was always say we call it handsy with you but somehow I doubt that will be the case with my brother. He is a little bit of a dork and shy around girls, I would say at most they may hold hands, but considering the kiss you mentioned... Well Bailey better hope the boys don’t take the girls to a movie. I’m sorry it can’t be easy for you, but if this was a movie you would be laughing at

the hijinks.” Amanda glared at her friend, but she was right if this was a movie it would be playing out like a romantic comedy, but she wasn’t going to admit it out loud.

“On that note, you said before you were willing to help. Is that still the case?” nodding her head April responded. “You don’t have to ask, even if my promotion wasn’t tied to your own, I would be willing to help you. What do you need?” reaching into her purse Amanda pulled out her car keys and handed them to April. “I need my guest room to have some decorations like a teenage girl fitting Bailey’s persona belongs in there. Can you do that?”

“I can leave in an hour; I am just finishing up a project. That comment about most of those file folders coming back into your office doesn’t have to be true. I have taken the liberty with checking with legal and IT. They said we can keep digital copies of the files on a work accessible drive. I’m thinking when the interns start up for the summer this would be a good task for them to continue, course legal also told me we still have to keep the physical copies. Once I finish the last few for you, I will be on my way out to help poor Bailey decorate her room.”

After April went back to her desk, Amanda went to go check in with Derrick. She found him setup in one of the smaller conference rooms, using it as a makeshift office. He was on the phone, but he made eye contact and motioned her in. “That can hold until this visit is over. Yes, it is important, but the time line isn’t pressing yet. Okay now Melody I have to go, you take the rest of the day off please. No that is not an order, just hoping you would like to spend some more time with your fiancé, it is what almost two weeks before the wedding. Okay then, you have a good day too.” putting down his phone he smiled broadly at Amanda. “Good morning, I had a feeling you would be in today.”

Holding up the cup of coffee she returned his smile and thought how infectious it was. “Good morning to you as well, and thank you for the coffee you got it just right.” Derrick made a motion for her to sit at the table with him and as she did, he replied. “Truth be told miss Gates told me how you like it, figured if I was going to surprise you, I should make sure I did it correctly.” he said while watching her closely, admiring the dedicated woman.

“Hey listen, we had a lot of fun yesterday. Honestly, I can't remember the last day Candace or I had a day like that. Then I found these waiting for me when I came in this morning.” he said holding up an envelope sliding it across the table to Amanda. Opening the unsealed envelope inside she found four tickets to a local water park. “Someone trying to butter up the boss? She said raising think blonde eyebrow. “Nothing like that at all really, our daughters' winnings from yesterday's three-legged race. I figured the four of us could go before we left town, say maybe Wednesday?”

“Why Mr. Connors are you flirting with me and asking me out on a date to a water park?” she laughed before continuing. “I am afraid though that is not possible, I will not be able to take a day off with everything going on at the office right now.” truth be told a day relaxing in the sun and going down some water slides did sound like fun, but she couldn't put Bailey through more.

Standing up from his seat Derrick walked around the table, pulling out a chair next to her and then turned Amanda's chair to face him. “When was the last time you took a day off? You told me you have been so busy you haven't even celebrated Bailey's eighteenth birthday. We, that is me included can't keep a teen girl locked up all summer, besides what would they say if we told them, they won tickets, but no we aren't going to use them.”

“Yes, but the work I need to do...” she was saying when she was cut off by Derrick taking her hand in his own. “Today is Sunday and we are both at the office, I’m betting if I looked at the building access logs, I would find you come in on weekends and stay late constantly for Mega Corp. The least Mega Corp could do is give you a day off.” Amanda tried to be stern and stick to her guns on this, she really did have work that needed to be done, and trying to keep this situation under control.

“Ms. Best, Amanda.. You are a leader here for this one department, if you can’t delegate at this level to take time for yourself how are you going to handle a promotion.” that was it then, he wasn’t threatening what she was working for, just pointing out one of her flaws she needed to work on, he was right and still holding her hand. “I can tell you agree with me, so it is settled then. I will pick you and Bailey up Wednesday morning for a day at the water park. Oh and one more thing Amanda.” he said as he gently rubbed the back of her hand with his thumb and smiled gently looking into her eyes. “You have the most beautiful blue yes I have ever seen, looking into them is like seeing the world reflected back to me on the ocean's surface.” his smile grew wider as an intense blush came to her cheeks. One hand came up to cover her mouth, the other stayed put in Derrick’s hands.”

“You are an incredibly brilliant woman with beauty to match, before you asked if I was flirting with you and asking you out. I was asking you out, but now I think you know what it looks like when I’m flirting.” the line was a bit corny, but she felt the romantic feelings behind it, causing her heart to flutter with excitement.

“Derrick... Mr. Connors, that is not appropriate work place behavior.” she said pulling her hand back, the blush still lingering on her cheeks though not as prominent. “True enough, I will stop such talk if you like. Just tell me you don’t

want to hear me compliment you again and I will do as you wish.” the thought of him saying more things like kicked the blush back into high gear. Amanda looked away towards the ground. For a long pause neither moved or said a word, until Amanda stood up and moved towards the door. Thanking him once more for the coffee as she did, but not looking at him again before she left back to her own office, closing the door behind her she leaned her back to it. Placing her hand to her chest Amanda could feel her heart beating like crazy, that man was giving her feelings she felt she shouldn't be having. She had a loving boyfriend, who was doing something outrageous for her, but Bailey was never the romantic type and the way Derrick looked at her with the same shade green eyes saying those things just did something for her that she didn't even know she wanted until now.

## **Chapter 14**

“Okay girls we've got some shopping to do so let's get going I think I know the perfect place for us to start.” Megan then pointed the girls over to a nearby Boutique that looked like it specialized in women's swimwear. “Bailey was just telling me this morning how she needed to work on her tan she got too pale over the winter so maybe we should start with a new bikini.

“Oh, that's great! We like live pretty close to the beach and I like spent a ton of time there last summer and whenever Daddy brings me on trips he always makes sure I have a pool to hangout at.” Said an excited Candi.

Bailey, who was panicking inside at the prospect of Megan sticking him in some slutty bikini just half listened to Candi just nodding his head as he tried to come up with some way out of this without getting another strike. He was pulled back to reality by Megan as Candi looked like she was waiting for him to say

something.

“Bailey sweetie you can just be so ditzy sometimes. Candi was just inviting you to come sunbathing with her tomorrow. Doesn’t that sound like fun.” Megan teased.

“Umm like totally I’d love that!” Said Bailey realizing that by not paying attention he had made his own situation even worse now he not only had to get a bikini but he would be forced to wear it tomorrow.

Soon Bailey found himself browsing racks of bikinis trying to find one he could stomach before Megan picked for him. He finally found a blue one he didn’t think was too bad it at least looked like it would cover his whole butt unlike the red thong he was being forced to wear at the moment. He hated how it kept riding up his ass when he walked.

Seeing Megan currently distracted by Candi in another area of the store he grabbed the bikini and made a beeline for the changing room hoping to quickly make sure it fit before anyone could force another on him.

Candi had just seen Bailey dart off for the dressing room and was about to follow to try on a cute red suit she had found when Megan stopped her.

“Candi let’s let Bailey have a moment I need to talk to you real quick.” Megan said.

“Sure, thing Auntie Meg, what’s up?” Candi replied sweetly.

“It’s about Bailey dear. I need to get your help and fill you in on a few things. You see Bailey has been struggling with her confidence for a long while now. She looks up to her mother immensely but she has some real body image issues. Bailey the



poor girl is what you might call a really late bloomer. You see those breasts aren't actually hers. She has struggled so much comparing herself to her mother when her body just hasn't bloomed yet. The doctors say it's only a matter of time but none the less she just hasn't felt very girly because of it. That's why she went so far into being a tomboy. Only here recently have we been able to boost her confidence enough for her to start trying to be the girl she really wants to be deep down. I bought her the breast forms she is wearing to help her feel better in the kind of clothes she really wants to wear until like the doctor said she develops on her own. She doesn't really have any other girl friends as the other girls in her class really picked on her and made life hard for the poor girl. Amanda is even thinking of sending her to a new school this fall so she can make a fresh start her senior year. I'm trusting you with this because I know how much Bailey looks up to you and how much your friendship means to her. Please don't tell her I said anything she would be totally embarrassed. I just thought if you knew you could help build up her confidence and really help get the girl she is to shine through." Megan explained to Candi while putting on a very good caring aunt charade.

Candi who had started to tear up as Megan spoke fiercely wiped her eyes before embracing Megan in another hug.

"You are just like the best aunt ever. I can't believe anyone would pick on my bestie like that but she won't have to worry about that anymore I totally won't let you down Aunt Meg. I will make sure I do everything I can to make sure Bailey like blossoms this summer and learns to be confident and proud of the beautiful girl she is. Just leave it to me. I so wish I wasn't leaving so soon but I will do all I can before then and I can like keep texting and stuff after I have to go home." Letting go of the hugs she quickly grabbed the suit she wanted to try on and rushed after her friend.

Megan followed after pulling out her phone. She really hated manipulating such a sweet girl especially after she had been so kind but Bailey needed to suffer and she couldn't be there all the time to insure that. So now Candi would no doubt see to it Bailey got the full girl experience this week. Now she just needed to make sure she was ready to get some pics of Bailey in his new bikini. She wanted to remember this day and how humiliated he was for a long time to come.

Bailey stared at himself in the mirror of the dressing room wishing he could just fade out of existence. He looked good way to good in the little blue bikini. He looked exactly like the girls he had lusted after when he himself was actually in high school. The bottoms were light blue and covered in pink flowers. They did intact fully cover his ass but, he hated how it cupped and drew more attention to his butt. He had never been the manliness of guys and Amanda had often complimented his ass, but now in the bikini it looked very different his butt wasn't huge by any means but it looked all to feminine in the little bikini bottoms. The top was even worse it put his tits on display and the padded cups made them look even bigger. Less so than the dreaded pushup bra he had just removed but still bigger. Before he could do anything, else Candi pulled aside the curtain and entered the stall with him.

"Girl you look hot! That is definitely a keeper. The boys are gonna just eat you up. Just let me get changed really quick and we can go show your aunt how great you look." Candi said as she pulled off her top and slid out of her skirt.

Bailey froze in a panic this teen girl was about to strip in front of him and he had no idea what to do. He quickly turned back to the mirror and closed his eyes. Trying to with all his might to get himself under control before he came untucked. Grateful now for the tightness of the bottoms.

Just outside the curtain Megan had seen it all through a crack Candi had left in the curtain as she entered. A part of her wanted to reach in and grab Bailey out of there to preserve Candi modesty. But first she looked down at her phone then quickly snapped a picture it showed Candi standing in just her bra and about to slide out of her skirt. The main focus of the shot however was Bailey who stood transfixed watching the teen girl undress. As soon as she took the pic Bailey turned and closed his eyes completely unaware, he had been caught.

She had him now that little sexist cheating pig was dead meat. He might have been able to escape from all of this by still coming clean to Amanda but now she had real power. One text to Amanda or the girl's father with the truth of who Bailey was and he was a dead man. Not to mention if she gave the evidence to the police. He would face serious charges if that happen with Candi still being underage. Megan just smiled as the girls exited the changing room to show off their new suits Bailey very flushed looking.

"Girls you both look amazing now smile." Megan said as she began snapping some photos of them posing in their new bikinis. Bailey in his blue floral number and Candi in a stunning red and white striped affair.

Bailey hated every minute of this as he posed in all the cute ways that Candi wanted. It had taken all he could muster not to react when Candi had asked for his help with the straps of her top. She looked amazing in her bikini. While she wasn't looking, he had quickly downed another of his new pills hoping to get his strained member back under control. He knew he had to play along or risk another strike but he couldn't help feeling so defenseless and exposed in the bikini.

Finally, Megan sent the girls back to get changed as they still had a lot more

shopping to do.

By the time Bailey managed to get changed and make it out into the store again the other two were already waiting.

Candi quickly came over and held another seemingly green bikini up to him. “Ok I think this one will work too I made sure it’s the same size and it will look super cute on you girl!” She then handed it and the blue one Bailey was holding to Megan who went to pay as Candi dragged Bailey back out into the mall.

Watching the Girls walk out of the store and seeing the look of terror on Bailey’s face when he saw where Candi was taking him was priceless. She quickly went over and grabbed one more bikini she thought Bailey would just love before paying for all three and following after the girls.

## **Chapter 15**

“NO, NO, NO, NO, NO, PLEASE GOD NO!” Bailey screamed, but only in his mind as he was led over to Victoria’s secret. “Time to get you the foundation of your new wardrobe Bailey!”

They must have spent an hour in this store alone, Bailey had panties that were called Hiphuggers, Thongs, Boyshorts and a type called cheeinis and one of those had a hole by his butt in the shape of a heart with a tiny bow over it. All them were in different fabrics and colors. For bras he was given Bustiers, strapless, pushups, and a few sports bras. Getting fitted for just the right size bra was not something Bailey ever wanted to experience, but there seemed to be a lot of that these last few days. Candi seemed extra supportive and was the driving force behind getting more pushup bras than the other kinds. Saying things like “With the lift you will get the look you always wanted.”

Then they picked up some garters and hosiery, that was a push from Megan. She told Candi how Bailey always loved the look and how they drove boys wild. That only caused the girl to giggle and agree enough that she got some herself.

The shopping in this one store didn't stop, they went to every section it seemed. In the lingerie section he ended up with eight different babydolls, and two lace sleep corsets. The last was Megan saying how she was eighteen now and it was only a matter of time before she had a boy stay over or her over his place. When Bailey held up a little black lace sleep corset up to himself for them and the mention of him being in bed with another man caused a shiver to run down his spine. That only caused Candi to giggle once more hugging him and saying. "You are picturing it weren't you!" it wasn't a question the girl was making a statement like it was fact. Leaving the store, he realized the only way he was not going to be sleeping in a babydoll was to sleep in one of the corsets with his clothes all boxed up and being held at Megan's place.

The next place they went was a department store picking up some workout wear. He hoped he could get some sweat pants, while he was allowed to pick out pants the only thing, he could get were butt lifting leggings in spandex. When trying them on Candi had slapped his ass laughing how with a few squats August could bounce a quarter off it. Then she turned around and bent over at the waist ass to him asking. "What do you think the boys will say about mine?" the temptation to reach out and touch her ass was the most normal one he had today, but he stopped part way there remembering who he was supposed to be, until Candi looked at him over her shoulder. "It's okay, you can touch me. I slapped yours after all." she giggled. Without real though he reached forward and slapped her butt, that caused Candi to only laugh louder, and to get a heavy glare from Megan.

Still staying in the department store they moved over to the dresses, when Candi said she had a brilliant idea. “OKay, like you are going to pick out a dress you want to see on me and I will totally get something you will look hot in!” with that off she went and Bailey was forced to figure out a dress for a teenage girl to look “hot” in. When he found Candi again, he held out the dress up to her like the two had been doing to him all day. “You will just love this, it's like an Alfred Sung.”

Smiling her warm smile Candi looked down at it placed to her and back to Bailey. “OMG it has like pockets it is so cute and you picked out a designer dress for me!”

“Our dear Bailey has been studying catalogs at home ever since she was told we were saving to get her the wardrobe she always dreamed of.” Megan chimed in with a little smile knowing he actually knew about clothes from working at his parents' store.

“You have like the best taste, let me show you what you are going to wear!” she said holding up what looked like a tight velvet green long sleeved dress. “It looks like, perfect!” he said in the best sing song voice he could. They picked out a few more dresses for Bailey before Megan reminded them, she was going to purchase a dress for each of them for their date. “OMG I just had like the greatest idea, you like remember how Ryan thought we were sisters? Let's wear the same dress!”

The dress they both ended up getting was a dark dress off the shoulder number that the skirt was a little longer in the back than the front. Megan of course got a photo of the two of them when trying them on saying. “I just have to capture this moment, That Ryan is right, you two really could be sisters. Wouldn't that be fun?” remembering he had a few goals today, Bailey walked over to Megan bare feet on the carpet and hugged her. “Thank you for all this Aunt Megan, everything is just so wonderful, I love you.” he said kissing her cheek. Not wanting to be left



out Candi joined the embrace adding. “Yes, like I love this dress, thank you Aunt Meg.”

They stayed in the department store for some time, before going out to the SUV to drop bags off. Any hope of it being over though was dashed when Megan said. “How can you forget your favorite part Bailey; we need to get you shoes dear. Heading back out to the mall, where they entered a place called “Shoe Palace.” When they left Bailey owned a single pair of sneakers for working out in, a pair of cork wedges and more heeled shoes than he ever wanted to see with height going from three inches to five and less were on the lower end than the higher. Each one he had to walk in and doing so caught the eye of one of the teenage male clerks.

That was it then, the trip was done, they were on the way out when Megan stopped looking at a store near the exit. “You know Bailey, I know you have always wanted them and you are way to old not to have them. Time for you to get your ears pierced!” the store double pierced each of his ears and when he was ready to get out of the chair Megan added one last thing on the pile. “My niece also wanted to get her belly button pierced.” she said looking to the sitting disguised man.

“Umm Aunt Megan, mommy wouldn’t like that.”

“Nonsense dear, you are eighteen. If she gets upset, I will just remind her about that little ankle tattoo she got when she was your age.” he tried to resist her with the best argument he could given what he had to work with. The only two other options were to give in or fight her and that would lead to another strike and some to his backside. In the end she had her way and Candi joined him, saying she loved the two of them looking alike.

Between the boxes of his old clothes, and the bags of his new the back of the vehicle was stuffed. The trip back to the hotel was spent doing a video with Candi and Bailey as a guest star for her channel.

“Hey everyone, it's like Candi C here and it's been like forever, but sorry I haven't posted in a while, I will be better like I promise, but I have like been spending time with my bestie Bailey.” she said leaning over and tilting her phone towards Bailey who only sheepishly waved. “Everyone has been like saying we could be sisters, and her Aunt who is like one of the nicest women around and like so pretty said I could call her Auntie, so I think that like makes it officially unofficial that we are sisters now. Like right sis?” again she said tilting the camera back to Bailey. “Like for sher, I like always wanted a little sis.” giggling at Bailey's comment Candi continued her video. “You are like one month older, but I'm like half an inch taller, so like maybe you are the little sister.” she said reaching over and tickling Bailey's side, something no one had done to him in years and while he tried to pull away the seatbelt held him first and he was forced to laugh from the onslaught. “Say it, say you are the little sister and I will stop.”

“Okay.. Okay, I'm the little sister. Stop, please I'm going to pee.”

“There you have it folks, I'm the big sister now and we just got done shopping for my sister.” she said lifting and tilting the camera to the back of the SUV. “She got so much stuff, we will do a fashion show later, but that's it for like now. Talk to you all later, and let me know in the comments what you think of my little sis.” with the last comment she turned the video off. “You were like perfect; they are just going to love you. If they like you enough, I bet we could setup your own channel. It isn't just for fun you know I make real money doing this.”

Before the car trip ended Candi got a text from her dad. “Bailey, daddy loved the

video and was happy we had to much time together and with you Aunt Meg. It has been like a long morning and I'm hungry, how about we all eat here. The restaurant here is like so good, please, please say the two of you can eat with me so I don't have to go alone. Bailey looked to Megan with pleading eyes to be able to go home, not stay. "Okay you two win, you don't need to give me those puppy dog eyes Bailey. I'm not trying to pry you away from your friend. "Thank you so much Auntie Meg! Let me just run my new things up to my room and I will be right now to meet you two for lunch. See you in a sec!" she said grabbing her few bags and running off inside.

Bailey watched her enter the building and then turned to look at Megan. "How are we paying for all of this, we got way too much. It is more than I will need for a week, like way more." he said waving his hand over the piles of bags. "Bailey, when this is over, we can return anything that still has the tag on it so long as we don't keep them long. That is what credit is for dear, if it gets charged back no interest will have to be paid. Now no complaining and remember to eat like a proper lady or I will take you back and open a card in your name to pay for them." nodding to his supposed aunt Bailey said. "I will be good I swear."

"That is good to hear, though we do have a problem. You did hug me twice, but only said how you loved me twice and you needed three times. Don't fret through my sweet Bailey, you have been a good girl today. So, I won't make you do anything else, but you have to promise me you will be a good girl and continue to do what your Auntie Meg says."

"I promise to be a good girl Aunt Megan." he said solemnly.

## **Chapter 16**

Candance laid her purchases on the bed in the hotel room, and pulled out the

dress Bailey picked for her and held it up to herself in the mirror. A warm smile came to her face seeing the pretty blue dress next to her. She then hung it in the closet along with her other clothes and did the same for the red dress. She was so happy to have had a day like today with Bailey, she had friends back home, but no one she connected to like did with her. Then there was Bailey's aunt who she could tell wanted to help her, every time she spoke for Bailey, she always looked to her to make sure it was okay. Both of them had lost a parent. Candance recalled going through and trying on her mother's old clothes little over a year after she passed and remembered the feeling of it just being right. The clothes of course didn't fit, but she felt like they fit who she was. Becoming who she was today took plenty of work with not having anyone to turn to, daddy was hopeless at that stuff. She tried to imagine what it was like for her friend, who had such a pretty mom and aunt to go to for guidance. With her being a tomboy till just recently it had to be her trying to cling to the memory of spending time with her dad. That and not growing like she thought she should, considering how well-endowed her mom and aunt were. Poor thing was wearing breast forms, they looked so real too, she wondered how much Aunt Meg spent on them.

A thought hit Candace like a lightning bolt and went to dig through the medicine bag. "Daddy is horrible about throwing things away, I bet they are still in here.." she said pulling bottles out until she found what she was looking for. Holding a bottle that read 'Bust Bunny' she smiled knowing she was going to be able to help her best friend. "These worked for me I'm sure they can help her. No wonder she kept looking at my chest when we were at the picnic." Putting the bottle in her purse she tried to think how she should approach the subject, Aunt Meg said how shy she was about it and to not bring it up. Then there was the issue of her only being here for a week. It wouldn't be honest, but fibbing a little to get what she wanted was okay if she was doing it for a good cause. Just like convincing Aunt Meg to have lunch here so she could still pay for her lunch as a thank you, just

like daddy wanted. With that decided she left the room and headed to the elevator after swapping the contents of her pill bottle for another.

Outside Megan had just gotten out of the car and looked over to what appeared to be a pretty young woman. “When we get inside, I want you to order a small salad and remember to take small bites like a proper lady.” Bailey scowled and opened his mouth to retort, but her eye contact cowed him. “Here now hold my hand as we go inside and remember to smile Bailey, you had a great day.”

“I’m not a little girl and I did not have a great day. My feet hurt from these shoes and the ones you made me walk in that we bought. I can’t use my hands right with these talons you got me and my fucking stomach hurts because you got it pierced.” unlike before when he vented to Megan he was not yelling and instead he spoke softer more to himself than at her.

“Missy, I don’t like that attitude at all. We will have a talk about that when we get home, but if you can make it through lunch acting like a proper niece you will be rewarded.” the reply to Megan was a happy, but fake smile as he walked up and held Megans hand. “I like just can’t believe how much we got today Auntie, you are like the best and I’m lucky to have you.”

The two didn’t have long to wait when they saw Candi come up to them from inside the restaurant. “I like got us tables already and have water on the table. Come on!” she said almost skipping off being excited to have lunch with them. When they got close to the table, she pointed to one seat next to where she was about to sit down. “Sit next to me Bailey!” she said trying to make sure Bailey sat where she needed so the right person would drink the water, she had stirred three of the pills into. While looking at the menu Candi went on about some of the different things that were good on the menu and what she didn’t care for like

some of the options with spinach.

When the waiter came Megan was the first to order. “Could you please get me the steak salad with creamy balsamic vinaigrette and a little extra avocado please.” at the sound of the word steak Bailey’s stomach let it’s hunger be known to those at the table as he hadn’t eaten all day and barley had anything at the picnic yesterday.

“Oh.. Steak sounds so good right now, Larry could I get the filet mignon, medium rare with a side of duck fat fries.” she said to the waiter who she had met more than once eating here. “You both need to try these fries, if they were like any better you would need a prescription to have them.” hearing what Candi was getting Bailey steeled himself thinking about what he would eat from the fridge when he got home to make up for this so-called lunch. “Umm, can I get the strawberry arugula salad, please.” when the waiter was writing it down Candi put her hand on top of Bailey’s.

“We all heard your belly girl; you can get more you know.” looking over to Megan then back to Candi he shook his head. “No, like I have been junk food like a lot at home and I’m trying to be strict now with a diet. Need to look good for the bikinis.” Bailey said wanting to crawl up into a ball and die to let this nightmare end.

“Well, I can’t let my little sister be on a diet and not support her. While I’m around I will help! Sorry Larry could I change my order to the same thing as Bailey.” the waiter nodded before leaving the table. Bailey wasn’t one for salads, once referring to them as the taste of sadness. This one was pretty good and had eaten ever last piece of it, though at the end he was still very much still hungry and wanting to get the taste of the water out of his mouth, it tasted odd. When the



waiter asked if he wanted a refill, he declined not wanting to taste it again. When the waiter returned to see if they needed anything else and wish them a good day Megan looked perplexed that no check was dropped off, but looked to the pretty blonde sitting across from her who smiled mischievously. "I had it billed to daddy's room, I told you he wanted to thank you for taking us today. I also really wanted to thank you..." Candi said trailing off at the end and tearing up a little. "Today was just so nice, having you with us today was like.. Was like having my mom back for a little bit and you saying I could call you Aunt Meg.. It like meant the world to me to have more family." the outburst of calm but sincere emotion caused Megan to cry and the feelings were not lost on Bailey. He remembered losing both of his parents one right after the other and how Amanda had been there for him. A few moments later anyone who looked could see three women standing next to a table holding each other and crying softly.

It was when Candi was walking the two to the front door that she handed Bailey a bottle of pills that said vitamin C on it. "I like know I can be a ditz sometimes too, but you seemed out of it more than I am and I thought you could use the extra energy. Can you like promise me you will take one of these pills every morning? With these and your.. I guess our now. You will be looking fabulous in our swim suits!" doing his best to contain an eye roll he looked down to the pill bottle and then back to the green-eyed girl. "Like thank you, you really are like a big sis always looking out for me." more hugs were exchanged between them all before Megan spoke up.

"Speaking of looking good in your suits girls, I know Bailey is coming over here to spend time at the pool with you. But I have some great news! Amanda texted me to make sure I got a swim suit for Bailey because when you two won a race yesterday, you won tickets to that nearby waterpark Wild Island. It seems your dad Candi talked my workaholic sister to take a day off for the four of you to go

on Wednesday. What do you think of that?” the excited teenager’s face just lit up and pulled Bailey into another tight hug. “This is like the best day ever I swear!”

“I thought you would like and I saved the news till the end so you girls would have someone else to look forward too. It sounds like the two of you have a busy week together.”

## **Chapter 17**

“That girl might be the sweetest child I have ever met, Bailey you could learn a lot from you friend.” sitting in the front seat now he looked over to Megan expecting to see her normal ‘I’m fucking with you smile’ or a glare saying ‘you will play along’, but she was just smiling and paying attention to the road.

Not wanting to antagonize her or spoil whatever high she was on he just stayed silent before noticing they were pulling into the parking lot of a frozen yogurt place near his apartment called ‘Frozen Gold’. “You over all have been a good girl today for the most part, we will talk later about what you did wrong, but for now let’s just enjoy the moment.” she said getting out of the vehicle.

The two sat on an outside table eating some frozen yogurt feeling the warm summer sun and cool wind. “Are you excited for your first date? I remember being so nervous for mine and you will always remember your first.” still no vile grin, it was like she was just playing her part in a place and it was creeping Bailey out. “You know this isn’t my first date.” he said trying to cut the bullshit.

“Oh please Bailey, you spending time with this August boy yesterday hardly counted as a date. Your cousin Becky was kind of like you at your age. Well, she was more of a tease then a slut, but even she was so nervous for her first date she even let me help her get ready. Would you like your mom to help you get ready for your date?” there it was, the smirk was back. The vile bitch just couldn’t

contain herself for too long and knew he had to play along or suffer consequences.

“I would like have to get mommy to help, I like don’t know how to do my makeup.” Megan reached across the table and patted his hand. “Don’t you worry sweetheart, I’m sure she will be happy to help her little girl. And when we get home, I can pull up some more videos on what to do with your hair and some makeup basics, how does that sound?”

‘Only five more days, only five more days, only five more days.’ ran through his head looking at the vile woman behind his girly prison. “OMG you would like do that for me Aunt Megan, I like so love you, you know that right.”

“I’m sure you do dear, now let’s rise our hands off and get you home.”

When they got back Bailey had to wait for Megan to open the door for him. He wasn’t sure where his keys ended up and needed to find them. With the door open they made their way to the guest bedroom to put away the girly clothes temporarily he thought before they could return them next weekend so he could forget about all of this. Both of them stopped in the doorway shocked at what they were seeing, the room had been transformed in the six hours they had been gone. The furniture was mostly the same with the black metal frame queen bed, dark wood end tables next to it, the same white dresser, but the mirror hanging on the wall behind it was now gone. The room smelled of fresh paint as the lower part of the walls was painted a light pink and above them was white wallpaper that had flowers across it. In one corner of the room was a large dark fabric bean bag that had the same flower son it was the wallpaper. In another was a wood woven chair with girly pillows upon it, much like the bed sheets had been changed to a pinkish bed spread and pillow covers. Then to the right of the door when they walked in

was a vanity with a small bench seat. Lastly the coat hanger on the back of the door was gone, now replaced with a large vertical mirror that took up most of the door's surface.

Tossing the bags he was holding onto the bed, he spun around on his wedged feet and looked to Megan, but instead of that same evil look she had a look of surprise and wonder. He could tell she had no idea and he was just even more lost. “How... did this happen, why?!”

Walking over next to Bailey, Megan placed the bags she held on the bed and looked around some more and found a note on top of the dresser.

Ms. Best,

I hope you find the decorations for your daughters' room acceptable. We did our best to follow Ms. Gates instructions with picking elements from two of the display rooms we use for visiting clients at other properties. As a thank you to the two of you the labor costs are on us, it is the least we could do after you went to bat for us when we were told we would have to reduce staff. It is thanks to you that I didn't have to let go of any of my crew. All furniture we added is lightly used and was being stored till they could be brought to a consignment shop. While we are not able to write off the cost of the furniture, we are able to offer them to you for your daughter at the same cost we would get for them from selling them, you should find the cost roughly one fifth the price of them when they were new. The attached paper shows the bill, if you need to work out payments that will be no problem at all. The least we can do for you after what you did for us, I just hope your daughter enjoys her eighteenth birthday present.

It was a pleasure to be part of a special moment.

-Frank

“It seems April had a hand in this, well..” she said motioning around the room. “Happy belated eighteenth birthday.” what she was saying made little sense without the context of the letter till he read it after her. “She got Mandy’s office to decorate our guest room... And fuck did she really do this!?” he said noticing a photo on the vanity for the first time. It was of him riding a horse when he was younger, but it had been changed slightly, his hair was altered to be in pig tails. Then on the wall was a photo calendar that read ‘Firemen of the year’

Sitting down on the edge of the bed he let the paper fall to the floor and put his face into his hands. “This is just too much.” pushing a bag to the side and taking a seat next to Bailey, Megan put her arm around his shoulder. “You only say that cause you don’t know what comes next. Like a few little corrections. Not Mandy, you say mommy and not the guest room, this is your room dear.”

She smiled as he looked up from his hands to her. “Now let us put away all your pretty clothes and add a few splashes of décor we got at the mall today. Like we can remove the lid from this container next to your bed and put the white flowers you go in its place. Then we can line up the horse figurines on your dresser. Oh, and I can’t wait for you to give your mom her best mom ever mug.” Bailey only groaned as she helped him fold these clothes for the drawers and hang the other clothes in the closet and then place his now many pairs of heels on a shelf that was added on the floor. The entire time Megan was not just polite, but was kind to Bailey. Though she did treat him like a girl saying things like how she couldn’t wait to see her in this or that, but when it was all put away, she had him sit on the flower covered bean bag chair while she sat at the edge of the bed holding a pink book and a pack of pens in her lap she pulled from one of the last bags.

“Now I think we should talk about some of the bad things today, like your unlady like outbursts, cussing, slapping Candi’s ass.” Bailey was sure he was going to hear about that last one and wondered if she was going to spank him again and considered his options for trying to run and lock himself in the bathroom till Mandy got home. “While we wait for your mom to get home, you my dear niece are going to start writing in a diary. I have an assortment of pens for you to work from, pink, red, purple, green. You are going to recap today in it, and you will be writing it from the perspective of your role. That of a ditzy air head that just loved everything. That is your punishment for what happened today, and I feel you need to do it every day going forward while you are playing this part. I can’t make you of course, and won’t be around every day to check, but I can always look when I am around. While I can’t make you write, I can take you over my lap missing when you don’t. Would you rather that be what we do?”

“No..” he said remembering the taste of soap and his rear end throbbing. “But that is punishing me every day, can’t I just do it this once and again if I mess up?” shaking her head Megan stood up and took a step over to Bailey handing him the supplies. “You can think of it as a punishment if like, but this is about you staying in the right frame of mind. You think of yourself as a man, heavens knows why. Look at you, you make a better girl then you ever did as a male and you hardly acted like an adult beyond your whoring. This will be good for you, I can’t wait to read what you write about your date this week.” she said smiling as she pulled out her own phone.

“Oh, and you might want to take a look at this.” she said pulling up a picture of Bailey standing in the same changing room as Candi as she took off her blouse with Bailey staring down at the girl’s ass.

“That just doesn’t look good, if you want to act like a twenty-five-year-old man

than this photo just seems so bad. What would Amanda think if she saw it.. Or if you broke your role and people found out, what would happen if say the police saw this?"

The scenario played out in his head, if he didn't play the part just right and Mandy was caught because of him she really would release the photo, hell she already had other things she could show her. So, he responded with the only word that could really get out. "I'm so fucked."

"Not yet you aren't, but eighteen is old enough if you want to have sex. And... speaking of sex and getting laid, I think you need to text your date. What was his name again, he was April's brother yes?"

"His name is August.. And yes he is, but what are you up to?" the sly smile on her face told him it wouldn't be good. "Just trying to help my niece live up to the boy crazy reputation, so you type what I tell you sweetie. Unless you would like another strike?"

Bailey: Been thinking about you <3

August: Yeah? I have been thinking about you too.

Bailey: Oh yeah, what were you thinking about?

August: When you were sitting in my lap yesterday, can't stop thinking about you honestly.

Bailey: That was fun! I think I felt something pushing on me when we were kissing.



August: Yeah.. Can't help that sometimes, sorry.

Bailey: Baby, don't apologies. I loved it, knowing I could get you all worked up.

The next message was a photo of Bailey from the waist up without the blouse, showing what appeared to be a pretty young woman in a red pushup bra and matte red lips pouting.

Bailey: Wish you were here with me now, but that will have to wait.

August: Bailey, you are so hot!

Bailey: Yeah? Flattery will get you everywhere... does that picture get you all worked up?

August: It really does...

Bailey: Can you show me?

The next message was a picture of August's dick all hard.

Bailey: Like seeing what I'm doing to you is hot... now I really wish you were here. Can't wait for our date!

Bailey put the phone down next to him feeling completely disgusted at what Megan had him type and do, he had no way to fight back right now with the cards she held against him.

"Put your blouse back on dear, that is enough flirting with the boy. Go ahead and right in your diary for a bit until your mom comes home. She never did get to see

you fully dressed for the day, between that and this room she is going to just beside her self. Just remember to stay in character and give her the mug when she comes to see your newly decorated room. Now I will be in the living room, have to answer a few emails from work. I can take time away from my job, but being a workaholic runs in the family. I'm sure you will inherit it when you start working sweetie." she said leaving Bailey alone with these thoughts as he tried to form them into the perspective of a teenage girl and put it down on paper.

## **Chapter 18**

Dear diary,

My totally awesome aunt Megan got you for me so I could like always remember the fun I've been having lately.

Where to start tho?

Okay so like I'll start with today.

So like, this morning mommy woke me up like super early for me. (I am so not a morning person!!!) Anyway she woke me up and Aunt Megan came over and she's so sweet she brought me these like great smelling shampoos and conditioners and soap. My morning shower totally always perks me right up.

After Aunt Megan and I had a nice heart to heart about like porn and stuff. She said she wouldn't like tell Mommy and gave me some videos so I wouldn't get in trouble with Mommy. The man in the video was like totally hawt too!

Auntie Megan left and let me get dressed in the cutest outfit.

An off the shoulder knit shirt and like a sexy red bra and matching thong a black jean button up skirt and like totally the cutest white heeled wedges with an adorable white ribbon! Best part the bra made my breasts look even bigger. Tho I'm still not as big as Mommy.

Aunt Megan is so nice! She even helped Mommy clean out her ex's old junkie clothes from when he lived here and then she like helped me put on my makeup and made me super cute! She totally called me on liking older guys tho lol.

Oh like totally awesome news too diary! Mommy's letting me go on a date again. After last time I was like so afraid she would never let me date again after she totally caught me going down on the last guy! But thanks to like my totally awesome bestie! We even got a double date together ^^ I'm like so excited!!!

After Aunt Megan finished helping me with my make up and plucking my eyebrows so I can match Candi we left to pick up Candi! But like not before I grabbed Mommys white Tory Burch purse that totally went with my ultra cute heels!

When we finally picked her up ill admit I was nervous. Shes like so pretty and amazing I don't want to like look totally ridiculous around her! She was wearing this adorable black off the shoulder top with three quarter sleeves, a white skirt with polka dots on them, The cutest black three-inch chunky heeled booties with a matching black clutch purse. So of course I was totally nervous she knows so much about fashion I dont cause my stupid tomboy phase. But like shes totally amazing like I said and she broke the ice thank god.

She told aunt Megan what a great person her and Mommy are. She's like totally right too. I love them both so much! And as great as auntie Megan is Mommy is

even more amazing!

Where was I oh yeah. Candi went like totally gaga over my makeup. I wish I was good at makeup like auntie Megan. Candi offered to teach me makeup tho so maybe soon. And see i told you she was like amazing!!!

When we got to the mall we just HAD to have a photoshoot we looked so totally fabulous and drop dead gorgeous! Even auntie Megan got in on it with us. Of course cause she's like so gorgeous and pretty herself we just HAD to. Aunt Megan said Candi could like call her aunt Megan too cause we like totally look like sisters!

So like when we actually went in the mall auntie Megan told us she like had a surprise for us. And she did! She had booked us a manipedi session together at phenomenail!

We got these totally cute french tips and it felt so nice to be pampered like that. And in the end I had these totally amazing acrylics! Too bad Mommy wasnt with us she totally deserves to be treated so nice. Next time fer sure!

Then Candi had the best idea ever. She like always does. We play a game where we each buy five things that like say something about who we are or a happy memory.

When we were done we like went outside and and Aunt Megan went first and had some red yarn cause grandma like taught her how to knit. Then she had a puzzle of a pie. Ugh puzzles. But like Aunt Megan said she was going to teach me to bake! I would like totally love that! I can't wait to bake with auntie. Oh did you know auntie Megan went to Florida for her honeymoon? Shes so lucky I love swimming and the beach like so much! Auntie Megan and I also both like totally

love sweets! And so does Candi (no surprise!) like what girl doesn't like sweets?! That's like the only bad thing about this diet I'm on! I miss cookies!! I wonder if they make like diet cookies?! If not they totally should!

Candi and I both got sunglasses cause we like both like being outdoors. I just wish I didn't burn so easy! Candi also got candy cause she likes candy (duh). That like totally makes sense too. And a world's best dad mug cause like she has the best dad. Well I think my daddy was the bestest but her dad is like totally awesome too just like his daughter. And she loves horses too! We like have so much in common it's not even funny. Like maybe we are actually sisters separated at birth! I don't know how that would happen cause Mommy would definitely remember but I still think it's true! Or like maybe I just want it to be. And obviously she like had makeup cause duh. Makeup!

So like I got a lot of the same stuff as Candi but I got a world's best mom mug because like Mommy IS the best in the world. And I got these princess playing cards cause like Mommy and I play cards like all the time and...I like always wanted to be a princess.

Candi hugged me. She is like so sweet! And it turned out that's what her Daddy did on his first date with her mom. That does like totally sound like a cute date idea.

Okay so like after that we went to this store that had all kinds of swimsuits and best of all BIKINIS! Like I was just telling auntie Megan I wanted to work on my tan I got totally pale over Christmas break. Ugh! But like Candi invited me to tan with her at her hotel so of course I'm like totally going!

When I get my own place I'm totally gonna live on the beach so I can rock a bikini

like every day. :)

So any way I like totally found the cutest bikini ever! The bottoms was blue and had these totally cute little flowers on them! It like covered all of my butt tho and come on thats like my best asset (hehehe) but hey I was still like totally hawt!! I think Candis right like the boys are totally gonna eat me up! I mean who could resist?

After Candi changed idk wich one of us had the cuter bikini tho. Eh ill call it a tie cause hers was totally cute to.

And OMG we went to Victoria Secret after! It is like the bestest place on earth! Forget Disneyland! I got so many cute thongs cheekinis some boyshorts and this special one with a heart shaped hole near my booty and a totally cute bow. I bet whoever gets to see me in that will like totally flip there lid!

Lets see what else we like got so many bras thatll make my boobs look even better!

We then got like some yoga pants and shorts. I think Candis right. It wont take me long to get my booty even sexier.

Okay so then like after we played another game. Candi and I picked out a dress for each other. I found a totally fab Alfred sung! Candi loved it! And best of all? It totally has pockets!

Candi picked out this like totally sexy velvet green maxi. Velvet just feels so amazing. The girl has amazing taste. And so smart too! She had this totally great idea! Cause August and Ryan thought we were sisters we should totally dress

alike for our double date! Hehehe

So we got this totally cute off the shoulder a-line dress and Auntie said we could totally be twins. See im not the only one who thinks so!

Of course what trip to the mall is complete without getting some totally sexy and cute heels?!

Im like so thankful to Aunt Megan for today cause I finally got all the pretty clothes ive been dreaming of since I was like ten!

Oh and like more proof Aunt Megan is like the best auntie ever? She has another surprise for me! I finally got my ears pierced and even my tummy :D

But like dont tell Mommy cause she was like totally against me getting a belly button ring. But like Aunt Megan said she totally has my back cause Mommy got an ankle tattoo when she was my age so like its only fair I get it!

Oh after the mall the fun didnt end! Candi totally had me on her channel. I was a little nervous at first. And like even tho im older by like a month Candi is totally the big sister cause shes taller and lets face it smarter than me. I mean look at all the great ideas she had today? I wouldnt have thought of them in like a million years! Im like so lucky to have a big sister like her lol

And like her Daddy has to like aprove all her videos and he totally saw it and said we looked great! Like obvi! Then Candi invited us to lunch! Aunt Megan helped me keep on track with my diet. Sigh. What a girl has to go through to be drop dead gorgeous. But Candi is so amazing she like is going to join me so maybe this will be easier with a diet buddy.



Too bad shes leaving in like five days. I'm so going to miss her :(

Okay so then like Auntie Megan got a text from Mommy and apparently we like won tickets to a totally awesome water park when we won the three legged race!

After we left Candi :( Aunt Megan and I talked about my first date coming up soon. I told her I was like totally nervous but she said everyone is, even Becky was nervous. I just hope Mommy will help me get ready. Shes always so pretty. But Auntie Megan offered to help me practice until then cause I like totally need to learn. I love her like so much!

Ps

Okay so like I almost forgot! Im such a ditz! When we got home Mommys work friends came and put a room together for me in like a less than a day! All for my birthday! Im not the only one who thinks Mommy is amazing! I mean who wouldnt?

So like my bed has the cutest pink bedspread. And its so big! You could fit like three people on it! And it has the fluffiest pillows omg! Perfect for sleepovers. Totally my favorite color! K but then like the walls! So many flowers! There just so pretty!! And like we put my clothes up and every thing and Auntie had one more surprise for me! You. She like gave me this diary and im like so greatful I really want to find a way to lay her back for every thing shes done for me.

After all the sexy outfits I just like couldnt resist texting August. Course that got steamy. I showed him my boobies and well His dick is soooo big! I wish he was here now! I so cant wait for our date.

Any way Mommys home and I cant wait to show her everything we got today!

Ttyl

## **Chapter 19**

Bailey sat at his new vanity just having finish writing out today events in his new diary. He had tried to make it sound as much like a little teen girl as possible. He dreaded the idea of anyone reading it and was already ashamed of the idea of even Megan reading its contents. He tried to make the writing as over the top ditzy and girly as possible. Even going so far as to dot his i's with hearts and misspell a few words. As he closed the diary, he took another look around his prison for the week. April had done on heck of a job. The room screamed girl and he absolutely hated it.

After taking care of her work emails Megan remembered the package, she had order should be in the mail box by now. She grabbed her purse and went to check. Reaching the wall of apartment mail boxes, she reached into her purse and pulled out Bailey's missing keys. Then using them she unlocked the mailbox and removed a small package leaving Amanda's mail inside. No one needed to know she had the keys. Taking the package in hand she headed back inside.

Just then Bailey heard the front door open. Thinking it was Mandy he rushed out of the room only to find Megan walking in from outside carrying a package.

"Here you go girlie these are the kits I told you I ordered to help you tuck. Why don't you be a good girl and go try one on I ordered their largest pack so you should have more than enough to keep that little growth of your in check this week." Megan said with a grin as she tossed Bailey the box.

Reluctantly Bailey did as he was told heading to the bathroom to While he hated having to tuck himself the kit was a much better solution and though still uncomfortable it didn't feel as bad as his former taping method. He was shocked

however with just how good a job it did at hiding him away. Once his panties were back in place, he couldn't find any signs of his dick. In a moment of horrible realization as stared into the bathroom mirror, he saw nothing but a sexy blonde teen in little red thong. Shuddering he quickly finished redressing before rejoining Megan in the living room just in time to see Amanda walk in the door carrying a pizza.

Amanda was shocked at the sight of Bailey standing before her. She had been expecting to see her boyfriend dressed as a girl. She was not prepared for just how hard it was to see anything of her boyfriend in the blonde teen before her. She was the image of a sweet teen girl and for a minute Amanda let herself believe that she really was her little girl, the daughter she always wanted. She made a decision in that moment. She couldn't have a real daughter due to her choices in life but for just then one week she would let herself pretend. If Bailey was this committed to the character, then she would fully commit as well and try to be the best mother she could be.

On seeing her Bailey decided to seize on this moment before Megan could get control again. Mandy would surely protect him from any more of Megan's abuse at least he hoped so. Running over to her as fast as his heeled feet would carry him, he hugged her tight.

"Mommy I'm so glad your home. I missed you today. Auntie Megan was so nice to take me and Candi shopping and stuff, but I like wish you could have been there. Oh, and thank you so much for my like totally awesome birthday present. Miss April and her friends did like a super fab job on my room. It's like mega cute. Come on let me show you." Bailey said with as much enthusiasm as he could muster.

Before Bailey could get any further Megan spoke up as she gathered her purse. “Well, I think I’ll let you two catch up. As much as I enjoyed my day with my sweet niece and her friend, I do need to get home and I still have a few errands of my own to run. Bailey dear it was a pleasure spending the day with you. I know you can’t wait to show your mother all the cute outfits you insisted on having. You have quite the little fashionista on your hands Amanda. She just got so into picking out her clothes. I think we went a little overboard but like I told Bailey as long as she doesn’t take off the tags it can be returned after this is over. Plus, the full closet is more convincing to anyone who might stop in for a visit.” Megan said to Amanda while giving Bailey a look that told him he had better play along if he knew what was good for him.

“Ok then I do not want to keep you any longer. I just want you to know how much I appreciate your help today. It really makes me happy to see you two getting along so well. When this is all over, I owe you big time.” said Amanda as she let go of Bailey and set down the pizza before walking Megan to the door.

“Oh, I almost forgot Bailey made plans to spend the day with Candi at her hotel tomorrow so you’ll have to drop her off on your way to work. You girls have a nice evening.” Megan said with a wink to Bailey before leaving.

Amanda then picked up the pizza and may her way over to the table motioning her daughter to join her. “I know your excited to show me your new room and clothes baby but why not sit down and eat first. Megan texted me to let me know about your decision to diet and try and get back in shape. I think that’s a great idea so I got us a small veggie pizza to share for dinner. Now come sit down and you can tell me all about your day.” Amanda said with a warm smile.

Bailey grimaced inside at yet another healthy diet meal but settled in at the table

and ate what he was offered with a smile. He then went through explaining how his day had been, keeping to the girlish character he was trapped as. However, choosing to leave out some of the more embarrassing incidents such as the dressing room accident and his new belly piercing.

Amanda just sat and let Bailey spin her tale of the day's events interjecting from time to time with various questions, and complimenting her on the newly pierced ears. Finally, once the story was complete, she let Bailey show her the newly redesigned bedroom.

Amanda was surprised to say the least as she followed her into the guest room. April had really out done herself.

"So, Miss April like got some people from your work to totally makeover my room mommy. Isn't it just like super cute?" Bailey said trying to stay in character and not get himself in more trouble. Then handed the note that was left on the dresser for her to read.

He wasn't worried about Mandy herself if he broke character but he was terrified that she would mention it to Megan and he couldn't risk what she might do.

"Well, I will have to remember to thank the team. They did a marvelous job. The room really suits you now sweetie and I love the flower design on the walls it is just so you." Amanda said enjoying the role of mother to a sweet little girl. She loved Bailey her boyfriend but they would have plenty of time together after all this. Her sweet daughter Bailey Ann was only here for a week and she was going to enjoy it while she could.

"Oh, mommy I almost forgot. Here I got this for you." Bailey said as she gave Mandy the best mom ever mug. "We played a fun game today with Candi and

each bought stuff that like meant something to us and you like mean so much to me I just had to get it.” beamed Bailey really meaning what he said he didn’t think of her as his mother of course but he did love her and wanted her to know it.

Amanda looked at the mug and then back to Bailey. A tear coming to her eye. “Oh sweetheart I love it! I am so lucky to have you in my life.” She said as she wrapped Bailey in another hug.

“Now I want to see all these new clothes you just had to have. It is ok that you got carried away any girl would with their aunt there spoiling her. Just remember not to take off the tags unless you have too.” Said Amanda in a light admonishing tone.

Bailey quickly set about showing off his new clothes making sure to do as Megan had said and making it sound like he had picked them himself though occasionally mentioning that Candi had pick this or that.

An hour later Bailey was finally showing off the dress he and Candi got for their date. “So, Candi like wanted us to like match for our date because we could like totally be sisters. The boys even like said so.” Before he could keep going though, he let out a long yawn.

Amanda having been thinking about just how much Bailey really seem to know about women’s clothes was pulled out of her thoughts by the yawn. Seeing how tired Bailey looked and remembering that they both had to be up early decided it was time to bring the evening to an end.

“Sweetie I know you are having fun showing me all your little outfits but I think it is time we get to bed. Go put that away and go get changed for bed and I will help

you with your hair.” Amanda said.

Bailey at once glad to finally be done with this stupid fashion reveal and be able to change almost agreed before he remembered what kinds of pajamas Megan had made him get. He just couldn’t let Mandy see him in them.

“Oh, mommy that’s like really sweet of you but I’m like totally not tried and I can do my own hair. I thought I might like watch TV or something first.” whined Bailey trying to avoid changing.

“Nonsense you look exhausted and we both have to be up early to drop you off at Candi’s. Now I am going to go change myself and when I get back, I expect to find you dressed and ready for bed young lady.” Amanda said leaving no room for argument as she headed to her room to change.

Bailey just wanted to die of shame but saw no other choice at this point after trying to find something he could stomach he settled on a pink lace baby doll with matching panties. It was still revealing but it was the most modest option he seemed to have. He quickly changed removing his outfit and removing the tuck kit before gently tucking himself into the little thong panties. Looking in the mirror Bailey was torn. On the one hand he absolutely hated this but on the other hand he couldn’t resist staring at the vision of sexiness in front of him. Pink lace just barely covers his fake breasts and the silk bow in front scream girly while also making him look like a present just waiting for some guy to unwrap. Suddenly realizing he was getting turned on looking at himself he turned from the mirror, just as Amanda came back into the room carrying a familiar teddy bear.

Amanda froze right inside the door way momentarily jolted out of the illusion she had been enjoying all evening. She couldn’t believe what Bailey had chosen to



wear to bed. He had always loved when she wore sexy little nighties and now, he stood there in one of his own. He was trying so hard to fill the role he had created even going so far as to sleep in something sexy and girly just like the girl he had created would. It was simply amazing how dedicated he was to this.

“I saw this and thought you should keep it in here sweetie it was in the picture Derrick first saw of you and it really matches your new room.” Amanda said placing the teddy bear on the left side of the bed. “Now have a seat baby and I will get your hair out of that braid so we can get some sleep.”

Bailey did as he was told blushing and squirming as Amanda stood behind him and gently un-did the braid and then brushing out his hair. While she brushed, she started humming a somewhat familiar lullaby he thought he remembered his own mother humming when he was a child. Stunned and embarrassed at his girlfriend seeing him like this and treating him like some little girl. He had to suddenly fight back tears when Amanda finished and wrapped him in a warm embrace.

“I love you, Bailey.” Amanda said before wiping a tear from Bailey’s face.

“I love you to Mommy” Bailey replied wanting this all to be over so he could show her just how much he loved her as himself not some teenage girl.

“Ok now I think we both need to get to bed morning will be here soon enough.” She said motioning him to the bed. She gently tucked him into bed before turning off the light and making her way to her own bed.

Bailey just lay there fuming after Mandy left. He was a man damn it but she treated him like a baby. Frustrated and fighting tiredness he quietly got up and got his laptop. He needed to feel like a man. He opened up his browser and typed

in his favorite porn site. Suddenly a red stop sign covered the screen. Attempt to access Restricted site warning issued. Then the browser was back on the home screen. Bailey cursed but didn't let the blasted program stop him. Trying instead to just search for one of his favorite types of porn. He typed in busty blondes and hit enter. As soon as he did, he was filled with dread. A second warning sign appeared but this time read second attempt at restricted access. Admin has been notified. Bailey felt fear grip him. The admin would be Megan of course and she would be sure to punish him dearly for going against her. Defeated Bailey closed the laptop and got back under the covers. Soon he gave in to his exhaustion and drifted into a fitful sleep.

As the night wore on Bailey tossed and turned eventually settling into a more natural position cradling the stuffed bear Amanda had left him. He was used to having Amanda next to him in bed and his body just held the bear just as he would when holding her while she slept.

While he slept his body was in turmoil. The three doses of high-level female hormones and the three doses of herbal breast enhancer were mingling and reacting to each other in a strange and powerful way. As Bailey slept his body struggled to hold on before slowly being overwhelmed.

The next morning Amanda went to wake Bailey and found him cradling the stuffed bear she had given him. Her heart swelled at the sight before she bent down and gently woke her with a kiss on the forehead. "Rise and shine sweetie we have another busy day ahead of us."

## **Chapter 20**

Bailey held the stuffed bear tight as he dreamed, the last two days weighing on his mind. His dreams were not his normal sort. In his dream he stepped outside of

his old house where he lived with his parents. The area around him was a village, but all the buildings were smaller like for children. A horse ran by distracting him running down a yellow bricked path out into the distance. That was when he heard the voice of Mandy. "What will I ever do, oh what will I ever do?"

Looking to her she had her long blonde hair curled, wearing a poufy pink ball gown and a crown, while holding a staff with a star at the tip of it. Instinctively he went to the woman he loved to see how he could help, but before he could say a word, she looked to him. "The great and powerful Derrick Oz is in town with his daughter and he thinks I have one too, what will I do Bailey? Can you help me?" she said pleadingly. Nodding to her he put his hand on her shoulder and spoke. "Mandy I would do anything for you."

Mandy the good witch's mood flipped to one of glee. "Then you will need these for your journey!" she said with a wave of the wand causing his sneakers to turn into high heeled red sequenced shoes with a strap across. He wanted to ask why he was wearing them, but he knew they were so he could get to Derrick Oz. He wanted rebel and rip them from his feet but as he did a woman in black flew through the air on a broom. Even with green skin Bailey knew the witch Megan anywhere.

Hovering in the sky she pointed to Bailey. "I'm going to get you and take it all from you!" her voice cackling. He needed to flee from her or at least get her away from Mandy before she told her his secrets. He went to run but all he could manage was a sexy walk down the yellow bricked road, one foot in front of the other and swaying his hips like he was inviting people to watch.

The cackling voice cried out behind him. "Get him my pretties!"

With a glance he saw articles of female clothing coming down from the sky

toward him. No matter how hard he tried the best he could accomplish was to prance forward in the red shoes. The clothes overtook him quickly and swarmed over his body. The light fabrics felt wonderful on his skin arousing him, but in flash the swarm was gone and now he stood there dressed like a slutty blonde Dorthey.



Bailey wanted to yell and scream as he went to look down at himself, reflexively pinching each end of the skirt between his fingers as he looked over his body through long dark lashes and over a large bust. Instead of a scream or a line of curse words all that came was “Tee hee, I like love it!”

Glaring up to the witch he wanted to yell and give her the middle finger, but instead he only blew a kiss saying “Love you Auntie!” before feeling someone grab his hand and start to pull him away.

In front of Bailey was another blonde girl dressed just like him with the only difference being she was slightly taller and wearing black heeled shoes. He was forced to follow gracefully with a strut, her holding his hand pulling him along. Candi turned around and looked him in the eye, his green eyes meeting hers. “We like need to get to daddy, but along the way we can find some cute boys to fuck!”

Wanting to let go, wanting to shake his head, wanting to run.. Bailey could do none of it, but follow until he heard his phone notification go off from inside the basket, he wasn’t carrying a second ago.

Pulling the device out he saw the picture of some one's cock, his mouth falling open in shock. Though as he did, he heard a giggle from the girl next to him. “Looks like someone wants it in her mouth. Let’s invite him over with a friend!” the happy voice of Candi seemed to wash across the field they now stood next to, still on the yellow path but to one side of Candi was Ryan wearing a suit of armor and holding an axe. He leaned down and kissed the girl as she threw her arms around him.

To his side was August wearing a tweed suit that looked to be have weaved from straw. The taller man’s arms wrapped around Bailey’s waist and pulled him in kissing him hungrily and he could feel something pressing to his stomach,

something that was hard and growing. When August pulled back, he looked Bailey in the eyes. "I am going to have you, and if Ryan wasn't here I would have you both!" his deep voice seemed to whisper to him. Even in the dream world he could feel his heart pounding and wanted to push the man away, but instead was pushed backwards onto a bed with a bedspread of dark sinister looking trees. August climbed atop with Bailey and a voice from behind him said. "This sounds fun!" and Candi seemed to wrap her arms around him from behind holding him in place as August came closer with his erect member coming closer and closer to his mouth. He didn't want to have it anywhere near him and wanted to run but Candi easily held him in place saying. "Little sister you are just going to love this." he opened his mouth to scream, but no sound came out and the cock started to go in.

That is when everything faded, he awoke to a gentle kiss on his forehead. A tiny bit of morning light came in through the blinds giving the room just enough light for him to make out Mandy.

"Rise and shine sweetie we have another busy day ahead of us." blinking as he looked up to the woman, he loved he smiled sleepily. "I was having a dream with you as Glinda the good witch and I was Dorthey and.. Somehow so was Candi." Amanda ran her nails through his long blonde hair and smiled.

"Sounds like a good dream, but you are back home in your bed in Nevada. Now time to get up princess, I have to get ready for work and you have a play date with your friend.

## **Chapter 21**

By the time Bailey got out of the guest shower, his shower for the week he once again reinforced the scents of jasmine and rose oil from the shampoos and lotions



he has to put on after the shaving. A task he was not keen on at all. After it all though the memory of the dream had mostly faded, only lingering bits were something about Megan being a witch and him having red heels.

Showering with breasts and ones he couldn't feel was interesting, it was like he got to feel up a girl with nice C cup tits whenever he was alone. He may have jerked off right there in the shower if he didn't hear Mandy knock on the door reminding him, they had places to be.

Patting himself dry like he was taught he wrapped the towel around his waist and stepped out into the hall only to be caught by Mandy once again. "Young lady, we talked about this. No daughter of mine is going to walk around exposing herself." she said pulling the towel up and lightly pushing Bailey back into the bathroom. "I will teach you how to wrap your hair later, but for now we have to blow it dry." she said opening the cabinet below the sink and rummaging around till she came out with her spare hair dryer. After a quick blow dry, she stood behind Bailey brushing his hair out just like last night.

The feeling was relaxing for Bailey even if the scenario was ridiculous. "We will be brushing this every morning and evening at least forty times with this natural bristle hair brush, not one of those plastic ones, that will ruin your hair." she said happily smiling at the blonde hair with each stroke. If it didn't feel so good to have her do it, he may have complained, but mostly he just wondered why he never had her do it before. "Off you go now, get changed for the day and I will be along shortly to help with your makeup."

Tossing the large fluffy towel on the bed Bailey knew what the first task was, he needed to tuck again. He pulled out the Unclockable Tuck kit and followed the directions adding the pad to the sticky substance and sticking it to his skin just

above his privates, a process that would be painful if he wasn't hairless. He then pulled it back and pushed up gently with his other hand to push his testicles back inside his body and sealed them in with the sticky T tape it was called and when he did it correctly as shown he was able to use his thumb to create a crease at the center like a woman should have. The process was not painful, but was as always uncomfortable and the kit said it would even hold in water, perfect for the day. With himself sealed away he opened his drawers to get a swim suit and had a thought. Mandy wasn't told they were swimming today and Candi wouldn't be telling Megan anything. He smiled and put it away thinking he could just say he forgot and maybe they could spend the day watching tv. Sure it would be shows he didn't like, but that is a far better than what was currently planned. To really sell it he needed to make sure he looked good. Pulling out some white lace cheekini underwear and a white lace push up bra he put them on. The push up bra really bothered him, he didn't want these things on his chest to look bigger, but he was not spoiled for choice. At least with the tuck kit the lace panties weren't be rubbing on him arousing him all day. Today was the first real day he got to dress himself as a girl and he kinda wish he didn't just make the decision to do it well, but best to do this than wear a bikini all day. Pulling blue blouse from the closet that had sparkly bits around the chest and a criss cross weave by the shoulders instead of sleeves he pulled that on and looked for a decent bottom. Deciding on the black jean button up skirt from the day before he was proud of himself. It looks like something Candi would expect him to wear, the saddest part was the shoes. Other than a single pair of sneakers that would not go with the outfit he was left with heels, so he grabbed a pair of strappy gladiator looking blue sandal heels. "Why are all the heels so stilettos, dammit Megan." he cursed under his breath and quickly redirected his thoughts, less they alone summoned the witch here. Before he went to Mandy, he needed to do something with his hair and he started to try to recreate what he did yesterday, but without the video it was difficult so he got little more than half way done and just put the rest into a

pony tail. Turning his head in the mirror he decided it looked good.

Walking over to Bailey's room fully dressed for the day minus her heels she looked into see the feminine sight of Bailey admiring his hair that he had braided and put up. She was reminded once more how hard he was trying for her, making the mistakes earlier with the towel seem like normal unthinking gaffs. "Aww Bailey, you look beautiful like a princess." she said happily walking in with a makeup case. Bailey only scrunched up his face at the comment. "You know it is a compliment sweetie, my father God rest his soul use to call me that." she said putting the case down on the vanity and squatting down behind Bailey so their cheeks touched looking into the mirror together. "With the way you look now it is easy to see why this is working. You have green eyes to contrast my blue, naturally darker eye brows and I have a longer face, but we really do like we could be related. You know how I always wanted kids, I know this is only pretend and something you did not want, but for this week. I am happy to have you as my daughter." she said hugging the disguised man and then kissing him on the cheek.

"Now in this case I have some makeup you can keep in here, some of it is mine. Some of it is what Megan brought over from your cousin Becky. Let us get you looking even more pretty for the day. Like they say, a lady should never go anywhere without putty on her face."

You are lucky to have clear skin Bailey so you don't need to much, but we all have bad days. What you do need to know about is some basics, you need to have eye liner, mascara and lipstick, anything more only makes it better. I will try to get off work on time tonight so I can touch you how to do your own makeup. Aww do you hear that Bailey; I just love saying things like that out loud." she ended the lesson with another hug. On the way out the door Bailey tossed a few more of the

pills from Megan into the purse he was borrowing from Mandy, then popped one in his mouth and one of the vitamins from Candi dry swallowing them both.

Soon enough the two girls were in the Toyota coupe driving to the hotel where Candi was staying. Amanda watching the morning traffic and Bailey looking down at his phone texting his new bestie. The topic of this morning's rambling was about a Cosmo quiz that she just took and Bailey was doing now about what your dream wedding dress says about who you will marry.

Question 1: Does the dress have any sleeves or straps? Answer: Nope! I'm going strapless.

Question 2: How long is the skirt? Answer: Floor-length, Obvi!

Question 3: How poofy would the skirt be? Answer: I want a decent amount of poof.

Question 4: Would you ever something trendy, like a two-piece crop top-skirt combo or jumpsuit? Answer: Nah, That's not for me.

Question 5: What's your shoe game looking like? Answer: Some pretty heels, for sure.

Question 6: Veil or no veil? Answer: yes. I need my Meghan Markle moment!

Question 7: What kind of makeup do you want? Answer: I can never say no to a statement lip.

Question 8: And finally: what's your main accessory? Answer: A pop of color, like

some flowers in my hair.

The results of the quiz were: You'll marry someone ambitious and romantic!

**IF YOU GOT MOSTLY AS: YOU'LL MARRY SOMEONE  
AMBITIOUS AND ROMANTIC!**



Your dream boo is someone who always makes an effort, whether it's killing it in their career or doing The Most to make you happy. When you first meet, they'll pull out all the stops to impress you, and will keep doing it for as long as you're together. They're the ones who'll cook you dinner when you're home late, plan a vacation when you're stressed, and constantly surprise you in the best ways. You want a wedding that's classy, seamless, and stunning, because this kind of love is nothing but sweet.

Bailey groaned and it caught Amanda's attention so he had to tell her what he was up to. "Oh like Candi found a quiz that would like tell us what kind of man we would marry depending on our answers." and then proceeded to go over the options he chose. He didn't want to, but his girlfriend had an amused look on her face and asking him probing questions about his answers. The car ride went from peaceful, to annoying with the quiz to downright dreadful having to talk about how he wanted his wedding dress one day. The trip to the hotel was only about fifteen minutes thankfully, but before he could get out Amanda put her hand on

his arm. “Forgetting something?” she said smiling wanting what was coming and to keep him in character. Bailey leaned over and gave Mandy a large hug. “Love you mommy, thank you for dropping me off and have like a good day!” with that he thought he was done but she stopped him again. “Bailey, Mr. Connors is going to give you a lift home. You know how important he is to us, make sure you treat him like how Candi has treated me, with kindness and respect. Make sure you thank him.” Another quick hug was given and a reply. “Like of course mommy, I’m a Best so that is what you can expect from me!” it was a cute line that Amanda just loved. She didn’t pull away right away, instead watching Bailey strut into the hotel. “I wish Bailey would stop walking like that.” she said pulling out back into traffic on the way to the office.

## **Chapter 22**

Bailey heard the click on his heeled shoes on the tile floor echo through the lobby, with every step and exaggerated sway of his hips he could feel the pull and jiggle of the glued-on breasts and swish of his hair hanging in a pony tail. Pushing the elevator button with his French nail tipped finger he gave himself a sour look in the reflection of the sliding metal doors. He did look like the fashionista Megan claimed him to be and Mandy assisted in creating this morning with the makeup, she even used the lip plumper one from the other day before having him apply his own lip gloss.

Stepping in he went up to the fourth floor and then came to room four seventeen and knocked gingerly hoping that he could just claim no one answered so he could go home. Even as he did the act, he knew it wouldn’t work considering the electronic leash everyone carried around in their pockets, no one could just get out of touch and disappear for a while like they used to.

The hotel rooms door flew open and the teen girl on the other side lunged in for an attack, jumping off the ground in her bare feet Candi hugged Bailey making her usual high-pitched noise of excitement before pulling him inside. As the door closed behind them Candi looked Bailey up and down raising her eye brows. “Wow girl, you look hot.” she said approvingly before her eyes looked to Bailey’s white purse and noticed her friend did not have a change of clothes with her.

“You like wearing your suit under your outfit?” this was where Bailey hoped to be able to blame the air headed girl to get out of the pool side day. “Like thanks, never know who you are going to meet and umm like what do you mean?” Candi just giggled and motioned to herself wearing a white bikini top and a black sarong with large white dots around it. “The pool, you silly ditz, did you like forget?” she said playfully to Bailey. Twisting some his finger through his pony tail Bailey returned the giggle and hated himself for it. “Oh like yeah, I was just looking at that quiz you sent me and was just trying to picture the perfect white gown and I guess I just forgot. I’m like totes sorry Candi it looks like no pool for us today and I was like so looking forward to it.” Bailey channeled all the shame he felt from what he was wearing into his words, like he really was embarrassed to have forgotten the entire plan for the day.

Leaning forward Candi gave him another quick hug and still had a smile on her face. That sweet girls smile made him feel like the bottom had fallen out from his stomach. “We all forget things, I like do it all the time. Daddy says we all should work with the tools God gave us, and how lucky I am to have his drive and ambition even if I’m not smart like him. He of course would never say that last bit, but I know who I am. We make a great team Bailey, both of us pretty and know how to work it to get what we want. Now let big sis find you something to wear to the pool!” it was one of the most insulting pep talks Bailey had ever gotten and all he could do was smile like he agreed and pretend to be thankful



this seventeen-year-old girl was the leader of their little duo. When the green-eyed teen was finished with Bailey, he was wearing the red and white striped bikini she bought at the mall the other day and a short white wrap and still the pretty blue heeled sandals. The outfit exposed his new belly piercing and she replaced the studs in his ears with large silver hoops, the unfamiliar weight to his ears adding just another thing to his list of things he hated. “OMG like you are so hot, and those blue shoes with that outfit are just going to force every boy to look at you. I’m like totally jealous. Just wait till your diet pays off and you will have your pick of the men.” Candi said adding a giggle at the end as she sat at the edge of the bed putting on a pair of wedged, heels. Remembering how she gave away a pair of wedges to him it made him wonder just how many shoes this girl brought with her for a weeklong trip. Though considering who her father was and how the hotels suite was the same size of his apartment he knew she could afford them.

Bailey watched the girl bend down at the waist to pick up a large canvas bag, her as so close he wanted to touch it. The sight caused a stirring down below so he distracted himself from the view to pull out a pill and swallow. He wondered if the pills were working to keep him from getting hard or if they were working and he would just be getting hard more often. He wasn’t sure, but he did wish he was able to get off last night. “Okay, I have like everything we are going to need to make sure we tan and not burn. Daddy even like talked to the hotels store to make sure what we got for you would help you tan and not burn.” she said walking to the door. Bailey tried to look anywhere but the teens rear end as she walked in those heeled shoes. One thing that did catch his eye was a bottle of whiskey on a counter that he really wish he could take a pull from to make this day easier.

By the pool side the two girls were not alone, a husband and wife had just arrived as well with their little boy who couldn’t be more than six or seven. The husband

made a comment about forgetting the bottles of water in the room as the mother applied thick white sunscreen on the little boy in a floppy pool hat. Ever helpful Candi pulled out a few bottles of water from her canvas bag. “Like here you go, no need to go up we brought extra!” the mother thanked the sweet girls before going back to what she was doing, with trying to wrangle the energetic child and get him protected from the sun.

Both of them removed their wraps and started to apply the lotion Candi brought and as Candi turned to start rubbing it into Bailey’s back, he felt like he was going to melt as he small soft hands on his body and hope the pill he just took would kick in sooner rather than later. The wish turned into a prayer to anyone who was listening when it was his turn to rub the lotion onto her soft skin. The tuck kit did its job keeping him in place, but every passing second was just an extra helping of feeling uncomfortable from the building pressure of his dick trying to gain its freedom. When it was rubbed in Bailey backed off and sat down on one of the reclining pool chairs and thinking if he could get away with opening one of the large umbrellas so he wouldn’t have tan lines from a woman’s bathing suit. The only thing he could come up with was the excuse he burned easy, and he did. But her dad seemed to already consider that. So, instead he pulled out the cheap girly dollar sunglasses he got at the mall and laid back on the pool chair.

“One last thing sis!” Candi said as she put a little star sticker on the left side of his stomach by his hip. He wasn’t sure what that was for, but she seemed excited and happy so he only smiled and giggled at her “Like thanks, I love stars. I used to go camping with my dad when I was..” he trailed off for a second stopping himself from saying teenager. The pause just made Candi think her friend was choking up on an emotional memory. “When I was younger and we would have our sleeping bags and warm blankets and would look up into the sky watching the stars.” it was a memory Bailey really did love and wasn’t really sure why he was sharing it

with this girl, but it playing out in his head and how his dad would give him an extra blanket to make sure he stayed warm made him tear up and cry a little. He wasn't sure why he was being so emotional, but Candi was helpful as ever living his pink sunglasses and dabbing at his tears with a tissue. "It's okay, its okay I can tell you loved your daddy. It sounds like with your mom working you spent a lot of time with him, no wonder you were a tomboy for so long." the feeling of the girl touching his arm comforting him at the loss that was not new by any means reminded him of how Mandy was there for him when he lost one parent after the next. He remembered Mandy touching him the same way and how he wanted to do anything, but think of the memories and how he would pull her into his embrace and start to make out. Without really thinking about it he leaned forward to kiss Candi and pull her close. Their lips never met as she turned her head to the side and moved in to hold her friend tight. Bailey was happy the kiss never happened, that was a mistake and would have been a costly one.

Holding bailey tight Candi ran her fingers through her friend's ponytail, just whispering. "Everything is okay, I'm here for you." the words were meant to sooth her friend as she started to gently rock back and forth. Candi could remember needing this too when she lost her mom many years ago, but unlike Bailey she had friends to lean on and she knew not everyone was strong like her, though the emotions of the moment in the embrace still brought tears to her own eyes she was able to hold herself back from opening crying and ruining her makeup. She was just happy she was able to be here for her friend and had tissues handy to prevent Bailey from ruining her own. When Bailey seemed to be back under control she pulled back and smiled warmly. "See all better, I bet it feels good to get that out. Later you are going to tell me all about your daddy, but we will make sure our makeup is off first so we can both have a good cry. Does that sound good?" The emotional release did feel good so Bailey nodded to the girl. He wasn't sure about opening up to her, he didn't even really do that with Mandy.

Though he didn't really think he needed to, she knew most of the stories when he told her when they started dating and around the dinner table when he invited his girlfriend over to dine with his family. The memories just seem to take on a different shade when thinking about it in the past tense, knowing he couldn't talk to his parents ever again or create any more of those memories. "Okay, but later." he said sniffing and trying to contain his out-of-control emotions. The doses of estrogen in his system were having an effect on his mental state, but without really knowing that is what he has been taking he had no way to put that together.

Gaining control of his emotions Bailey lay back down on the deck chair with his eyes closed just trying to let his mind drift off from the thoughts of his parents or his current girly state. It seemed like he just closed his eyes when he heard the sound of a phone beeping and Candi saying. "Time to turn over sis, need to be nice and even." without a word he followed her direction and let his mind wander, as he enjoyed the warm sun. This time he wasn't given the peace and quiet, Candi wanted to talk. "For like your diet, what did you have for breakfast this morning?" opening his eyes from behind the sunglasses he looked over to Candi. She was laying on her belly, sitting up on her elbows and looking down at her phone. "Nothing, at most I ever have is coffee and I haven't had that in a few days." no wonder he had felt so tired the last few days, it wasn't just this girl stealing all of his energy like a sort of vampire. He had been so distracted he hadn't made a pot of coffee.

"Hmmm, well cutting out the coffee was a good start, but you can't just skip meals to starve yourself into being thin. I'm like here for you and if you're dieting so am I, but we have to do it right. Do you like want my help?" she still never did look over from the phone, her fingers just tapping away rapidly on the little screen. He wasn't sure how she used it so quickly with those nails, he could use his if he went slowly. Heck just about everything he did had to be done slowly, he

recalled trying to type on the keyboard to his laptop and how he ended up just pecking with one finger at a time.

“OMG that would be like the best.” he replied in character, already positive this girl was already going to control what he eats whenever they were together for the rest of the week thanks to that bitch Megan and Candi’s helpful attitude. “Okay like good cause I am ordering some things to help us, text me your address real quick.” arguing with this girl was like trying to convince a train to swerve off its tracks or well his mind trailed off for a second, he guessed also like arguing with either of the Best sisters when they made of their mind on something. So he pulled out his phone with its pretty flower case that seemed to have become his now instead of Mandy’s, and gave the girl what she wanted.

“Okay, like listen. I am having something shipped here and your place. It is local and should arrive today for us. I was looking into it while you were having a little cat nap. We are getting some pre-made smoothies, the first one is Mango Ginger Kale and like its only one hundred and seventeen calories. I have tried something like it before and this one has the mango so it shouldn’t taste as bad. That one we will drink three times a day, and like one more. It is a kale blueberry smoothie, but it like also has half a banana in it. That one is two hundred and forty calories, so it is for like only once per day. Lastly, we have some honey cinnamon tea for only eleven calories, that is for like before we go to sleep. It will help us not feel so hungry, but we can like have a mug of it at least one other time in the day if we like really feel a craving. That is like ordered, what do you think?”

The answer to that was it sounded horrible, he didn’t want to have kale in any sort, and really didn’t want to go down to a diet of six hundred calories a day. But he figured it was only for a week and only when he was near her. Sure, Megan got Mandy on board for the diet train, but she wasn’t here to learn how it was

supposed to play out. “Sounds like, not much.” he said honestly.

“Yeah, totally, but way better than your not eating method and you better not tell me you have been making yourself sick to cut calories.” the voice wasn’t stern it had concern in it. “I would like never do that, I only want to taste my food once thank you.” he mocked making a gagging motion that brought a happy giggle to the blonde next to him.

The laughter died down when a shadow came over Bailey followed by a woman’s voice. “Pardon me, I wanted to thank you two again for the water and well ask if you could do us a favor.” rolling back onto his back and sitting up Bailey looked to the pretty if not plane looked dark haired woman and her son, and noticing the husband was nowhere in sight. “I overheard you to talking a little and was wondering if you could watch my little Mikey for an hour or so. I would be happy to pay for you to babysit, it is just that me and Arnie haven't had much time to ourselves lately and we planned on my mother-in-law coming with us to spend time with Mikey, but she wasn’t able to join us. I wouldn’t normally ask like this, but you two seem like such sweet girls and I know you are staying here too.”

Bailey looked at the woman and then to the child and was ready to let her know that he did not in fact want to watch some kid while she goes and has sex with her husband. He wasn’t able to get any while stuck like this he sure as hell wasn’t going to enable someone else to while playing babysitter. But he should have known that wouldn’t be the case, Candi was ever the helpful person with a big heart.

Aww that means a lot that you would trust us like this. I tell you what, the two of us will watch little Mikey here so you can go spend time with your hubby. Let me give you our phone numbers so you can check in on him if you need and we will be here or in room four seventeen.” she said standing up and padding over to the

older woman giving her trademark warm smile, before squatting down to look the child in the eye. “That is, if Mikey here is okay spending time with two girls?” the little kid looked between Bailey and Candi and nodded his head and spoke. “You two are pretty.” the compliment caused a squeal of delight from Candi who hugged the boy. “Look at you Mikey, your mommy has already taught you the right way to speak to girls.”

## **Chapter 23**

Adding a layer of sunscreen instead of the tanning lotion the girls got into the pool with Mikey, who it turned out was eight, but a little small for his age. The three of them tossed a ball around, played Marco Polo and just generally swam around, but when Mikey got tired, he latched onto Bailey. The little man wrapped his arms around what he thought was a pretty girl's neck and insisted she hold him. Holding onto him was easy in the pool, but carrying him out of it was more taxing. Bailey knew he was never the biggest man, but he felt he should be able to hold onto a small eight-year-old, but he could feel his arms burning. Candi laughed at the sight of her friend struggling to hold the child. “I would take him, but it looks like Mikey knows who he wants. You should just shift him so you care holding him on your hip though.. Yeah like that!” she said pulling out some peanut butter crackers for the three of them to munch on. Even as Bailey sat down though the little guy held tight with his head resting on the feminized man's chest. Taking a bite of the snack Bailey realized how hungry he was and didn't want to bring up the diet just in case Candi would take away the small morsel of food. As if reading his thoughts though she brought the subject up. “Enjoy the carbs while you can girl, it will be your last for a while.” she laughed, but was still quick to enjoy the crackers herself.





They stayed like that for a while with Candi pulling up another quiz about what your taste in shoes says about you. Most of the answers Candi selected for Bailey before he could answer saying “Oh I know this one for you.” Some of the questions were..

Question: Where do you go shopping? Answer: The mall

Question: How much are you willing to spend on shoes you have been eyeing.

Answer: \$500+. Bailey knew he would cause had had before when buying name brands for Mandy back when he managed a store.

Question: Do you wear shoes for style or comfort? Answer: Style

Question: How tall are your highest heels? Answer: six inches.

Just two days ago he could have said no heels, and now it was so much worse.

Question: You rush to the supermarket to get a few items, what kind of shoes would you wear?

Answer: Stilettos.

That was not answer he wanted to say, he said sneakers but Candi just rolled her eyes and spoke. “You aren’t fooling anyone.” the end result was the answer “Sexy” saying you enjoy wearing heels, strappy sandals and espadrilles, which says that you exude confidence, and your sex appeal makes your desirable by men and woman alike. Out on a date or walking your dog you always dressed to the nines.

“That is so you, first you got August wrapped around your finger now you have Mikey.” she said giggling. The boy's fun though eventually came to an end when

his dad came down to get him. “Looks like you had a fun day their champ.” the child nodded and was hesitant to let of of Bailey, but soon gave in to his father. “I can’t thank you enough for the time girls, it isn’t a habit of ours to let a pair of sisters babysit for us without getting to know them first.” he said holding out his hand with a hundred-dollar bill. Candi took the money and thanked the man and smiled holding up the bill in front of her to Bailey when he walked off. The move surprised Bailey, he thought she would have turned down the money.

“You always are helping people, I thought you would turn down the money.” he said perplexed.

“This is money earned girl, never ask for money to help another. But if they want to reward you for your time and skill than it would be an insult to them and yourself not to accept. Besides we can use this to get a massage later!”

“Let’s head back up to the room, but first.” she said pulling the sticker off Bailey’s stomach and then her own. Without the sticker he could clearly see a lighter spot on his skin in the shape of the star. The sticker was to leave a tan line of the symbol, he felt so stupid for not considering it. He remembered seeing images of girls with little playboy symbols that were lighter on their tan bodies before and just didn’t put it together. “For our fair skin a light tan like this is perfect, we want to enhance our natural beauty not change it.” she said it like it was a fact and not an opinion as she put her shoes back on. Following suit Bailey put back on his blue heels and wished it wasn’t becoming a regular thing to be walking with his feet at such an angle.

Back in the room Candi made sure they both had a tall glass of water to rehydrate and the sight of some water dripping down her chin and falling to her sun kissed mostly exposed sweaty breasts made Bailey look away to grab another one of the

pills Megan gave him. Popping one into his mouth Bailey guzzled down the glass of cold water. "Someone was thirsty, must have been hard work playing mommy for little Mikey." she giggled while Bailey considered just flicking the teen off. "Like okay, let's get cleaned up. You can use the shower in my room and I will use the one in daddy's."

Candi took a few pieces of clothes from a dresser as Bailey just looked at himself in the mirror. He was inspecting the damage being in the sun caused. His skin was still what you would consider pale though it at least now looked like he saw the sun once in a while, the real telling mark was the little star shape left behind from the sticker and the strap lines from the bikini top, he noticed moving the piece of clothing to the side. Coming up behind him Candi put one arm around his waist and stood to the side smiling into the mirror. "Girl, we look hot and if you are worried about the tan lines, we could always use the hotels tanning beds and go topless." the large hoop earrings swayed as Bailey shook his head not wanting to see Candi topless, while at the same time wishing he could. "No, like it's totally fine, just something new for me." Candi kissed his cheek and smiled saying she would be right back and how much fun she was having.

When she ran off Bailey closed the door with a sigh glad to have some privacy even if it was odd he had it in her room. With a second to himself he knew what he wanted to do. Opening the bedroom door he moved over to the bottle of whiskey he saw earlier. Opening it up he took a swig directly from the bottle. "Ahhh" he said enjoying the burning sensation in his throat. He took one last pull to help him get through the rest of the day before capping it and heading back for a shower. Bailey didn't spend any extra time in the shower, wanting to make sure he beat the girl back so he could get dressed without her around and as he slid his lace panties back on, he was surprised the tuck kit's advertising was right with it holding up even from water and then he mentally kicked himself for thinking of

the white lace girly underwear as his even if it was true. Once the blouse was on, he looked in the mirror again and realized how much of a mess his hair was. He had forgotten about the braid he made this morning and when he ran the towel through his hair it made a mess. With a sigh he pulled the braid apart as he walked to the large windows on one side of the hotel room and looked down to the pool four stories down. “Spent hours at a pool and I’m positive the only reason we went in was to play with the kid.” coming into the room just wearing her own panties and bra Candi only heard the last four words and saw her friend gazing down to the pool below. “Aww, it's so cute that you enjoyed playing with him. I’m sure you will be a great mom one day.” Bailey spun around surprised by the almost naked and quickly averted his eyes to the floor. “No, no thank you.” the entire look just made it look like Bailey was embarrassed at the thought of being a mom. “Not any time soon of course, you still have to find the right man to marry.” this was not a conversation he wanted right now or ever so thinking quickly he balled up his towel and tossed it at Candi. “Put some clothes on so we can get some lunch.” Candi caught it and tossed it back hitting her friend in the face and laughed happily, the act cut the tension enough for Bailey that he laughed along with her. Getting ready Candi put on a black mini skirt that had four buttons at the top, a dark blue halter top and some cute strappy heeled sandals.

Once the two girls were dressed Candi went into the little kitchen and pulled out two granola and fruit bars and passed one to her friend. “Today’s lunch!” looking down at the small bar in his hand Bailey looked back to Candi pouting his lip sad at what he was just told. “That look works on my daddy, but it isn’t going to work on me girl. We had those crackers an hour ago, so this should hold us over.” the two sat around the tiny table taking a bite of their bars, when Candi put a box of tissues on the table and soon as Bailey was done with his tiny meal she said. “Time to spill it, you like obviously need to get stuff out. So, like tell me about

your daddy.” Bailey forgot he had agreed to this, actually he wasn’t sure if he agreed or it just felt that way because Candi said they were going to do it. “My dad was a small man, just I guess an inch taller than me, but he had broad shoulders long blonde hair, a full beard and well that is where I got my eyes from too.” growing up it bothered Bailey that he inherited the shortness, but not the ability to grow a full beard or the broader shoulders that allowed his dad to put on the muscle. “He owned a small department store, but was hardly ever there letting... others he trusted run it. They had a good selection of high-end clothes and shoes, I loved being there.” Bailey thought of the years running the location and how good it felt to be in charge, and in control unlike now. That and how many girls he got to be with, customers and employees, sure some of the girls only did it so he would give them a raise, but he always felt it was a fair trade. While the statement to Candi just made it seem like this was where he got his love for fashion.

“Well, he also like owned two horses when he was umm healthy. We weren’t wealthy or anything, the store was small and the horses were kept at someone else's stable we rented stalls from. Growing up he taught me how to brush and saddle the horses, my favorite was Cherry, she was a Chestnut.. I got to name her. Dad once told me how their hair is actually a shade of red, but it looked that way because of their brown skin. So that is why I named her that. She was a sweet horse that I would run around in a field with... did you know horses play a lot like dogs. We had some large balls around for us to play with and she was always quick to nuzzle anyone she thought might have something sweet for her to munch on. He was a busy man a lot like Man.. Mommy. Spending time with him at the stables and when we would go out on rides or camping is when it was just the two of us.” The memories seemed to bringing emotions in like a storm and Bailey was having to use his fair share of tissues. Thinking of these things had made him sad before, but nothing like this. He did have to bend some truth and leave out his

real mom from the discussion, but he felt like he needed to get it out now that the damn was flowing. “My dad and umm Mommy were never married, but my dad did eventually marry someone else. She was a sweet woman tall and rail thin with a smile that seemed to make the world just a little bit better for anyone that was lucky enough to be near it. I spent a lot of time with her at the store, she like wasn’t the smartest person, but she had the biggest heart. They both ended up getting sick.. Cherry was sold off to pay some of the bills.. But in the end, they both left me and the only one I had left was Ma.. Mommy. I haven't ridden a horse since.” Bailey wasn’t sure when it happened in the story, but Candi had moved to a seat next to him and was holding him.

“I’m so sorry you had to go through all that, seeing people you love get sick and die. It isn’t easy...” while it felt good to get that out, he did feel a little bit like a heel remembering this girl lost her own mom a similar way. “My mom was like one of the prettiest women ever, she had golden hair except for one little wisp of white in the front that she said she always had. I remember her keeping it in a short bob style. She was the type of woman that always wanted to look her best, she said no matter how sad or dark the world was if she made herself look good to face the day it made everything else easier to handle. Even when she first started to get sick she kept doing that.. Till near the end. I remember being mad at her because she was only in her pajamas and how daddy was spending all his time with her. Now I feel bad for ever feeling that way. Can you imagine being mad at someone because they are sick and you aren’t getting the attention you like wanted.” It was Candi’s turn to cry and the poor girl didn’t just cry a little. Bailey found himself holding her as she bawled into his chest. “No.. Candi look at me. Candace look at me.” he said being firmer with the formal name. “You were young and didn’t know better or understand. You are a good person, look at what happened today or how you have helped me.” he really wished she would stop helping him be more girly, but he needed to cheer this girl up, her crying was



making him cry and he was pretty sure that was only making Candi cry more, it needed to stop. “When someone says to be kind to others anyone that knows you could use you as an example. That like old show, Mr. Rogers.. He would always say when bad things were happening to look to the helpers. That is you.. Candi you are someone Mr. Rogers would be proud of.” the statement made the girl smile, but the tears kept on coming, now being more tears of happiness.. Tears that also made Bailey cry.

When the two of them had cried it all out they went to wash their red and puffy faces. Fresh faced Candi hugged Bailey tightly whispering. “Thank you Bailey, I wanted to help you and like I guess we both really needed someone to lean on. I’m so happy you are my friend.” when she pulled back, she smiled brightly, but didn’t let go. “You are a good little sister.” when he went to protest the statement Candi held firm and started to tickle his side until the two of them ended up falling down on the bed in in Candi’s room. “Okay, okay you win! You win!.” he said between gasps for air unable to take it anymore. “Say it!” she replied not accepting the win just yet. “I’m the little sister! Okay, you win, I’m the little sister.” Candi stopped and pulled back from her friend and stood over Bailey as he tried to get his breathing under control. “Good now as the big sis, I’m going to give you a makeover and help you to learn how to do it yourself.”

Getting herself done up all first Candi explained what she was doing and why with each application of makeup while Bailey watched. He wasn’t interested in learning, but wasn’t sure if she would try to quiz him on anything later. When she was done with herself, she helped Bailey set her hair into two loose pigtails before adding some light makeup with pink eye shadow and pink lipstick. “Okay that should do it!” she announced. Looking in the mirror Bailey felt uneasy and remembered how Megan and Mandy tried this hair style first the day of the picnic and decided against it because it made him look even younger. Seeing himself

now with the makeup and hair style he had to agree. “Okay it is time to do a video for like youtube. First, we are like going to do introductions, then we clean you up and shoot you doing this same look. Then we do another one with me doing something more dramatic for a nighttime look. Oh, this is just so perfect!” she squealed.

“Hey all you wonderful people, it’s like me Candi C here and I have my bestie with me again today. This is Bailey, she is like my little sister. Say hi to everyone!” smiling sheepishly Bailey waved to the camera Candi had setup on a tri-pod. “Just like happy to be here.”

“Today we are going to show you a few looks on my beautiful model here. First she will show us this cute light day time look then I will show you what she can look like when we amp it up for a night out on the town.” with that Candi ended the recording and handed Bailey some makeup wipes. Once his face was makeup free, she got him all ready with the makeup and started the camera again, letting Bailey be the one to talk to the camera and explain what she was doing. As bad as this was, Bailey was happy he paid attention earlier, if he didn’t, she might have gone through the lesion once more so this would go just right. When today started he had no idea his face would be going onto youtube for a makeup lesson, at least no one would recognize him.. He hoped. “And like that is how you get your makeup to look like this!” he said twirling his fingers in one of his pigtails before Candi cut the video feed.

“Girl, you are natural! The audience is just going to love it when I put this together, and you wouldn’t believe how easy it like is. All you do is open this program here and put one video behind the other and it like makes it into one video for you to upload, it is like super easy even we can do it! The next video was Candi doing his makeup again, but this time for the dramatic look and once they

had all three videos Candi used her program on her laptop to bring them into one.

While she was uploading the video and waiting for her dad to approve of the new video the front desk called up to the room to let Candi know some packages had arrived, so off the two of them ran to get the multitude of boxes. Opening them up they saw the smoothies in individual servings and some ice packs to keep them cool. “OMG, I just had the perfect idea.. We can upload this as a diet video set for you!” Bailey looked perplexed. “For me?”

“Of course! I will make you your own channel and we can upload the video we just made to your channel too and then like do one for your diet, this will be so good. You are just going to love doing this!” It wasn’t long before Bailey had a new email address of SweetBaileyFlowers@mail.com a youtube channel named ‘Bailey Ann’s’ and two videos. The first being the same one they just uploaded but with a different introduction.

“Like hello everyone I’m like Bailey Ann and today me and my older sis are going to show how to do a cute day time look and a dramatic nighttime look.” Bailey didn’t tell Candi to introduce herself, but she did anyways. Once they put it all together, they were able to upload the video right away with Bailey being eighteen and not needing a guardian’s approval. They re-watched it all together and Bailey kicked himself, in the video he didn’t say big sister, he said older. Jesus and the way he looked with the cutesy makeup and pigtails he didn’t know what people were going to think.

The second video Candi had him do back in the bathing suit that was uncomfortable to put back on being still damp. In it the two of them showed the three different drinks that would be their diet for the week, the tea to help curb

hunger and the two smoothies. The one with blue berries didn't taste too bad, but the other was not something Bailey ever wanted to ingest again. Both girls ended up drinking half of each smoothie as they explained how it would help get the perfect beach body.

Once over Bailey went to go change while Candi uploaded the new videos to their accounts. It seemed Bailey Ann now had an online presence, and Candi had the passwords. He thought how this day couldn't get any worse after shooting those videos and just having redone his makeup for the maybe sixth or seventh time thanks to those videos.

It got worse, he shouldn't have even have let the thought brew in his mind, he thought his only saving grace was that he didn't say it out loud or things would someone be worse than they just got when he came back into the room and found out the news. "The videos are looking like super good and I like shared them with Auntie Meg, and guess what?! She loved them!" he wasn't sure how Candi got Megan's number till he looked over at his phone with the screen showing his contacts showing the name Aunt Megan Lily Best on the screen. That bitch, he thought, she had even changed his contacts on his phone. Before that only read 'Meg the bitch' and damn did Candi not know what personal space was just going through his phone like that, what if she saw something she shouldn't have.. God what if she had instead gone through his photos, he had a few dick pics he had sent to woman online. He really needed to add a password to that thing.

"Like of course she did, Auntie Megan only wants the best for her niece." or what will torture him the most he added mentally.

Bailey wanted more than anything for this day to be over, all this excitement, emotions and being in the sun had worn him out. He wanted nothing more than

to crash in his own bed, fuck his girlfriend and fall to sleep and go back to his normal life. Instead, Candi was dragging him down stairs somewhere, he said where they were going, he just wasn't paying attention. When he asked her to repeat herself, she only rolled her eyes and giggled at him and pulled him along instead of giving an answer. What happened next would be the best part of Bailey's day. Candi used the hundred dollars they earned to book a couples massage and said she would use the cash for a tip and the bill could be sent to the room. When a large Hispanic man named Hector ended up being the person to rub Bailey down, he was distraught the idea of a six-and-a-half-foot man running his hands over his now feminized body was not his idea of a good time. Though by the time it was done his body felt like jelly and he just couldn't help but blush when he asked if there was anything else he could do for her or if she wanted to come again to see him before they left the hotel. On the way back up to the room Candi was mostly quite smiling to herself, though he kept noticing her giving him the side eye. "What.. Why do you keep looking at me like that?" he said to her finally needing to know. "He was a little old for us, but I could tell Hector liked you.. I'm a little jealous. Mary was good, but I'm betting having those large strong hands on you felt better." Bailey only groaned in reply, one that Candi took as an agreement.

## **Chapter 24**

When Derrick came back to his hotel suite, he smiled seeing the two girls sitting on the couch next to each other, both of them falling asleep leaning on each other while watching RuPaul's drag race. It wasn't late, Derrick had left the office a little early to make sure to get Bailey home in time for dinner with her mom. He slowly put his laptop back down on the kitchen table and pulled out his phone and took a photo sending the precious image to Amanda.

Derrick: Looks like they had a good day and wore each other out. Amanda: Aww, that is the cutest thing I have seen all day. Thank you for sharing.



Walking over to the girls he turned off the tv and leaned down kissing Candi on the forehead. “Hey princess, I’m home.” his teen daughter slowly fluttered her eyes open and looked up smiling a small tired smile and sat up causing Bailey to slump over on the couch waking her up. “I saw the video’s you girls uploaded and I approved them for you Candace. I’m glad you two had such a good day together. I’m sure you two would love to stay together longer, but maybe a sleep over can be arranged another night. For now, I need to get Bailey home.” Candi stood up and stretched before giving her daddy a welcome home hug, while Bailey watched them with half open eyelids not sure of when exactly he fell asleep. Still in his sleepy state Bailey licked his strawberry flavored lips trying to wake up and remembered what Mandy told him this morning about treating this guy like Candi treated her. He thought back to the picnic when Candi hugged Mandy and what she said.

When Candi let go of her dad Bailey gave the larger man a hug himself and stood on his toes to give the man a kiss on the cheek. He wasn’t a fan of what he was doing or the feeling of pressing his lips to another man's body and feeling stubble, but he figured this is what Candi would do. “Thank you for like today, Candi is like the best.” when he said best it caused Candi to giggle and say “No, you are the best.” making a joke about his fake last name.

After they said their goodbyes, Derrick took Bailey home in his rental car. While looking out the window still trying to fully wake up after his afternoon nap he heard the man talking to him. “It is nice to see Candace taking such a strong liking to you, I can tell you both are having fun. She has friends at home, but the two of you seem to have something special. Like this sister thing I saw in the videos, how exactly is she your older sister?” the mention of his gaff made him blush, here he was a twenty-five-year-old man pretending to be an eighteen-year-old girl and referring to a seventeen-year-old one as older. “Umm that like just



came out, you see um where to begin. Some boys thought we were sisters and she liked that and she says she is the big sister because she is like half an inch taller than me even though my birthday was like last month and hers isn't until next week. But like she is more.. Outgoing so she tends to lead.. So that is why she says she is the big sister, but the older thing was like just me saying the wrong word." Bailey was mentally congratulating himself he navigated that while staying in character, though he wanted to say pushy, not outgoing. "That is my Candance, always taking the lead and I can see why those boys thought that. With your blonde hair and green eyes, the two of you could be twins, not identical, but still." holding back the groan, no man wanted to be compared to a pretty teenage girl like that and god he hoped he didn't mention the twin thing to anyone else, the last thing he needed was that to get in Candi's head.

When they arrived back at his apartment complex Bailey gave Derrick another hug and a kiss to the cheek as he did before. "Thank you again Mr. Connors, I like can't wait to be able to drive myself." smiling back at the girl thinking she was talking about when she could get her license he replied. "Think nothing of it, you will be driving before you know it. I'm not so old I don't remember how excited I was when I got my own license, though from what I understand you don't have a permit yet, because of bad grades. You going to turn that around next year?" Bailey had no idea what he was talking about, Mandy must have made something up for his background. "Like fer sure, I like to my best but you know how it is." he said letting out a giggle hoping he sold the act. Keeping Candi convinced was difficult, but keeping Derrick Connors convinced was the real goal and only reason any of this needed to happen. "Good glad to hear it, Candace struggles with school too. Maybe you two could setup study time together online, two heads are better than one." giving his best fake smile he climbed out of the car. "Sounds like a good idea, thanks gain." he wanted to slam the door shut in frustration, but

was able to contain himself.

Walking up the steps in the blue heels in the silence of the sinking sun he reminded of all the odd feelings. The movement of the breasts attached to his chest, the cool breeze at the end of the day on his exposed legs, the movement of the pigtails and the large hoop earrings. He was just glad the day was over and as he got to the door he remembered once again didn't have any keys. With a sigh he knocked on the door to be let into his own house.

When the door opened, he saw Megan with a large smile welcoming him home. "Welcome home Bailey, your mom said she had to work just a little late, but would make it home before too long and we should eat without her. Though after seeing your video on your diet and seeing the boxes that arrived for you." she said motioning to the empty boxes by the front door. "Don't worry, I put them away in the fridge for you and let Amanda know how dedicated you are to getting into shape." Glaring at her he didn't say a word after what happened last time. "Don't worry, I'm not staying I just wanted to make sure you could get in, Amanda mentioned how you lost your keys. So, I went and had this made for you." she held out a pink metal key on a flower keychain. Snatching the key from her he squeezed it in his palm or at least went to when he stabbed himself with his long nails. "One last thing before I go diary, I got an email late last night about someone being naughty and trying to go to places they shouldn't on their laptop, not once but twice. You know those sites aren't for someone of your age.. If you need some release feel free to watch the videos I gave you. So, you have two options for being punished. You will hate them both. Number one is you pull up your skirt and get thirty spankings right now and another thirty later." the idea of being hit thirty times was too much, let alone another time. "That is way too much... all I did was try to go to some sites that I go to all the time!" waving her finger in front of the feminized man she stopped him. "No, my lovely niece,

Amanda's ex-boyfriend went to those sites. You do not, and I told warned you about blocking them and still you tried to defy me, that is why you are getting so much." he wanted to yell he wanted to punch the bitch of a woman, but most of all he didn't want to be spanked like a child thirty times. "What is option two?"

"I'm so glad you asked. Option two is when Amanda comes home, you tell her how you were bad today, I don't care what story you spin. But you will tell her how your dad used to spank you to make sure you behaved correctly and it always kept you on the right path and how you want her to spank you now say ten times, then after you will thank her for helping you." Bailey's mouth dropped open, on one hand he would get hit sixty times and knowing this woman she would come up with a reason to make that number go up or ask his girlfriend to do it. "I will ask Mandy.." Megan raised an eyebrow. "I will ask mommy to spank me for being bad today." Megan smile and stood up giving Bailey a light hug. "Good, love you dear. You be a good girl and go grab your diary and sit on the couch next to me, I can't wait to read about yesterday and today."

Sitting on the couch with his legs crossed at the knee, still wearing his heels because Megan gave him a tut tut sound when he tried to take them off, Bailey sat next to her writing in with a purple pen about how today went from the perspective of a teenage girl. He wasn't even halfway done when they both heard a knock at the door. "Stay here pumpkin, I will see who it is."

Opening the door Megan saw Bailey's best friend and drinking buddy standing before her. The same man he was planning on running off to Vegas with to spend the money he was hiding from Amanda. "Well, hello there Charles. What can we do for you?"

"Megan, always a pleasure to see a beautiful woman like yourself, I was

wondering if Bailey was in. Afraid he hasn't been returning any of my calls or texts these last few days. Said the five-foot eleven man with dark well-groomed short hair and beard. "Charles, I haven't seen your lowlife of a friend in days either and all of his clothes are gone, but Bailey is here. Just not the one you are referring too." The man before her gave Megan a perplexed look and looked behind her to see a scared looking blonde girl writing in a pink book dressed up like she was going out on a date. "You look confused Charles, come inside." she said motioning him in.

Bailey's panic meter was dialed up to eleven on a ten-point scale, his best friend Chuck was here saying he had been trying to get a hold of him, but he hadn't seen any missed calls or texts and yet Megan that bitch was inviting him inside the apartment. "I'm guessing your shit of a friend didn't tell you Amanda had a daughter with the same name as him. Well, here she is this is Bailey Ann, she is eighteen. Bailey this is Charles, he was a friend to your mom's Ex-boyfriend. For his part Charles only laughed at Megan's statement. "It is a pleasure to meet you Bailey, you are a pretty one just like your mom and aunt here." Megan was all smiles seeing him squirm and how even his best friend didn't see him for who he really was. "Well dear, don't be rude, say hi."

Remembering rule one and trying not to get caught he smiled sheepishly looking at his friend then to the ground wishing it would swallow him up right now. "Hello sir, thank you for the compliment." nodding and smiling at the demure girl Charles looked back to Megan. "Megan I know you and Bailey were never a fan of one another, but I think the two of us got off on the wrong foot." He said holding out his hand to the older woman. "I do go by Chuck to everyone, but if I'm honest I like the way you call me Charles. I was hoping that maybe I could give you my number and you could give me a call if you see my friend or if you ever wanted to get a drink." the twenty-eight-year-old man hitting on her was not something

Megan expected or Bailey for that matter. She took his hand lightly and he shook it lightly before bringing it to his lips and kissing the back of it. “I hope that is a yes.”

Megan blushed, Bailey was surprised to see the forty-year-old being hit on and accepting it from his own best friend. The two of them kept talking for a while and the sight of it was just making Bailey more and more angry. He had nowhere to go, he was sure if he got up and left drawing more attention to himself Megan would punish him for it, or worse something he did would remind Chuck of who he really is. Instead, Bailey just looked down to his diary and focused on his writing. “Oh, that would be lovely. Bailey dear did you hear that. Charles here has a younger brother that is who your mom’s ex sold his old bike to and he thinks the two of you would just hit it off.” Bailey’s purple pen stopped as he looked up in fear and disbelief. “Look at her being shy, don’t worry dear Auntie Megan will set it all up for you, he is twenty-two, and I know how you like to date people older. Though...” she trailed off looking at Charles. “I can see why Amanda dated someone younger for so long.”

When Charles left, he was told how Bailey was recently given her own phone, the one that once belonged to Amanda’s ex once he was out of the picture the phone was on her family plan so he wasn’t going to take it with him. While Bailey saw in the phone how his old friends' number was blocked and notifications for it were turned off. Instead of yelling and freaking out at the idea of Megan trying to setup him up on a date with a kid who looked up to him he focused on his writing. He was so focused that he never even noticed Megan leave. What brought him out of his focus was the door opening and Mandy saying “Good evening honey, sorry I had to work late.” This day was too much and he got up and minced as fast as he could in his heels to hug his girlfriend a few tears in his eyes. “Today, was like so hard... please just hold me.” with one arm pinned by the hug Amanda put down

her bag and hugged Bailey back. “Tell me about your day sweetie, I heard you made a plan for your diet with some smoothies, I am proud of you for doing that instead of just winging it. Now come on, let us go sit on the couch and you can tell me about your day.”

Opening up and telling Mandy about his day he had just finished telling her about how he had to babysit and how little Mikey didn’t want to let go of him when he remembered the whiskey he drank and Megan’s punishment. “Umm.. Mommy I need to ask for your help. You like said you would help me stay in character and it is like super hard. This is not something that I like.. Would do. But today I messed up and almost got caught.” Amanda put her hand on Bailey to show support. “I umm drank someone Derr.. Mr. Connors whiskey and Candi almost caught me. I just needed something to help take the edge off and it was right there.”

“Of course I will help you, what can I do to help you stay in character Bailey?” looking down at the floor before grimacing. “Well like my mom and dad used to spank me when I got out of line and it always put me back on the right path. The thought of getting another spanking tended to keep me from making the same mistake. Could you umm.. Give me ten spankings for drinking when I’m not supposed to be old enough to?” Amanda took a deep breath, it was request she was not expecting. Her own parents did it to her or she got the wooden spoon. “Sure honey.. Why don’t you lay across my lap.”





Hiking up his skirt and exposing his pantied bottom Bailey already read in the face lay across his girlfriend's lap ready to be punished because of that bitch Megan. When the first strike came down Amanda flashed back to one evening in the bedroom with Bailey. He had always been the controlling type and doubly so in the bedroom, and she went with it for the most part. She was the boss or a boss at work and had to make the decisions, sometime it was nice to be the one not having to come up with everything and be the submissive one for a change. That night her hands were bound in a leather set of cuffs that were chained to the headboard with her legs spread apart by a bar attached to her ankles. She had her hair up and the only clothes was an over bust corset with garter belt attached to sheer black stockings and tall six-inch heels. She was on her knees on the bed ass in the air as Bailey spanked her.



“Tell me you have been a bad girl..” Bailey whispered to her.

“I have been sooo bad, I need to be punished.” she replied playing along with the bedroom game. A hard slap came to her ass before he continued. “Tell me you are my little slut and you want me to punish you.” he said slapping her ass again.

“This slut needs to be punished, spank me!” she called out before a few more slaps came down. “That's right you do need to be punished, but we can't have the other neighbor complaining about how loud you are my little slut.” he said putting a red ball gag into her mouth and latching it behind her head. Amanda remembered being spanked again and again, and while she wanted the game to end the gag kept her from saying so, all she could do was make noises.

“AHMMJMM” she would try to call out for him to stop, but he only replied with “OH you like that don't you.” before giving another swat. She wasn't' sure how many times he spanked her before he turned her over to start to fuck her hard. The game should have been over, sure they were going to have sex but the spanking wasn't supposed to go on that long and has he drove is cock in her over and over again she was lost in a world of both pleasure and pain and the feeling of being helpless.



The two of them had done some bondage after that night, but never again did she agree to the ball gag.

Smack, she laid her hand down hard on Bailey's back side for the eleventh time. "Now that was one extra for you to remember this lesson missy. You are just lucky I do not ground you for what you did. For now though you will apologize to me for misbehaving, drink one of your smoothies and go get ready for bed. I will be along shortly to brush out your hair."

Holding back some tears Bailey nodded and looked down at his phone seeing a text from Candi. The time on the screen said Seven thirty-five. "It's like still early though, I was hoping to spend more time with you." Amanda stood up and fixed her skirt. "When teenage girls get in trouble they go to bed early, now go get your smooth and march on to your room missy." the words were firm and commanding, like how he was sure Mandy spoke to her employees when they did something wrong, a way she had never spoken to him before, though his own words she was now trying to make sure he played his part as her daughter, all because Megan couldn't keep her nose in her own business.

## **Chapter 25**

Dear diary its like me again hehe

So today I like got to hang out with my big sister again ^^ and after all the shopping we did I totally had the perfect outfit! It was a super cute blue blouse with these like ultra cute sparkles on it then I paired it with a cute little button up jean skirt that shows off my gorgeous legs! Then of course stilettos because who wouldnt wanna be drop dead gorgeous?

When Mommy came in she even said I look like a princess^^ oh like this morning and like last night too Mommy brushed my hair out and it felt sooooo

good.

So like when I was all done Mommy said me and Candi could be twins! Like wow I know Candi would just flip if she knew. I almost did hehe

On the way me and Mommy talked about my dream wedding cuz of this quiz Candi sent me. What your dream wedding says about who you will marry. So its like no surprise Im going to marry a romantic and adventurous man. I wouldn't want to be stuck with some boring unromantic guy! Blech!

So like when I got to Candis room she totally tackled me and said I looked totally hawt hehe but she was totally cute herself and she had this soooo cute white bikini and black sarong. She knows as much about fashion as me. Probably more. Hehe but probably not.

But hey Im like no slouch in the bikini department. I dressed in a red and white striped bikini that showed off my fab belly button ring hehe

And she like totally remembered I burn easy in the sun :( and she like got the perfect lotion for us. And shes so clever cause she put this totally cute star sticker on my side so like it wouldnt tan but the rest did! I always loved looking at the stars with my Daddy

So then like after we got done putting on our lotions and I got to have the best nap there was this sweet couple and their totally adorable son and they asked if we could babysit so they could have like some alone time. I think that means they were going to go have sex hehe. I cant blame her her hubby was cute.

But any way like Mikey was so cute and adorable. We played lots of games until the poor thing was all tuckered out and he like totally clung to me. When his

Daddy came to get him I was like so sad to see him go he was so cute and sweet like im not saying I want kids right now but maybe some day. But like Candi even said id make a great mom one day. Im sure Mommys not in any hurry to be a grandma hehe

So like while little Mikey was hanging onto me we took another quiz its scary how accurate these quizzes are to! Cause this one said I like like dressing to the nines and like duh obvi! Its so much more fun than when I was a boring tomboy.

And Candi is like so easy to talk to. We like talked about my daddy and my horse cherry from when I was a little kid. she talked about her mom. I felt so sad cause she like misses her mom so much and honestly...I miss Daddy some times. I bet he would be like so totally surprised with how his daughter turned out hehe

So like after we had lunch that was totally diet friendly of course I got to be on Candis channel again. And like my ponytail had come all undone so she put my hair in the cutest pigtails. I like fer sher looked like her younger sister then hehe. Any way on the channel we did makeup tutorials. Mine was basic since im still new to makeup. Like clothes are totally easier you just put on whats the cutest. But like makeup is an art so it was like totally hard cause I had to teach her viewers how to do the same look Candi gave me. Then after my part was done Candi showed them how to do a night time look. I got to be the model hehe being a model is so much fun! Can you imagine? People like get paid for being pretty!

Ooh Candi even helped me set up my own youtube channel idk why I havent done this before? My first video was like about my new diet so of course I wore my bikini. I know im like not where I want yet but come on im still totally hawt!

And like Candi sent the video to Auntie Megan and she loved it!



So with the money Mikey's Daddy gave us we could both get massages! Candi got a girl but I got this like totally hunky guy. I think he had a crush on me. And after we both felt soooooo relaxed we like totally crashed on the couch idk how long cause like her Daddy woke us up. I like didnt want the day to end but he had to drive me home i hope I get my license soon. And like i was starting to miss Mommy any way

Sol ike when I got home tho Mommy wasnt home yet but Auntie Megan was! Im like so happy I get to spend more time wiOMG!!

Some guy came by and he is like totally flirting with Aunt Megan!

Ok like the guy is looking for Bailey. Not me bailey Mommys bailey. Its like totally weird Mommys ex has the same name as me. But like im the cuter one.

Omg again! He has a younger brother and like wants to totally set us up! I got like really nervous cause like ive never been on one date and now I like have 2?!

Okay so like confession time last night I was naughty and like forgot auntie put a block on my computer. So like I just wanted to see cute guys and stuff but she found out and I'm like totally dead if Mommy finds out! :((((

## **Chapter 26**

Taking one of the bottles of the berry smoothie from the fridge Bailey took a sip and made a face. It was better than the other green smoothie, but the kale sure didn't help the flavor. A few more sips before he let out a sigh and headed to his new bedroom, the clicking of his heeled sandals with every step. Sitting down at his very own vanity Bailey started to wipe the makeup off his face, watching as he saw more and more of his old self appear and yet with the outfit, pigtails, large hoop earrings and of course breast he wasn't sure anyone would think of him as

he used to be if they saw him. With that done he started to undress getting down to just the white panties when he heard Mandy calling from the other room. “You almost ready sweetheart?” before opening the door and seeing Bailey standing there in white panties smooth in front from the tucking kit, breasts hanging free and still wearing the hoop earrings. She saw no trace of her boyfriend in front of her, making what happened earlier a little easier on her mind.

“You going to sleep like that princess?” Bailey looked to Mandy and then back down to his exposed breast, fake or not it was embarrassing. Covering them with one hand he went to the dresser and pulled the first thing he saw, the same babydoll nightie from last night, and pulled it on over his head.

Amanda saw the cute blonde standing before her red faced looking at the ground in her pink babydoll with a little boy in front, her hair in pigtails and the large earrings. “Come sit so I can brush out your hair sweetie.” she said sitting down on the bed and patting a spot beside her. When he sat down, she took the pigtails out and started to brush it with the real hair brush and removed his earrings. “These are pretty sweetie, but you can’t sleep in them.” another blush came to Bailey’s face, this entire thing was uncomfortable. The woman he loved was brushing his hair like he was her child... exactly what he was pretending to be and how he overlooked the weight of the earrings. The feeling of the hair actually being brushed felt heavenly, much like how the massage was with Hector earlier. It was odd to know something was wrong in his head, but for it to feel so good on his body. After maybe forty or fifty strokes through his blonde hair Mandy smile and wrapped her arms around him from behind. “There all done princess. “Now time for bed young lady, you had a busy day.”

Amanda tucked Bailey into bed, pulling the sheet and blanket up and put the teddy bear under his arm. “Good night, I love you baby.” she said kissing him on

the forehead before turning off the light to the room and closing the door.

Laying there in the girly room Bailey puffed up his cheeks and blew out hard, causing his bosomed chest to shift. It was to have the affirmation that she still loved him, but the kiss on the forehead was not the type of kiss he wanted from his beautiful girlfriend. Nor did he like the throbbing on his backside from her spanking. He wasn't sure why Amanda liked being spanked in the bedroom, it just plain hurt. Bailey just laid there looking up to the ceiling reflecting on what went down today before deciding he rather distract himself then go through that mess again in his own mind. Pulling his arm free of the stuffed bear he pushed the covers down and leaned over to grab his laptop from the nightstand.

Opening a web browser, he went to click on one of his favorites, but stopped just before clicking on the link remembering what happened last time and the repercussions he was still feeling on his rear. Thinking she may have that on lock down, but he still had his hidden folder of pictures. Clicking on the folder icon he clicked on one of the most accessed folders titled 'Fonts' to get to his porn stash. Inside though instead of busty babes, lesbians going at it was pictures of large men with their cocks hanging free and hard. One of them showed a muscle head man having a girl bent over pulling back on a leash attached to a collar she was wearing as he took her from behind. "Ugg.. Guess she found this too, fuck." he whispered closing the folder. With some contemplation he opened the folder Megan left for him, they might be the point of view of the girl looking at the guy as she goes at him, but he could still see their breast. It would be enough for him to get off he thought. Turning the video on Bailey reached into his panties and stopped, realizing with Mandy coming in the room before he never untucked, the kit was still holding him in place. The video played as he tried to peel the pad back without getting out of bed, but before he could the bedroom door opened.

To Bailey he could see the outline of Mandy from the light from the other room.

Amanda was moving between the living room and kitchen cleaning up from the day still dressed as she had from work minus the heels and blazer. When she was considering what to eat, she saw a light from under the Bailey's door. Walking over she threw open the door and saw the blond teenage girl with a laptop to her side showing the point of view of a woman giving a muscular man a blow job, while Bailey had one hand reaching into her panties. "Bailey Ann Best, I don't think so young lady." Amanda walked up and slapped the laptop shut and pulled it from the bed. She saw the wide-eyed stare of her temporary daughter. "You were told to go to bed, you are just asking to be grounded or another spanking. Now do as you are told and go to sleep." the feminine name cut through Bailey the way she said it with an elevated voice, he was too shocked to respond before she was gone with his laptop leaving him in the dark with one hand down his panties touching the edge of the kit that he was unable to pull off with any quickness from the long nails. Pulling his hand out he slapped the side of the bed in frustration, she was doing what he literally asked her to do.. Keep in line like her child, but never figured she would stop him from jerking off. He sure as hell wasn't going to sleep in the kit so he started to get out of bed to get it off when he heard Mandy yell from the other side of the bed. "If I open this door and you aren't in bed with your eyes closed you are getting another spanking miss!" glaring at the door he wanted to tell her this was all over, but stopped letting his mind rule instead his emotions and climbed back into bed and pulled the covers up angrily. He wanted to defy her and just stay awake, his mind imagined how he would show Mandy who was boss when he was not having to pretend to be some prissy girl in heels and makeup. Despite his best effort sleep soon won the battle and his body drifted off into slumber.

## Chapter 27

Bailey awoke to Mandy brushing some of his hair behind his ear, she was smiling down at him holding the best mom ever mug. Blinking his eyes sleepily he remembered last night and smiled up at his love hoping to get on her good side. “Morning mommy.” he said in the best innocent voice he could manage through his sleepiness. “Good morning princess, time to get up to get ready for the day.” she said giving him another kiss on the forehead before leaving the room. Getting out of bed the very first thing he did was pull the tuck kit off, he wasn’t sure if keeping himself like that for too long caused a problem, he just knew he didn’t want to find out. Taking the two pills at the start of the day, one for energy from Candi and the other to control his erections from Megan he considered what was ahead of him this Tuesday. Tonight, he had what might be the worst thing so far of this little role he is playing, but today he could just relax and maybe have a few drinks without a teenage girl, his girlfriend's boss or the queen bitch getting in the way. He figured he would put on a good show of being the good daughter till Mandy left and he could have the rest of the day to himself. With glee he bounced off to the shower for a few a few steps like some excited girl, but stopped a few steps out of the room feeling the bounce of the C cup breast in the babydoll.

Washing himself quickly Bailey rubbed some of the lotion on his legs and arms after patting himself dry and blow drying his own hair, he left the bathroom with the towel up covering his breasts like Mandy had now repeatedly show him now. Getting dressed for the day he used his kit to tuck and then slipped on some lacy black thong panties and black pushup bra. A glance in the mirror made him think it would be wise to take an extra pill, best to be prepared now for tonight because he was sure Candi would be dressed to kill for the date. Next, he pulled out some black tights with a pattern on them to help keep warm being in the air conditioning all day, a black pleated skirt that caused him to sigh when he saw the little bow in front. Then it was a sleeveless white shirt and some black strappy

heels that looked like they might be five inches tall. While not something he wanted to wear, he wanted to make sure he looked like he was committed to the role to not get a repeat of last night and maybe bring a smile to Mandy's face instead of the angry look he saw last night.

Moving over to the vanity Bailey added the hoop earrings, eye liner, mascara and some of the lip plumper lipstick that he hated. The tingle and swelling in his lips couldn't be a good thing to keep happening he thought. Turning his head from side to side to make sure he did a good job Bailey smiled at himself, proud he was able to do it himself. The feeling was short lived when his mind caught up with why he was proud of himself. He pouted just briefly, but stopped when he saw his reflection. Last thing he needed to do was brush his hair with the hair brush. Pulling a section of his blonde hair to the side Bailey was brushing it out when Amanda came in to see her daughter getting ready for the day, looking to be the paragon of femininity. "You did a wonderful job princess, I think you are missing just a few things, I will be right back." Bailey wasn't sure what she was going to get, but he was sure he wasn't going to like it. Coming back into the room Amanda was smiling like it was Christmas morning as she ran some of her fingers through Bailey's hair pulling one side back before adding a leaf and flower hair comb, and then clipping a necklace around his slender neck that was in the shape of a heart with a rose inside. The necklace was one of the first gifts Bailey had given Mandy, he wanted to show his feelings for her and have something personal with her middle name being Rose.

"Just look at you, pretty as a princess Bailey, you have no idea how happy this makes me." she said hugging the sitting disguised man from behind. This was the exact mood Bailey was hoping for, he just wished it wasn't him looking back in the mirror looking the way he was.

With that Bailey watched Mandy leave the bedroom, seeing her in a tight dark skirt a few inches above the knee, tan hose, nude three-inch heels and a cream covered frilly blouse. He enjoyed watching her ass move as she walked and wished he could show her how virile of a man he really was and come up behind her for some morning sex before work. Standing up to follow her the thought vanished from his mind with the first sway of his hips in the tall heels.

Coming into the living room Bailey watched Mandy touch up her lipstick before turning to look at him, her smile was gone, but she still seemed to be in a good mood. "Listen princess, after work today Derrick will bring Candi over so you can get prepared for your date. I am sure you are nervous, but you should be able to get away with just holding August's hand. If he goes in for a kiss just turn your head, I bet you do not want a repeat of the picnic. You will be fine, I promise. For today though I have a list of things for you to get done when you are alone in the house." she said handing a hand written note to him.

Looking down at the paper a few things were written in pen.

Tuesday: vacuum carpets, sweep floors, laundry, iron clothes

Wednesday: Water park

Thursday: vacuum carpets, sweep floors, mop (Swiffer) floors, clean bathrooms.

Friday: Dust

Every day: make bed, pick up trash or clothes from floor, help clean up after dinner.

"Chores, you are giving me a list of chores to do?" Bailey said blandly. Putting her



purse on her shoulder Amanda smiled looking at the pretty teen. “I am done being the only one to clean up around here, I may be your mother, but I am not your maid. Now I have a cute apron that you will recognize for you to wear while you clean up around here, I do not want to see you getting stains on those clothes or having the tags pulled off because you were careless.” she said walking over to the side of the fridge and handing a frilly apron to Bailey. “Do I make myself clear?” she said sternly seeing the reaction Bailey was giving her, the same type of attitude when he would say he would do something when she left for work, but then have to do it herself when she gone home. “Yes, mommy.” Bailey said putting on the apron over the outfit he chose earlier. Looking down at the pretty thing he had got it for Mandy in hopes of finding her wearing just that and some heels one day so they could have some sexy fun in the kitchen, but he wasn’t sure if she ever wore it... the thought made him wonder if he was the first person to wear the frilly thing.

When Bailey was alone, he grumbled to himself and looked down at the list thinking he should knock it out before he relaxed for the day. He decided the vacuum would work fine by itself and to not bother sweeping, what was the real difference anyways. It was about two hours later, Bailey had vacuumed the entire apartment, skipping the sweeping in favor for the quicker method and found his laptop sitting on Mandy’s dresser that he shared with her just a few days ago. Tossing it back into his new room he moved on to other chores like starting the laundry and taking out the ironing board. With this being the last thing on the list and having to wait for things to wash and dry he knew he had some time to kill. So he left the apron on the ironing board and went back to his room to open his laptop.

Laying down in the bed legs spread wide and still wearing his heels Bailey queued up the video from last night. Running his hand down the panty hose covered leg

was a thrill, he always loved touching a woman's legs in stockings and now he knew what it felt like from their side, it was wonderful. The video started to play and he could feel himself starting to get hard and was about to pull down both the hose and panties to untuck himself when a hard knock came to the front door. "Aww, come on.. For fucks sake I needed this." he said to himself in aggravation.

Even in his anger the training held true for his sexy walk Megan had instilled in him. The rage did prevent him from thinking about using the peep hole to see who it was and opened the door to see a man in a police uniform.

"Good morning honey, I have a few questions that I would like to ask about a..." the officer said looking at a notepad. "Bailey Andrew Smith, would you mind if I come in and speak to you or anyone else here about him." the idea of a police officer looking for him was a surprise to Bailey, the point of all this disguise and act was to pretend to be someone else, but it was still a shock for someone to ask for him.. To him. The door still being held open and no reply the officer took as an invitation. Walking into the living room he looked around, seeing one bedroom open to what looked to be a girl's room another down the hall to a master, but an ironing board open between them and it with a frilly apron laid across it. "This won't take but a minute little lady, sorry to interrupt your housework. Like I said I'm looking for a Bailey Andrew Smith, this is his last known address and it looks like his last transaction from the bank was to order the services of Candy's Care Services." the officer kept talking, but Bailey started to panic. Prostitution in the state was only legal if you went to a brothel. His mind first went to Megan for outing him, but figured it wouldn't be her or he would have heard from Mandy about it by now.. But then he remembered the last thing Candy told him after Megan showed up, how he was not to call her ever again. What if she told about her clients in some sort of plea deal, shit if the officer figured out who he was and took him in now looking like this he would be eaten

alive or be beaten to death. In the panic Bailey missed the officer saying how a friend of Bailey's had filed a missing person's report as no one has heard from him and his phone was no longer being used by him.

"Umm like no officer, I like don't know anything about my mommy's ex-boyfriend. Is there anything thing else I can do for a handsome man like you?" he said batting his eyes at the man, hoping the overly girly act and light flirting might get the man to drop the issue and just go.

The police officer smiled at the pretty young thing fluttering her eyelashes at him flirting with him. He had seen it plenty of times, woman and girls sometimes had a hard time resisting a man in uniform. He had met plenty of badge Bunnys in his short time on the force, he just had to check something really quick with her saying mommy. "What is your name, for the report and your age."



“Oh, umm like funny enough I’m like also Bailey, but I’m Bailey Ann Best and I’m like eighteen now.” the officer nodded writing it down in his note book, thinking how emasculating it would be to live in a house that had a girl like with the same name. “You have the same name as the missing person, fascinating.” he was sure the name fit much better on her than who he was looking for, but to Bailey the phrase felt like a spike of dread like the officer was on to him. Racking his brain, he figured if he could get him to think with a different part of his body like he did every time he interacted with a hot girl, he might be distracted enough to not put two and two together. Stepping forward to be in the man’s personal space Bailey was eye level with the man in his five in heels and smiled at him and reached up to touch the name plate. “I don’t look much like a boy do I officer Cooper?” his hand shifting over his chest to touch the metal badge.” The man coughed a little looking into the girls pretty green eyes. “No Bailey you do not.. At all.” with her so close to him and all alone in the apartment he was sure what this little badge bunny wanted and started to lean forward to kiss her when his walkie talkie chimed in for him. “Sorry Bailey, I would love to stay and get to know you better, but I do have to take this.” he said pulling out a business card that said ‘Officer S. Cooper’ and his phone number on the front and a cell phone number written in pen on the back. Placing the card in Bailey’s hand the officer leaned forward and pressed his lips to who he thought was a beautiful blonde young woman. The kiss was short, but much longer than Bailey would have liked. When the officer pulled back Bailey just looked at him stunned dropping the card to the floor. To the officer it looked like a young girl getting weak in the knees. “Call me Bailey, soon or I just might have to come around again.” he said laughing with how happy he was and winked at the girl before heading out.

Slowly walking to the door Bailey locked it feeling numb, he was successful in getting the police to leave and not suspect him. Though it cost him getting kissed by the man and he wondered what kind of trouble with the law he was in for

using Candy's services more than once. If he had to go to court for it, no way could he hide that from Mandy. Leaning forward Bailey banged his head on the door a few times before going and picking up the cop's card, last thing he needed was Mandy or Megan finding that. Going back to his room the laundry forgotten Bailey just closed the lid of the laptop not feeling in the mood now that a man had kissed him and just sat alone for a few moments. The peace didn't last, the chirping of his phone caught his attention and when he looked, he of course saw it was Candy. She had been messaging him all morning and he hadn't responded. Picking it up he started to answer the girl and tell her what he had been up to and talk about the upcoming double date she was so excited for.

## Chapter 28

Opening the front door Amanda made it home an hour early wanting to make sure she was able to help Bailey get ready for her date, knowing she would be nervous for multiple reasons. Coming inside she could tell right away that the carpets had been vacuumed and smiled that Bailey was doing the chores she set out. Putting down her purse she started walking toward Bailey's room, but stopped when she saw the sight in the hallway. Sitting still out was the ironing board with the apron across it. Changing course, she picked up the apron and put away the board noticing some wash had been done, but nothing made it to the dryer. "Baby steps, she at least did some of the chores." initial reaction would be too angry at Bailey for not doing as she was told, she had been the sole one cleaning up the place for a while and this was going to be a good opportunity to change that, but it was also to try and distract Bailey from tonight.

Knocking once on the door and opening it Amanda stepped into Bailey's room. "Did something more important come up today?" she said to what appeared to be a teen girl sitting up on her bed in her stockinged feet looking at her phone. "Oh umm, hi mommy, umm. Yes, no.. Not really, sorry I just got like distracted."



Bailey said honestly forgetting about the what he was supposed to do after his encounter with the police officer. Sitting down next to Bailey on the bed Amanda leaned back on the pillows and put her own around Bailey and started to slowly run her fingers through the long blonde hair. “If this is going to work sweetie, you have to do what I say. I do so much around the house and work late, do you think it is fair I do everything?” not saying a word Bailey just leaned into his girlfriend as she ran her fingers in his hair. The feeling was pleasant and this is the first time in a while they had just cuddled, he tried to enjoy it ignoring how he was dressed and the memory of Officer S. Cooper, in the end he shook his head knowing she wanted an answer to the question. “No, that is right, it isn’t fair. From now on you are going to help around here, wearing a dress or no. But when this is all over if you give me any of that macho attitude of it being woman’s work, I now know I can get you in a skirt.” she said smiling teasing the disguised man. Bailey still didn’t respond with words, just leaned more into her and put his arm over her waist. “I can tell this is hard on you, but you know if you focused on the chores today you would have been too busy to think about it. Now come on princess let us get you ready for tonight, we have a lot of work ahead to make you look perfect for your first date with a boy.” this time Bailey did respond verbally, still no words though, he only groaned.

Amanda made bailey strip in front of her back down to his panties while she went through the drawers and closet to pick out the perfect outfit. Looking back at him in just the black thong panties it was difficult to ever imagine this person as anything other than a teen girl. “Now dear the first thing we are going to put on is this corset, it is an over bust corset and it will pull in your waist and help give you an hour glass shape that men just love.”

“Mandy, I don’t want to wear that and look better for any man let alone August.” he said with disgust in his voice, hoping he could reason with his girlfriend. Her



goal wasn't to torture him like Megan who had bought the thing for him to wear. "Bailey, rule number one." she said sternly looking down at Bailey who was already three inches shorter than her before she had on her three-inch heels she wore to work. "You are going to wear this, because it will make you look more feminine for someone who will be paying more attention to your curves or lack of. Not only that, but it might give you some appreciation for what women go through for a date, like I have done for you many times. Now let us try that again as mother and daughter. Princess you will just love what this does to your figure, it will help you keep your man's attention on you."

"I can like only hope August's attention stays on me." the pretend girl giggled. Bailey hated her calling him princess with a fiery passion of his soul, but she seemed to like it and how reminded her of being called that herself when she was younger. Bailey was grunting as she started to pull the laces in constricting his waist while he held his arms above his head holding onto the door frame. He thought it was over before she pulled one last time pressing her knee to his back. The act reminded Bailey of what he was taught to do when saddling a horse to make sure they were not puffing themselves up so the saddle would be loose. "Oh, that is just perfect Bailey! Now sit on the bed and I will show you how-to put-on stockings and attached them to the garters." she said with glee.

Looking in the mirror Bailey had to admit it truly did give him an hour glass figure and pushed the fake breasts in a way to make them look bigger. "This thing makes my tits look as big as yours." he said taking multiple shallow breaths to try and fill his lungs. "Breasts dear, and yes it does do a good job of making my little girl look more grown up. Careful with the breathing honey, we do not want to have you passing out." she said taking Bailey's hand moving him to the bed, showing him how to roll up the nude stockings with a black lace top and attaching

them to the garters of the corset.

The stocking covered legs were something Bailey loved to see on a woman, the last one he saw it on was the escort, Candy. If only Megan hadn't come in then he wouldn't now be wearing a pair of his own.

"You do have a good collection of heels for someone that has been a girl for less than a week, but for tonight I think you should wear the pair you had on earlier today. I would not have picked them, but after seeing you walk around them earlier, I have no doubt you will be fine if you remember to take small steps and lean on August if you feel like you can fall. Men love it when we do that. Amanda helped Bailey with the strappy heels, him having trouble bending in the corset.

"Just a few more things, dress, makeup, hair and accessories." the makeup Amanda applied to Bailey while he sat down in the burgundy dress was a night time dramatic look like Candi had shown him for a video the previous day. Looking in the mirror as his girlfriend painted his face, he thought of how bad this all was. Him a twenty-five-year-old man, pretending to be an eighteen-year-old girl while his girlfriend who was pretending to be his mom was dressing him up to be an object of desire for a twenty-one-year-old man who knew each other, not as friends but they had met twice previously. All the while he saw as Mandy looked like she was just beside herself with happiness pretending to have a daughter to help getting ready for a date. The end result of the makeup was a dramatic dark smoky eye look, with long lashes and the matte lipstick he had worn previously. "Stay here, I will be right back, I know just what to do with your hair!" while she scampered off Bailey looked at his phone to see the last message from Candi saying how she was on the way.

When Amanda returned, she had a spray bottle with water in it, some different types of combs and a curling iron. Plugging in the iron she let it heat up while

showing Bailey the jewelry she would be wearing that night. A gold bangle for his right wrist, a gold watch for his left, that was another gift he had once gotten for her and a set of large gold hoop earrings. “You seemed to like the larger hoops, so I thought these would be perfect for you.” she said beaming with pride looking in the mirror at Bailey. “Mommy.. You keep giving me things I.. your ex-boyfriend gave you.” he said noticing a pattern. She only chuckled. “He got me a lot of nice expensive things, and it is a mother prerogative to pass on the things she loves to her daughter.

By the time the Connors arrived Amanda had already taken over a dozen shots of Bailey, the teen vision had her hair hanging down lightly curled with gold jewelry to offset the dark dress. Amanda opened the door giving Derrick a light hug and welcome them inside. “Candi, you are a vision of loveliness dear. Every boy that sees you two girls tonight is going to have their heartbeat quicken. Say is that the same lipstick Bailey has on?”

“OMG, like yes I had to get it when I tried Baileys at the mall the other day and oh my god... Bailey you are like so hot!” Candi said scampering past Amanda to stand in front of Bailey the two of them looking each other over, before standing next to the dressed-up man and holding his left hand. “So, like do we look good daddy? Do we look like real sisters like I said we would?” rubbing his jaw Derrick looked the girls over. “You two really do look like you could be sisters, don’t you agree Amanda? And sweetie, you know I don’t think it is too late to go back and change into some jeans.” Amanda placed her hand over her mouth as she saw the two-standing next to each other, they looked more than sisters. “The two of you really do look more alike than I thought, no one is going to confuse you for the other, but wow. Bailey sweetie, how do you feel about having a little sister?” Bailey rolled his mascara covered eyes knowing what was about to happen. It

wasn't Candi that spoke up it was Derrick.

"Actually, from what Bailey and Candace have decided Bailey is the younger sister. Right girls?" before they replied Amanda chimed in "Bailey, younger?" that was Candi's turn to answer as Bailey only blushed and looked to the ground wanting it to swallow him up. "Oh yes, of course. Bailey like treats me as the big sister. I have been helping her come out of her like shell and she defers like to me for decisions, then like the other day she said she was the younger one and like I'm not going to correct her. She is like already a little shorter than me so who like wouldn't believe it." with a single nod Amanda looked to her disguised gussied up boyfriend who looked like a girl playing coy. "Bailey has always been young at heart; it is nice that she has best friend to help her like you dear. Derrick.. Your daughter looks lovely, and you have seen the way some girls dress. Now tell her she is beautiful and how proud you are her." Derrick tilted his head looked at Amanda and then back to his daughter standing next to Bailey. "Mega Corp is better off for listening to you, I suppose I could be too. Candance my dear, you have an inner beauty that the world should strive to match, most days when I look at you, I still see my little girl, but tonight you have the look of a beautiful woman. I am proud of you more than you know, just seeing you like this makes me wonder how much longer I am going to be able to hear you call me daddy." the tall man held a firm grin obviously trying to hold some of his emotions in.

Candi ran over to him like she was born to walk in heels and wrapped her arms around his neck jumping up, forcing him to catch her around the waist. "Oh daddy, I will always call you that. I love you!"



## Chapter 29

Clapping his hands together Derrick looked at the two girls in burgundy dresses. "Alright then, do you both have at least a twenty-dollar bill on you just in case of emergencies in those little purses?" Bailey opened the little purse and saw a few things of makeup, the pink house key, a tampon. Not seeing any money in it he thought back to his own wallet not sure the last time he saw it, but knew there wasn't any cash in it even if he found it, so he shook his head. "We went over this earlier daddy, I have money if I need it." Seeing her daughter shake her head after looking Amanda nodded, "hold on dear." she said going through her purse and pulling out her wallet, only seeing a few dollar bills and frowned.

"The question was for both you Candi, just in case the two of you get separated. Don't worry Amanda, I got it." he said handing Bailey a twenty-dollar bill from his wallet. A grown man handing Bailey money to be safe on his date with another man, he was sure the night could get worse and didn't dare think of how less the universe conspire against him.

"I should have had some money available, thank you for loaning Bailey some money tonight. I will make sure to pay you back at the office tomorrow." Amanda said hanging her purse back on a kitchen table chair. "Nonsense, I am happy to help give Bailey a little extra safety for the night. The girls, wait I'm sorry the young woman will help keep each other safe tonight and any help to one is help to both." Bailey saw his girlfriend make eye contact with him and nod trying to indicate what he needed to do. Taking a deep breath Bailey smiled at the older man. "That is like totally nice of you Mr. Connors, you have been like really nice to me and mommy. Can I do anything to like thank you?"

"Tell you what, why don't we get a few photos I think that will be thanks enough. Some of just the two of you girls, some with the four of us and then the two of you

with each of us.”

Over the next few minutes, the four took a few photos, the girls at Candi’s insistence did some posing, like standing back-to-back each holding up a compact mirror fixing their lipstick. A few shots were taken of the four of them with a selfie style holding a phone up and a few of setting the camera app on a timer. The last sets were both the girls standing in front of Amanda her wrapping her arms around each of their waists, then one of Derrick holding them with his arms around each of their exposed shoulders. Bailey started to complain at one point, but it was taken the wrong way. “We have taken like a lot of photos, maybe that’s like enough.” he meant it as a gentle statement not a question, but when he said it, Candi bumped him with her hip. “Patience girl, the boys will be here soon.” she said smiling at Bailey.

The date hadn’t even started yet, he was still home and already Bailey felt like he needed a break. The day had been draining on him and these heels were already hurting his feet. “I will be like right back.” he said mincing off to his bedroom to get a second to himself. Feeling as drained as he was Bailey took one of the vitamins Candi said would give him energy, and he figured if he was taking one pill why not the other just in case Candi started to all touchy with hugs, the last thing he wanted was an erection looking like this. “OMG this room is like so you Bailey!” Candi said from behind him, having followed him over.

“Thank you... Ms. Gates ahh, my mommy’s assistant had it done for me for like my birthday, so it is all still new.” Candi looked around the room and was happy to see the little horse figurines placed around a section of Bailey’s dresser. Glancing over at the bed side clock Bailey realized Ryan and August still wouldn’t be arriving for twenty minters and wasn’t keen on the idea of spending that time alone with Candi in his bedroom or sitting out with Mandy and Derrick. The guy



was nice, but he always made him feel like less.. Like he was small, a similar feeling to when Amanda called him princess. “Hey, umm sis I have to like tinkle. I will be back, you um make yourself comfortable.” he said going off to the bathroom and locking the door behind him.

In the bathroom Bailey let out a sigh of relief and wondered how long he could get away with just staying in there away from anyone. Alone in Bailey’s room Candi waited a minute before opening the closet and saw all the purchases from the mall, everything still had their tags on them. “She forgot to remove the tags, silly girl.” Candi said to herself giggling and deciding to help her friend and removed the tags so Bailey wouldn’t have to while she waited for her friend to come back.

It wasn’t long before Derrick's voice could be heard through the apartment. “Girls, your dates are here!” Candi came right out, while Bailey looked at the delicate gold watch and saw they were early, so he let out another sigh that his solitude had to end before joining everyone in the living room.

Coming into the room Bailey caught August's eye and saw his face light up as his eye trailed from heeled foot up to his eyes with a large smile on his face. August was wearing a pair of black slacks, a white button up shirt with the sleeves rolled up and a charcoal grey vest. While Ryan was wearing a pair of dark jeans with a burgundy button up shirt button up shirt, that Bailey was sure he only wore because Candi told him what color her dress was.

“Have a seat boys.” Derrick said motioning for the couch so that when they the two sat down he was towering over them as he was still standing. “Tell me a little about yourselves Ryan, August. You are both young, what do you want to do for a career?”

“Daddy!” Candi whined, this not being the first time she had seen her dad play a power game to rattle her date.

“Ignore him, August we know each other, Ryan it is a nice to meet you. Can you tell us where you are taking out daughters tonight? Amanda said giving Derrick a side glance and a tight smile. It was Ryan that spoke up first, him feeling less rattled from the older commanding man before them. “The plan ma’am is for me to drive us out for dinner to an Italian bistro. August planned out our timing.. We have just under an hour and a half once there before our movie starts. And then..” he was cut off by Derrick. “What is your driving record like Ryan?”

“I ahh, a good record sir, mostly. I have had two speeding tickets in the past, but no points on my license sir.” the confidence Ryan first showed was starting to crack under Derrick’s gaze. Amanda leaned over and whispered something in Derrick’s ear. He looked at her and nodded but begrudgingly.

“Are you taking the girls back here after the movie or do you have another destination?” Amanda said smiling to try and calm the two down, and made eye contact with August. “No Mrs. Best, we planned to go have desert and discuss the movie after, if that is, okay?” Amanda placed her hand on Derrick’s shoulder. “I am sure the girls will love that. Bailey, Candi make sure you send us a text message every time you are going to a new destination and when you arrive that way we don’t worry as much about you two.

Stepping outside the apartment August placed his hand on the small of Bailey’s back. “You look incredible tonight, I mean wow. You are the most beautiful girl I have ever seen, and that is saying something when you are standing next to your friend.” Bailey’s face became red, never had he been complimented like this, and he was not a fan. Bailey’s heel caught in the space between two pieces of side walk

and started to lose his balance and reached out for the closest thing to keep him upright, August. Who held the wobbling girl up right by pulling his arm around her waist and holding her closer to him. "Careful now I got you beautiful." he whispered to her, the words and closeness deepened the blush. "I umm didn't mean like to umm, thanks." Bailey mumbled looking at her date.

Laughing lightly August smiled "If you just wanted me to hold you, you could have just said so."

Candi smiled and looked up and to the side not turning to face Ryan. "Hear that, August thinks my sister is prettier than me. What do you think Ryan?" squeezing his lips together and furrowing his brow Ryan was quite for a second. "I think you are trying to trap me and whatever answer I give to that would be wrong. So, instead I will say both of you are beautiful, but I for one feel proud you chose to spend even a second of your time with me, let alone find me worthy enough for a date." he said reaching out and holding his dates hand halting her progress to the car and turning her to face him so she could see his smile.

"Ooo, good answer." she said leaning up and kissing Ryan lightly on the lips before pulling back and biting her lower lip before giggling.

Back in the apartment Derrick sat down on the couch next to Amanda who had seated herself kicking off her heels soon as the girls had left. "Do you want to come back here when the girls are on the way home?" rubbing his chin Derrick stood up and picked up his laptop bag he had brought with him and brought it back to the couch with him. "Actually, I was thinking we could watch a movie, Candi recommended one that both of us might enjoy called Definitely, Maybe. She said it was about a divorced father talking to his daughter about how he ended up with her mother. Figured we could do that and order a pizza while the

girls are out. Care to watch it, or do I have to go watch it by myself at the hotel?

Eyeing the man next to her Amanda smiled, she loved that movie and Bailey hated it. "Well, no one wants to watch a movie alone, you can watch it here so long as you let me pay for the pizza."

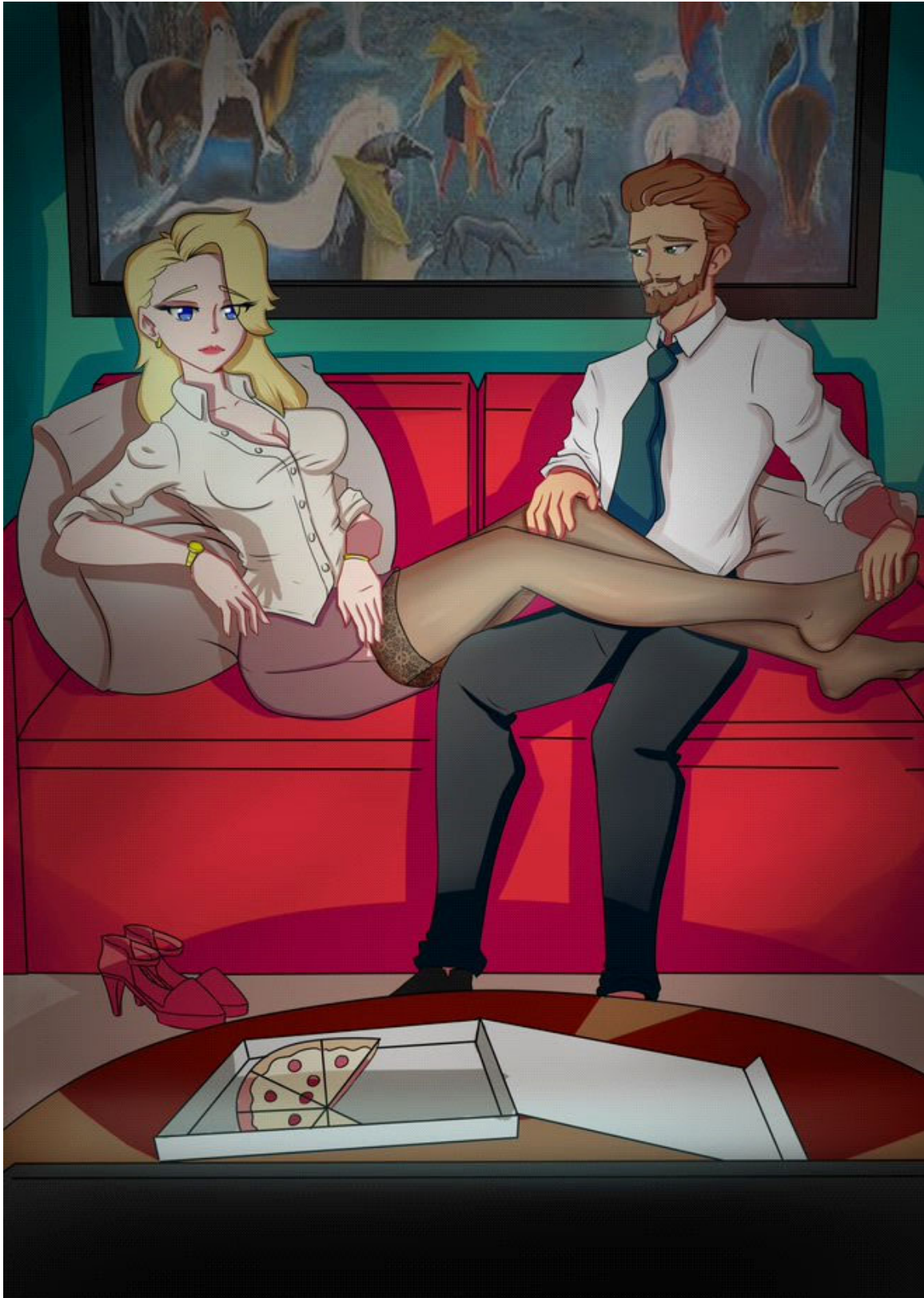
With a warm smile Derrick handed the dvd over Amanda. "You are right, no one should and I like that you are open to negotiating, but.. I have a confession to make. I may have accidentally already ordered a pizza and it could be already on the way."

"Accidentally?"

"You understand, sometimes you are just planning things, like just an example off the top of my head. Planning on watching a movie with a beautiful woman and you are looking at the different pizza places online to see what has the best reviews and your hand just you know, accidentally orders one and by mistake type in your credit card number. Story as old as time." Amanda narrowed her eyes at the green-eyed man. "Depending on who you ordered from you might be leaving." she said pretending to be stern. "Gino's on Castle Rock drive, are they any good?"

"Fine, you can stay, but you are on thin ice buster."

The two back at the apartment shared a large extra cheese pizza while talking sharing stories about their daughters. Amanda stuck close to the truth when she could and steered things toward the made-up identity when she had to. Amanda was amazed at how close it sounded Derrick was to his daughter and how much he loved her, though she could tell it was a struggle to do it all on his own. Like tonight and how she felt she needed to step in.



Over at the small bistro Bailey smoothed his skirt out from under him as August held the chair out for him. The man was acting as a gentleman, holding doors open for him, not even letting him open the car door for himself, but also taking every opportunity to touch him in some way. Placing his hand at the small of his back, or reaching out to hold his hand while sitting in the backseat with him. Though looking ahead at the couple in the front seat it looked like he was trying to take queues from his friend Ryan. Bailey could tell who was the alpha of the pair and then soured his mind thinking Candi was the alpha of the girls, making him feel so wrong. Bailey was small for a man, but he had always been the aggressor, the one picking up woman and here he was the one being picked up and he couldn't even claim to be the top dog in his new role, not that he wanted that title either.

Looking at the menu Bailey wasn't sure what to order, what he was even allowed to really order. Megan put him on some diet and Candi appointed herself as the overseer for it and then the fact that a boy was paying for him. A text alert popped up on his phone and while it wasn't good date etiquette to look at ones phone, he wasn't really interested in making a good impression on August. Looking down at the message it was from Candi saying tonight they should get the shrimp salad so they can splurge on a good meal without breaking their diet. He didn't consider any type of salad a splurge, and figured fuck it, I'm doing what I want. When the waiter came by Ryan ordered a New York strip steak, Candi got the shrimp salad as she said she would, August got the Braised lamb and when he saw Bailey lick her lips at mention of the meal, mostly because he hadn't had a good meal in days he spoke. "Don't worry, I can share." closing his mouth Bailey focused back on the menu more deterred than ever to get something he wanted and ordered the lobster ravioli. He considered getting a steak, but he couldn't remember the last time he ordered lobster and it just sounded so good wrapped in the delicious carbs and cream sauce. Ryan paid no mind to the others at the table beyond



Candi who had his complete attention. Candi raised her eyebrows at her friend thinking it was bold to order lobster on a first date, and how the poor thing was going to have to work hard to work off that extra calories with her already working so hard to lose some weight. August however just put his hand on Bailey's nylon covered knee rubbing it gently with his thumb and whispered to his date. "I like a girl who isn't afraid to eat."

"Some girls like food." he chirped, moving his hand to push August's off his leg. But the second his fingers touched August's hand the boy took it as he wanted to hold hands and grasped his.

Looking over at his date Bailey smiled accepting the hand holding over the boy feeling up his nylon covered leg. The worse part was while it disgusted him to have August touch him at all, the touch on his shaven legs through the stockings felt good and something he didn't want to admit to anyone. The conversation was light with the boys asking them what they liked to do for fun, and Candi was more than happy to answer for the both of them. "Oh, we like love shopping, and spending time at the pool and like recently Bailey started her own youtube channel after hearing how successful mine was."

"What kind of videos do the two of you make?" Ryan spoke up and Bailey noticed for the first time the boy had moved his chair much closer to Candi's. "Oh, like let me show you!" Candi said pulling out her phone and pulled up a video. Bailey was happy to have August distracted by one of the videos Candi had on her channel, the girl had a lot of videos, but when he saw what she pulled up he was mentally kicking himself for ever allowing it to happen. The video she pulled up the video he made yesterday about the diet that he shot in the red and white striped bikini. When the video was over August leaned over and kissed Bailey on the cheek. "You look fantastic, I like that you care about yourself like that and know when to treat



yourself like tonight.”

While everyone was eating their food, Bailey was thrilled to be able to get his hand back from the boy and felt like some of this nightmare was easing as he tasted the creamy pillows filled with lobster chunks. It was like a small bite of paradise and the look on his face said as much. “That good huh? Mind if I have a bite?” August said leaning over. Bailey wanted it all for himself, but he was paying so it seemed wrong to refuse. “Like sure!” but August didn’t make a move to reach for the food with his own fork or reach for Bailey’s he just smiled goofily to her then opened his mouth. Getting the hint Bailey stabbed one of the raviolis and fed it her date. “That is good, but wait till you try this.”

Bailey looked over to August unsure of what he was about to do and opened his mouth to ask when a fork was placed into his mouth with a small piece of lamb covered in a small amount of mashed potatoes. The surprise of food was not a comfortable one, but it was a delicious one. Chewing the sudden mouthful Bailey’s eyes opened wide trying to express that it was good. Swallowing the food, Bailey licked his lips and looked down to August’s meal, thinking that while his was amazingly good the taste of the meat and gravy was one he wanted more. “I see you liked that, here have another bite!” it was like an odd sort of torture to hate how he was getting the food, but enjoying the morsel, but this time Bailey found himself leaning in to take the bite in his mouth instead of it being forced in. That second bite was all he got and he wasn’t sure about his feelings on the matter, on one hand he wanted to just swap plates with the boy, and on the other he really didn’t like being fed. Focusing back to his plate Bailey was only able to eat two more bites before he found himself full, the lack of food had shrunk his stomach and the corset forced it to stay that way. Looking down at the plate of food Bailey saw he had eaten maybe one fourth of his meal.

Looking over at Candi he saw she had only eaten half of her salad and when he made eye contact, she tilted her head to the side and raised an eye brow. He wasn't sure what she was trying to indicate so he went with the tried-and-true method of just agreeing with the girl so she would leave him alone. "Bailey and I have to go powder our noses; we will be right back." she said sanding. "Come on Bailey." She said noticing her friend wasn't getting up. Following along Bailey could hear the two of their heeled feet on the tile and was positive the two they left at the table were following their backsides with their eyes. Inside the bathroom Candi walked up to the mirror, washing her hands and drying them off Bailey followed suit, but stopped and watched her as she pulled out her lipstick and applied it to her naturally pouty lips. Glancing over at her friend Candi giggled. "I know you can do that on you own girl, you are not that big of a ditz, but come here let me help. I'm sure you are living in dream land thinking about your man, the two of you looked cozy sharing your food." she said stepping toward Bailey and touching up the red lipstick that had worn off a bit from drinking from a straw and eating.

"Now when you go out there, take your napkin and tell your man he has something on his chin and lightly wipe his chin. I have not a man that doesn't enjoy the chance to look down a girls' top when she leans over. It will drive him wild."

"You... do that?" Bailey asked thinking about looking down Candi's dress to look at her breasts. "Like of course I do, I already did it to Ryan. The poor boy almost hurt himself trying not to look." she giggled again at the idea of driving her own date wild.

Getting back to the table August and Ryan stood up to help seat their dates once again and it looked like they had finished up while they were gone. Bailey smiled

sweetly not wanting to do what Candi instructed him to do, until he felt her lightly kick him with her heeled foot. Looking back to the blonde girl Candi nodded and leaned over whispering. "Trust me, he will love it."

Following through Bailey looked at August. "Looks like someone is a messy eater, her let me help." grabbing the black napkin Bailey leaned forward to display his breasts enhanced by the corset and dabbed at the side of his mouth. Before he pulled back August leaned over taking the chance to lightly press his lips to bailey's. "Thanks babe." Bailey made a face at August and pulled back his hand to hit him his anger boiling over. Realizing what he was about to do, but unable to fully stop himself, he instead slapped August's shoulder. "I just fixed my lips." Bailey said hoping he covered up his gaff and pulled out his compact to see if he had to touch them up again. August only smiled at his date thinking about kissing those lips again.

When they left the Bistro, Bailey had to hold August's arm to help him in the five in heels, being unsteady to walk on cobblestone after the sun had set. August opened the passenger door for Bailey and he ran around to the other side, while Candi and Ryan still stood outside the vehicle. Ryan had walked his date over to hear door, but instead of opening it he leaned forward taking her chin in his hand and kissing the girl deeply. With the second kiss he pushed her forward so her back was to the door as she returned the kiss and wrapped her arms around his neck. Bailey looked at Candi's back being press into the door. "Looks like they are having fun." he joked, but when he turned around to look at August, he found the boy leaning in and pulling Bailey in for the same sort of treatment. Mind reeling, Bailey tried to pull himself away, moving closer to the door, but with August holding him tight it just made it seem like Bailey was pulling him backwards so that the two ended up horizontal in the back seat, with the heavier boy on top. Bailey wasn't tried to push, but he didn't budge, he wanted to call out but soon as

his mouth was open August's tongue was in his mouth the words then sounding like a moan of pleasure instead of a call for it to end. Reaching around him Bailey tried to use the talons he was forced to get on the boy's back hoping it was get him a reprieve, but it just caused him to press harder into him. Trying to shift his weight Bailey pushed with is entire body maybe trying to work his legs to but a knee between them. To August it just seemed like Bailey was really getting into it, pressing her body up into his and shifting her legs around so that he could get between them.

The slamming of a car door stopped August as he looked over to see his friend getting back into the car, so he looked down at his pretty blonde date who was gasping for air, her bosoms heaving in short aroused breaths. Bailey gasped for air, the corset stopping him from getting much in and was thrilled when it ended, he was sure he could feel the boys erect member pressing into him through their clothes.

When the car started moving Bailey once again touched up his makeup and could see the smile on Candi's face when she pulled down the visor to use the mirror there. The first of three legs of the date were finished now and already he felt like he was a piece of meat. August was honestly treating him better than he treated a lot of woman, he was just a horny boy. One that had been encouraged through text messages the other day. August reached over and held Bailey's hand for the rest of the trip to the theater that was just a few plaza's down from where they eat.

"I picked up the tickets earlier today, the movie has been out for a month but the romantic comedy is said to be a big hit. All we have to do is pick up some refreshments and we should be all set." Ryan said to the rest of the group as they went inside.

A shiver went through Bailey stepping into the air-conditioned building, feeling it over his bare shoulders and across his stocking covered legs. The shiver caused him to stop momentarily and move quickly to catch up, with each sway of his hips he could feel the breast bouncing. Soon they were heading into the theater, with a medium coke and small popcorn. Ryan led the group up to the back row in the dark theater with the girls sitting next to one another in the middle and the boys on the ends.

The movie had just gotten past the opening scene Bailey reaching over to get some popcorn from the bag August was holding determined to watch the movie that he did not want to see, rather than give the boy a chance to violate him again. To the side though he could already see Ryan having one arm around Candi, pulling her close with the arm up between them, the other rubbing on her thigh and their lips pressed together, like well exactly what they were a pair of horny young people out on a date. Bailey refused to look from the screen though, so long as he kept August in his peripheral vision, he was pretty sure he could weather this storm. Feeling August try to put his arm around his shoulder Bailey scooted in the seat to be closer to Candi, but in doing so it caused him to sit in a way that his legs were now moved closer to his date, and causing his dark dress to move up exposing the top of one his thighs and leaving the sight of the lace stocking tops. Not one to turn down an invitation August moved his hand over up Bailey's sexy nylon covered legs, massaging it and moving up to the top of the sexy stockings, the way she was sitting looked like she was inviting him. Bailey's eyes bugged out of his head feeling what was going on, he thought he was safe with the move and was trying to watch the movie. The feeling like before felt good but it brought a panic and disgust. Moving as fast as he could in the cushioned chair, he shifted back to the way he was, rather having arm around him then the groping. Moving the way he did after being felt up made August think she was just ready for something more. Wrapping his arm around her he started to kiss

Bailey, the arm rest still between them. Using the arm rest as a brace Bailey pulled back and said the first thing that came to his mind. "Thirsty.." a look of disappointment came to August's face that Bailey as more than happy to see to deny him what he wanted. He was a man and did not want to be kissed by another man while trussed up like some love sick girl. Keeping the drink in his hands Bailey sucked down the carbonated liquid and took a few handfuls at a time of popcorn trying his best to get back to the movie. Soon the drink was empty so he put It in the cup holder closer to him and Candi.

Reaching for another handful of popcorn Bailey reached over further not feeling the bag and then he felt something smoother and... turning his head to the side Bailey saw the bag of popcorn was moved to August's other hand to be closer to Bailey. The move from his lap to where it was now caused Bailey reach over and rub that grasp August's now inflating member. Bailey had never felt another man's cock before eve if it was through a pair of dress pants. He slowly looked up to meet his dates eyes as if everything was moving in slow motion, he wanted to yank his hand back, but he found another hand placed on top of his own pressing it in and rubbing it as the cock came to life. He shook his head no, but Augusts eyes were already close as he flipped up the arm rest between them and pulled Bailey into him. Already leaning over to try and get the popcorn combined with being pulled almost to August's lap caused Bailey to be pulled up to his knees and pressed into August. The boy hand one hand behind Bailey's head pulling their faces together the other helping his date work him through his pants. When August thought she had it he let go of her hand, instead moving it to the small of her back. Bailey struggled in his arms, but August just felt his date wiggling to rub her body onto his.

The hand on Bailey's back moved down to his ass rubbing it and moved down to her leg and back up under the skirt feeling the stocking tops and garters, his hand

sliding up to rub her thong covered ass. He could hear how excited she was moaning in enjoyment as he probed her mouth with his tongue. She had stopped rubbing him, but figured it was because she was ready for him to free himself now that he was fully erect. With one last squeeze of her ass he unzipped himself pulling his stiff member free of his pants.

August could feel how excited she was as she slapped her hands into his chest and tried to push his hand off hers as she moved it to his groin. She was trying to turn him on more before he got off, but he was ready, she had already done what she intended to do. He had waited for this since she was texting him before asking to see his dick. Bailey was freaking the fuck out, this man who was four years younger than him had placed his long-nailed hand around his warm thick cock. He felt his hand pump up and down twice being guided the gold bangled bracelet bouncing on his wrist. Here he was trapped with the only way out was to jerk off another man here in the dark theater, already on his stocking covered knees leaning into him. When August finally let go of the back of his head he was able to get his first full breath, or as much as he could in the corset. The firm grip didn't go away, just moved from his head to his back keeping him pressed forwards as August's mouth moved down to his neck and down to his exposed collar bone. Even in the dark room, with the light from the movie he could no longer watch he could see the exceedingly impressive member, one that was much larger than his own. The sight of his French tipped nailed fingers moving up and down made him sick, but he knew he really only had two options at this point. Full on throat punch the guy and ruin everything and risk exposure or getting him off. When August got Bailey into a good steady pace he let go of her hand and moved his own to rub on his dates exposed legs. With each motion of his hand Bailey felt worse and worse, and needed it to end and the only way to do it and not risk the entire charade was to get him off. Moving his hand to the base of the dick and started to move his hand in a corkscrew type motions before moving his hand up



to palm the head running his fingers of the tip, he could feel the cock growing about to give its load. Redoubling his efforts to make this end Bailey still leaning forward used both his hands twisting them in different directions. "I'm about to cum.. God Bailey I'm going to cum." August whispered in his ear leaning back into his seat and letting go of his date so she could finish. Unfortunately, without August's chest to lean into Bailey fell forward on his knees his face falling into his lap, his face now less than an inch from the erect member, trying to sit back up to get away August took it as Bailey being over eager and pressed her back down to his erect member already slick with precum. Bailey went to scream no but all it did was giving an open passage for the huge member to enter his warm mouth. August was already to blow and not much else was needed to finish the task so almost right away after feeling the warm wetness around his cock August erupted into his dates mouth pressing her down out of reflex trying to hold onto the fantastic feeling.



When the pressure holding him down was gone Bailey pulled himself up from the lap angrier than he had ever been in his life and had absolutely no outlet for it. Getting himself situated in the chair he looked to the coke and tried to drink some down to get rid of the salty stickiness in his mouth that felt like it coated the entire thing. As he sucked air in through the straw nothing came to him, Bailey had already drained the cup of everything in his earlier attempt to keep August at bay. So he sat there sulking paying little mind to the end of the movie or how Candi was full on sitting on Ryan's lap forgoing her seat entirely. Bailey kept rubbing his tongue around his mouth trying to build up some saliva to wash the taste away and by the time the movie was over he had lessened the flavor though it still lingered. Soon as he could Bailey ran past everyone down the stairs the best he could in the five-inch platform heels. He would have loved to get up earlier and run to the bathroom, but being stuck in the middle he would have had to push past both Candy and Ryan. Shoving the bathroom door to the ladies' room open as hard as he could he rushed inside and wanted to just hold his mouth open at the faucet, but the second he heard water running he knew what his priority needed to be. Bailey had drunk a lot of water at dinner and a full medium coke on his own while compressed down in a corset.

Getting into a stall Bailey pulled the skirt up and his panties down, then peeling back the tuck kit so could relieve himself sitting down on the toilet.

The empty bladder felt better than would have expected. Setting everything back to where it should be he stepped out of the stall with a smile on face from the relief of emptying an overly full bladder. Candy was sitting on the sinks counter swinging her legs smiling back at Bailey. "Someone sure had fun, I saw you bending over into August's lap and you have a little something." she said tapping the side of her own mouth. Stepping over to the mirror Bailey saw a little bit of dried cum and proceeded to wash it and the rest of his messed-up lipstick off. "I

did not have fun.. That was horrible.”

Candi only laughed as she watched her friend wash her mouth out and pull out her lipstick to fix everything again. “You can’t lie to me girl, I like totally saw you saving the taste as you rolled the flavor around in your mouth after.”

“I was not savoring it!” he said exacerbated.

“Sure, sure you don’t have to hide anything from me. I’m actually like a little jealous of you.” Bailey stopped what he was doing, holding his lipstick in his hand that he was just about to apply.

“Of me.. Why?” he said with true feeling not considering she wouldn’t know his true feelings of everything that had gone on. Recently spanked by his girlfriend, laptop taken away, sent to bed early, given a list of chores, kissed by a cop that was really there to arrest him, groped, kissed by another man and gave a hand job to before it being finished off in his own mouth.

“Well, like I want to do stuff like that, but like.” she shrugged a little before continuing. “I never had the nerve, it like I guess is easier for you with seeing your mom date, but daddy hasn’t even kissed someone as far as I know since my mom passed.” when the subject of the dead mother came up Bailey knew he needed to tread lightly and decided to vacate the subject all together.

“Tonight is kind of cheat day for the diet... What do you think is for dessert?” the comment made Candi laugh, she hopped down to her heeled feet and smirked at her friend. “Why need something sweet to compliment that salty flavor?” face turning red Bailey put his lipstick back into his little purse. “I do not need something sweet to compliment cum!” he said it to be firm to show he did not want that in his mouth at all but it again only made Candi laugh. “Oh, I was

talking about the popcorn, but now I know my little sis likes the taste of cum on it's own." she said wagging her eyebrows at Bailey before running out the door. "Come back here you!" Bailey shouted trying to follow, but ended up bumping into August shortly after getting outside the door.

Putting his arm around his date August looked to the other two. "Ready for dessert?"

"Like actually, I was just talking with Bailey and while today is out cheat day for our diet. She doesn't really want anything else right now being happy with the salty popcorn she had. Do you two like think we can just walk around for a while instead?" The rest of the night passed without nearly as much mental trauma for Bailey only having to endure a light make out session by the car when they got to the apartment. August taking a lesson from Ryan and pressed him to the car this time to make out. The feeling of being pressed into from one side by the boy and his back to a metal unyielding object made Bailey feel a little helpless and he wondered if this is what woman felt like. The night was horrible for him, he wasn't like Amanda enjoying the taste of his cum or liking being pressed into something as he had his way with her, he was a man. Yet as the last kiss goodnight was given as the door with the girls already fixing their lipstick again that night, he couldn't have felt more like a girl being held and given a tender, but short kiss.

### **Chapter 30**

The pizza was down to the last slice, Derrick sat at one end of the couch, while Amanda was on the other with her legs up next to her. As the movie played Amanda brought her hand to one of her feet, rubbing on it to work out some of the soreness from walking around in her heels all day. Seeing what she was doing

Derrick shook his head slightly. "I can say for sure every man enjoys seeing a woman walk around in heels, but no one should have to suffer for others like that." Amanda looked to Derrick and then back at her heels she wore to work that day. "I have known my fair share of girls that could wear heels all day and not be bothered, and I will have you know I wear them for me. I like the shoes, just not the after affects." glancing to the movie then back to Amanda, Derrick nodded and scooted a little closer on the couch, taking one of her feet in his hands. "Then I suppose it is okay to suffer for your own enjoyment, but friends and people you trust can help ease your burdens. At work you can delegate and right now I can do this." he said starting to massage her foot.

"Mmmm, you do not need to do that and can stop, but maybe... just a few more minutes or maybe just do that forever." she said enjoying every second of the foot massage. She got something close to this when getting a pedicure, but Bailey was never one for giving others any type of massage. So while the movie played Amanda closed her eyes listening while her feet rested in Derrick's lap as he gave her sore feet some much desired attention. When the massage was over Amanda stayed in place, now laying on the couch, her head on a pillow and her feet up in Derrick's lap, content to enjoy a movie she loved and feeling more relaxed than she had in a while. The two collected themselves and stood when they heard the key in the door announcing their daughters had returned from the evenings date a little earlier than expected.

When the door opened Bailey put away the little pink key and walked inside the apartment, both his and Candi's heels echoing in the hallway between the apartments. Behind them Ryan and August held up their hands waving to the parents to indicate their departure and headed home. "We were expecting you to be out a bit later, everything okay girls?" Derrick said with concern in his voice.

“Everything is like amazing daddy; we had such a great time. Bailey like wanted to stick to her diet and not have dessert tonight.” Bailey was just happy she didn’t mention anything more and quickly agreed with her before she went into any more detail. “I like cheated so much at dinner that I like just couldn’t eat another bite and not like hate myself.” looking over at her dad Candi gave Bailey a big hug. “I had like sooo much fun tonight and I’m super excited about tomorrow!” Candi said giving Bailey another smaller hug giving Amanda the same treatment. “In like one of my child care classes it said parents are always worried they are not doing a good job raising their kids. I like just wanted you to know Bailey is like someone I am proud to have in my life and like you did that.” the statement causing Amanda to get a little feeling of warmth and happiness, she always wondered if she would be a good mom, and these last few days were able to give her a little taste of that. While Candi was speaking with Amanda Derrick came up to Bailey and gave her a gentle hug that lasted a few seconds, every one of them was too long for Bailey. “I complimented Candace earlier, and I just wanted you to know that you are a beautiful young woman. Knowing how happy you make Amanda and Candi tells me how special a person you are Bailey, and I am happy we got to meet.” in response Bailey blushed and meekly said. “Like meeting the two of you have changed my life.” it was a vague enough statement that Bailey was sure he would take it positively while he meant it in a negative sense. The statement did cause Derrick to hug Bailey again causing him to almost lose his balance on the tall heels. “I promise you we both feel the same way.”

Slipping her heels back on Amanda looked over at Bailey. “We will talk in a few princess, I am just walking them out.” she said before walking out of the front door with the Connors family. Walking outside Derrick smiled at his daughter just so proud to see her so happy and wanted to continue to see her like that as long as he could. “Candace, how would you like to drive home?” he said holding up his car keys. The vehicle didn’t actually need a key to be put in but the display



of them and the jingle of the keys had the affect he wanted. “OMG, YES!” she said moving over and snatching the keys as fast as her heeled feet would move her and then got in got in the rental car behind the wheel.

Adjusting the seat to her much shorter height Candi moved her hand to the rearview mirror, placing her hands on the wheel a huge smile on her face, and in front of her she saw her daddy reach out and take Amanda’s hand pulling her close to him. She seemed to be caught off guard has he moved his other hand to cup her chin, raising her head up slightly before he leaned in for a tender kiss.

“OMG, OMG, OMG! Did daddy just kiss her!” Candi squealed in delight at the sight, believing this to be the first woman he had kissed since her own mother years and years ago. Her eyes were glued to the scene unfolding in front of her like it was the best romance movie she had ever watched. When her daddy pulled back smiling at the target of his affection, she could see the blush in her face. She couldn’t make out the words, but he saw her shake her head and say something. Her heart sank a little seeing her daddy get rebuffed and him nod and say something in return before walking over to the car his back to Ms. Best. Candi was able to see something that her did not however, when his back was turned, she watched him go, putting one hand to her warm cheek and smiled watching him go. Candi was full of glee thinking she could give her dad a pep talk and if he did it correctly, she might be able to get a new mom and have a sister for real.

Amanda watched Candi drive off under the supervision of her dad, she could still feel the blush in her cheeks. Derrick was such a sweet caring man and spending time with him over these last few days had been nice. He had provided her with feedback on how to be better at her job and how to succeed if she got the upcoming promotion and while he was being successful at his career, he was raising a spitfire of a daughter. She could tell he struggled more with her than his

work life, but the way she adored her dad told Amanda everything she needed to know with how he was doing. Then with all that he was interested in her, he gave compliments and was never pushy. Heck even after she told him that this couldn't happen he handled it with grace. She was already in a relationship, she couldn't say that to him, so she let him know it wouldn't be fair to either of them or the girls to try and have a long-distance relationship. Even in rejection he was charming saying "At least he would have this week of memories of her, fireworks and stars."

"He kissed me... what am I going to do." the blush returning to her cheeks as she relived the memory. Looking back at the apartment building Amanda pulled out her phone to call her sister and tell her everything that happened from the chores she set out for Bailey, too the kiss and see what she had to say. "No Amanda, you can't tell Bailey that he kissed you and no that isn't cheating. Right now the two of you are not dating, right now you have a daughter remember. Besides didn't he once ask you for an open relationship and before you say he was kissing. I remember the phone call where you were crying thinking you weren't enough for him because of how old you were. You told Derrick no.. And I wouldn't have done that, that man is hot with a capital H. You just go back inside and get ready for bed before you deal with Bailey and her not finishing her chores, remember she is your daughter any talk of being a couple should wait till this is all over, the more you see a teen age girl the less likely you will be to mess up." agreeing with her Amanda said her goodbyes and promised to catch up tomorrow night after she spent the day at the water park.

Back inside Bailey was sitting at the vanity writing with a red pen in his diary about the events of the day. The task of writing from the perspective of the boy crazy teenage girl was difficult, but he did suppose it helped him think through how he should act while playing out the role till the Connors left. He just hated

writing about a supposedly cute cop kissing him and giving him his phone number. When he heard the front door close, he placed the business card the officer gave him in the little book so that no one would find it and went to see his girlfriend and have her help him get out of everything he was wearing, no way was he going to be able to get the corset off and wasn't sure he was practiced enough with the nails to get the heels off with the corset adding to the difficulty of the task. Bailey looked to Mandy already halfway down the hall when he called out to her to ask for help. "Mommy I need.." but was cut off before he could finish the request. "In a few dear, we have to talk about today like I told you we would earlier, but first I am getting out of my work clothes." it was rare for Bailey to see the master bedroom door closed, they didn't need much privacy from each other. Though right now the way he was dressed, with his own girly room to sleep in the closed door felt like a chasm between them.

Head hanging low Bailey walked back into the room hips still swaying the click of his heels announcing his location. Sitting back down at the vanity Bailey crossed his legs at the knee and went back to his task of chronicling his well.. Her day.

Mentally prepared for what she needed to do Amanda walked into Bailey's room, when she came in she saw her blonde green-eyed daughter writing in a little pink book with a red pen. "Come on princess, let's get you out of that dress." Amanda assisted Bailey taking the dark dress off and opened the closet to hang it up and when she shut the door she saw something on the dresser. Picking up the multiple clothing tags she held them up looking at Bailey. "What are these young lady?"

Bailey saw the clothing store tags in her hand and wasn't sure how or why they were on his dresser. "I umm.. , I'm not sure." confusion in his voice, not sure how the tags from the clothes came off. "Maybe Candi did it." slapping her hand back

down on the dresser leaving the tags where she found them Amanda gave Bailey a stern glare, upset at what she had done. Not knowing Bailey left Candi alone in the room it made no sense to her how he wouldn't know if she went through the closet to remove the tags. This was so very much like Bailey to not own up to his own mistakes, first the laundry and now this. Removing the tags meant her sister was out of a good deal of money that she was sure she only put forward knowing it would be charged back to her card, all just to help them pull this off. Grabbing Bailey by the wrist she walked over to the bed and yanked Bailey off the pretty black heels and across her lap. Bailey had the dark dress removed, but was still in the black corset, black thong panties, garters, stockings and heels.

"No daughter of mine is going to be so disrespectful that she blames an innocent girl." Amanda said as her hand came down with a smack to Bailey's mostly bare ass. "NO, STOP, NO I DIDN'T..." the cries cut off by two more smacks. "Bailey Ann Best you will tell me you are sorry" smack "for removing the tags!" smack "You will apologize for not finishing your chores." smack "You will apologize for trying to blame others." smack "Do I make myself clear young lady?" her hand came back down for two more swats to the now red exposed rear. Holding in sobs "I'm sorry, I'm sorry, I did it I'm sorry!" Bailey cried out saying what he believed what Mandy wanted to hear just so she would stop hitting him. Amanda slapped Bailey's ass one last time before helping her to her heeled feet. "Removing the tags means we have to keep the clothes, your intention or not Bailey Ann, your closet will now be full of pretty clothes. We are going to have to figure out how to pay your aunt back, these were not cheap. Now remove your makeup, jewelry and heels and then get in bed. "But.. But the corset." shaking her head Amanda pointed at Bailey's heaving bosom as he still tried to catch his breath from the spanking. "Maybe being a little uncomfortable tonight will remind you to not be so careless. You know what, get cleaned up and we are calling your aunt so you can tell her what you did." Bailey went to object again, but as he opened his

mouth the glare he received from Mandy made the words die in his throat. So he just nodded and looked to the floor. "Could... Could you help me with my shoe's mommy?"

Amanda unbuckled Bailey's heels and helped her remove makeup and jewelry and then handed Bailey her own phone with a stern look. Taking the phone Bailey pulled up contacts moving to Aunt Megan and hit dial while on speaker phone. When the line picked up Bailey took a breath and went right to it while Mandy looked on. "Aunt Megan, I umm took off the tags for the clothes you got me and I umm mommy said we will figure a way to pay you back."

"Bailey my dear, it sounds like I am on speaker phone, So I'm sure my sister is listening. You don't have to worry about it, I'm sure between the three of us we can figure out everything. Now, I understand you had a date tonight and I would love to hear all about it. A few time Becky would talk to me for hours about her adventures and it would just make me so happy to hear you tell me about yours." hearing what she wanted to hear Amanda nodded and kissed Bailey on the forehead. "After you are done talking to you it is past bedtime." with her gone Bailey turned off speaker phone and prepared to tell the bitch about the day and opened the diary to just read from it.

"As much as I would love to hear about your night looking so pretty, cause yes I saw the photos from earlier. I have a few things you are going to do before bed. Number one you are going to text that sweet girl Candi and say thank you for tonight and how much you are loving having a big sisters.. You know what I loved your video before, so how about we stay with what you said before. Tell her how much you are loving having an older sister. Then you are going to text your date and tell him how you can't stop thinking about him. With so little trust between us you of course will have to send me a screen shot of the conversations. I would

say you had to make a nice video for your channel, but it seems it is past your bedtime. Lastly you are going to go to my sister and talk to her and just leave the phone on so I can hear, what conversation you have is up to you from these two options. One option is you tell her about you stealing from her to pay for whores and for good measure how many times you have done it.”

“No, you said you wouldn’t tell her!” Bailey said in shock thinking they had a deal. “I’m not telling her anything, it will be you.. Of course, option two is tell my sister she needs to think of her last boyfriend as her ex-boyfriend for real. Looking the way, you do, you can’t please her and what was it you said once in defense of yourself. It is just to release tension and a man has needs, well my dear niece so does a woman. Let her know she is free to do that without needing to feel guilty.” Not being able to help it a few tears ran down Bailey’s cheeks. Megan could hear the sniffing and the half mumbled. “Okay.”

“I’m looking forward to seeing the conversations and listening to what you have to say to my sister to convince her, cause you will be convincing Bailey or I will have a conversation with her.”

The first task was talking to Candi, this would be the first time Bailey reached out to Candi first.

Bailey: OMG tonight was like totally amazing!

Candi: Bailey! OMG yes it was! I can’t believe you ordered lobster for dinner

Bailey: It was just ravioli... but it was so good.

Candi: It looked like you enjoyed what August had more than yours though or did

you like it better cause he was feeding you?

Bailey: Moving on! I just wanted to like say I'm happy you came to town. Things have been like feeling really nice having a big sister to rely on.

Candi: OMG you are going to make me cry!

Candi: It has been like so good having you as a sister, if it is up to me it would never end.

Bailey: Wish it like was up to you

Candi: Have you ever seen the old movie parent trap?

Bailey: No why?

Candi: NM I got it ;-)

Bailey: I'm like sure you do

Bailey rolled his eyes at the thought of anything the teenage girl having any real impact to keep this going. Come the end of the week he would be free of all of this and he planned to shave his hair off and grow out a beard even if it would end up being a patchy. Saturday morning, he would wake Mandy up and make her orgasm two or three times before he ever even put his cock inside of her. He was looking forward to that Vegas trip coming up too and after he did that and sold his wild oats as it were maybe he would buckle down and see about getting a job again. Though after all this Mandy should be making more money with that promotion, so maybe not. The thoughts for the end of the week were pleasant, especially after today and not wanting to let his mind go over any of that trauma,



he took a screen shot, sending it off to Megan and prepared for his next task.

Bailey: Can't stop thinking about you

August: Some guys say to hold off on talking to a date for a few days.

August: I don't think I can go a day without talking to you. Tonight, was just wow.

Hoping the boy would just shut up and not say anymore he just was repeating one word over and over. "Please, please, please.."

August: You taking it in your mouth at the end, wow Bailey, I have never been with a girl like you.

Bailey: Yep, the lamb you had was super good, was happy to have it in my mouth.

August: Yeah that too ;-)

"Fuck.. Maybe she wont realize what he is talking about, if there is a god she wont." he said sending a screen shot and then calling Megan.

"Bailey my dear, my lovely niece, what wonderful conversations you are having! Now just one more task my dear." grumbling Bailey turned off the screen to the phone and walked to the master bedroom still walking like a runway model in his stockinged feet. Knocking on the closed door he opened it slowly to find Mandy sitting in the center of the king size bed, the pillows being arranged to make it look like she slept alone. She looked up from a book she was holding and taking off her reading glasses. "You and your aunt have a good conversation?" knowing Megan was on the phone right now and the thought of what she is making him do his eyes went downcast. "Umm I was like thinking about what happened the last

time we umm tried to be intimate and like I know what I look like and how like it can't be easy on you to like suddenly be single with no one to umm... help comfort you. I just wanted you to know it would be okay if you saw someone else or you know held hands with Derrick or whatever."

Amanda watched Bailey standing in the doorway being awkward while looking like a teen girl ready to go turn on her man in the bedroom minus the makeup. While talking about her seeing someone else and how she honestly couldn't even imagine being with him looking the way he.. Well, she was. The talk of seeing someone else reminded Amanda of the conversation her sister brought up when he talked about having an open relationship so he could also date other people. At the time it sounded purely selfish, but him bringing it up now dressed the way he was she thought maybe she jumped to conclusions before. Maybe it wasn't him that wanted to be with other girls, but him wanting her to be able to see people to fill her desires that he didn't or wouldn't. "Bailey my dear, I hear you and understand what you really mean. I love you dear, but it is past your bedtime. You go scamper off to bed, unless you want to talk about boys?" the last part was just teasing trying to lighten the mood.

When Bailey went back to the girly room and climbed into bed. His feet were hurting from the heels, rear was hurting from the spanking, his entire midsection uncomfortable from the corset's compressions and the feeling of still being tucked. Bailey went to untuck and his hand went into the thong panties he remembered his hand around August's dick and then the experience of kissing him and the blast of cum that went through his mouth and stomach. Grabbing onto the bear Bailey pulled it to his bosomed chest and cried into the bear for a few minutes, seeing images stuck in his own head reliving it as he squeezed the bear. Not wanting to be alone Bailey climbed out of the bed and went back to the master bedroom, hoping this wouldn't cause Mandy to be upset or turn him

away. Opening the door the lights were out and he could see her sitting up as he came in. "You okay sweetie?" Bailey nodded, but spoke thinking she couldn't see him. "Umm I can't sleep, I was thinking about tonight and you and was hoping I could stay in here, just tonight." he added at the end hoping it would help convince her.

"Yeah baby, you and teddy can stay in here tonight." Bailey looked down at the bear still in his hand, not realizing he was still clutching it. He ran and jumped onto the bed, and the second Mandy put her arms around him he started to cry once again.

"Shhh, it is okay baby, today has been a long day. Shhhh.. Everything will be okay." she said running her fingers through the long blonde hair. With the expulsion of emotion, the embrace and nailed fingers through his hair, Bailey was soon fast asleep still squeezing the teddy bear.

### **Chapter 31**

Dear diary

I like totally can't believe tonight is my first date! I am like so excited! Im writing early before my date so like I can always remember how i felt on my first ever date^^ but like I totally will never forget this.

Today Mommy gave me the cutest hair comb and necklace with a rose in the center of a heart. It is like so totally cute I love it. It was totally fab with my black pleated skirt. The comb had the prettiest white flowers that match my top! So like, I have flowers in my hair! Mommy said I look like a princess^^

I bet me and Candi would look totally fab in flower crowns!!

So I tried to like get all my chores done but I was so distracted thinking about August and then like another guy showed up looking fer Mommys ex bailey. He looked totally handsome. And he waz askin about Mommys ex but like I think I distracted him cuz he couldnt take his eyes off me. So like maybe I flirted a little or a lot but he was cute! I couldnt help it. Before he left tho he like totally gave me a kiss and his phone number who knows maybe we can have some fun with his hand cuffs ;)

Dear diary

Mommy came home early to help me get ready for my first date. She is like the total bestest Mommy ever!

She helped me into a corset thingy that really made my breasts look great Mommy says not to call them boobies. And like the corset gave me a great figure. Like August totally wont be able to keep his hands off me. But boy are these things like so hard to breathe in! Oh well who needs air when you look this good hehe ;\*

Then like Mommy showed how to attach a garter with my pantyhose and I totally had to take a peak in the mirror. I could totally be a model one day ;) Mommy must agree cause once I had my dress on we had a totally fun photo shoot after.

Oh thats Candi ttlyl <3

Okay so like wow so much happened tonight idk where to start! I guess I should like start where I left off.

Like August and Ryan picked us up in Ryans car and Candi got to totally sit up front so I like got to sit in the back with august. He looked like totally handsome

tonight and I looooved when he like held on to me when he was walking me to the car.

When we got to the restorant he was totally a perfect gentleman. He like pulled out my seat for me. He held my hand which was like totally sweet. And he didnt say anything when I ordered lobster ravioli. I know its like not on my diet but tonight is sposed to be fun so yeah like August said I could totally treat myself tonight

So like when the boys found out we had a youtube channel they of course had to watch a video. Candi played the one I made yesterday and like they both totally loved it of course. But I like totally didn't expect august to kiss my cheek. I mean I should have cause how he kissed me when we first met. And like who could resist me looking as fab as I do?

Okay so like cutest thing ever me and august fed each other some of our food. He totally looked like a sad puppy so I obvi couldnt say no! He then gave me a bite of his lam and it was soooooo good! It was like the tastiest thing I ever put in my mouth up until then!

Later Candi like gave me some big sister advice that I totally had to put to the test. I told august he had something on his chin (he like so did not) and I took a napkin and wiped his chin and Candi was totally right! He couldnt resist peaking down my dress hehe. Who knew boys could be like so easily controlled ;)

I think it like worked to well tho cause when we got to the car August couldnt keep his hands off me and he kissed me so much! <3 then we like started making out in the back seat while august was on top of me. I knew he like wouldnt be able to resist me. I even think we totally would have done it right then and there if it wasnt for ryan. He was like so totally hard for me. I love Mommy but she was so

wrong he wanted much more than hand holding.

I am like soooo glad I wore my stockings cause like it was totally freezing at the movie. August still couldnt keep his hands off me. He put his arm around my shoulder which like at least kept me warm. Hes so hawt. So of course I like snuggled with him and he totally started grabbing me again. And before I knew it we were totally making out again.

Then like he totally surprised me again and my hand was on his cock! He's even bigger irl! Like the biggest i've ever seen! Of course I couldn't resist him either and...I like cant believe I did this but like I...like totally went down on him right then and there in in the movie with every one around!!! I guess I just like lost control but who could blame me!

And of course Candi totally saw me and like teased me about it. But like she never got to do that with a boy like that totally surprised me tho cause shes so pretty. But she said she hasnt cause her Daddy hasnt dated any one??? Her Daddys like so sweet and handsome im surprised he isnt already dating some one. Well maybe soon.

We decided to like call it an early night tho and the boys took us home and like...even after all the making out I think when he kissed me good night made me tingle all over. Even tho it was like waaaay shorter than any kisses before but it just...felt different more... special.

Okay its like my bedtime now so ttfn <3<3<3

## **Chapter 32**

Amanda slowly got out of bed so as to not wake up Bailey. Looking over Bailey looked angelic and innocent clutching her little teddy bear. Bailey was never

much of a morning person and figured she would let her sleep in while she went and made some coffee. Putting on her robe Amanda went and stood in the dark kitchen listening to the coffee machine percolate. A few minutes later she was just pouring her first mug when Amanda heard a knock at the door. Taking a sip she took a look through the peephole to find the Connors outside in the apartment hallway. Removing the security chain and unlocking the heavy door Amanda gave a genuine, but sleepy smile to the pair as she opened the door wide so they could enter. “Little early this morning, someone eager?”

Candi moved in first giving a quick hug to Amanda, she was practically bouncing with eager energy. “Good morning Miss Best! Is Bailey up?” holding the mug in one hand and hugging the teenager with the other she responded. “I was letting her sleep in a little, we didn’t exactly set a time.” letting go of the hug Candi went into the dark apartment and started to turn the lights on and open one of the window shades without asking. “Sorry about that I was a little distracted last night, but I brought breakfast.” Derrick said holding up a paper bag that looked to be bursting. “You are early and you stopped for breakfast, I already have coffee so all is forgiven.” walking forward with a smile Derrick leaned in and kissed Amanda on the cheek before heading inside the now lit apartment.

Derrick opened up the bag and pulled out some breakfast sandwiches he got from the hotel. The smell of the food was intoxicating to Amanda, but Candi just scrunched up her nose. “Daddy, I told you that you got too many. Bailey and I are on a diet, no way can we have that much bread even if we were cheating, and we are not.” Derrick gave his daughter a flat look, while Amanda took a bite of the freshly baked bagel with bacon, american cheese and egg. “This is so good, thank you Derrick. But don’t give her that look, the girls are trying to do something that takes discipline, and if I recall that is something you like to encourage.” pulling out a seat at the table Derrick sat down. “Turning my own words against me.” he



sighed “Did Candace tell you how to defeat me so easily?” The comment caused the two women to laugh a little.

Back in the bedroom Bailey woke up to the sound of the front door closing. Sitting up Bailey stretched a little and wasn’t too happy with the feeling from sleeping in the black corset. It was normal for him to wake up to the sound of the door closing as Mandy went off to work and he didn’t think anything of it so he got up and slid out of bed getting a little thrill from his smooth stocking covered legs rubbing through the high thread count sheets. His mind was waking up some and the past week was coming to him. With a frown he grabbed the fuzzy stuffed toy and started to head to his room, hoping Amanda would be back soon and not leave him trapped in the vice like garment for the day. Paying little attention to his surroundings Bailey stopped at the end of the hall next to his bedroom hearing and seeing the group laugh. Derrick was sitting while the other two stood around the table. “Eeep” Bailey squeaked and dashed into the bedroom slamming the door shut. What everyone else saw as the teenage girl dressed in a black overbust corset, black thong panties, thigh high stay up stockings and holding a teddy bear in the crook of her elbow and with a noise of fright she ran to her room. Everyone had different thoughts on the matter. Candi thought it was cute that Bailey slept with her mom that previous night and that she slept with the stuffed animal and how dedicated Bailey must be to losing weight that she would sleep in her corset to get the look she wanted. Derrick saw the teenage girl and wondered if her mom also wore sexy things like that to bed. His gaze shifted to Amanda right after the door closed. While Amanda’s thoughts were more practical, about how she needed to go take care of her. “Right, the two of you stay here. Bailey and I will be ready as quick as we can. Feel free to turn on the tv and have some coffee.” putting her mug down on the table Amanda took another bite of the bagel sandwich and went into her daughter’s room.

Coming into the room Amanda closed the door behind her and saw Bailey struggling to try and get the tight corset off before stopping to look up. Finishing the bite of food Amanda put the bagel down and motioned for Bailey to turn around. Eyeing the sandwich Bailey licked his lips before turning around. "Are there more of those for breakfast?" he asked, turning his head and pushing his hair behind his ear to look at the morsel of food. "More of them are out there, but no you cannot have any. You decided to go on a diet, and I know your willpower is shaky at times, but do not worry, we will keep you on the right path." The response made Bailey scowly as Mandy started to undo the laces, as it loosened the relief felt amazing. Pulling the corset off Bailey started to rub his sides. "See that is better, I bet you have a better appreciation of what girls have to go through now." facing away from Mandy Bailey was looking directly at the tags from the clothes sitting on his dresser and felt a little phantom pain from the spanking. It was absurd that she even did that to him, let alone spanking him till he confessed to something he didn't even do, the idea of agreeing with her on anything at that second wasn't appealing after she was denying him food. "It wasn't so bad." he said, turning around moving his hands away from his sides and feeling the weight of the breast forms pulling as they swayed from his shift to look at his girlfriend, not liking the feeling of the fake tits moving he stopped and crossed his arms over the bosoms still facing away from Mandy. "Not so bad, are you sure about that?" Amanda was in a good mood, but Bailey knew it pushed her buttons when he disagreed with her just for the sake of doing so. "It was fine, I don't know why girls complain about it really." Bailey said sitting down on the bed to remove the stockings. "Well every person is different, my daughter loves corsets." she said with a smile as she went over to Bailey's dresser and started to pull clothes out. "Get changed into these for the day sweetie and join us in the living room."

With a heavy sigh Bailey looked at the clothes that were put out for him to wear to the waterpark. On the bed was the bikini he picked up at the mall, the top was

ocean blue with straps going in different directions on the back, the bottoms were a lighter blue with flowers on them. "Oh joy, I am such a girly girl and I love flowers." he said with a monotone voice before looking at what was provided to cover the bathing suit. It looked like a shirt someone in ancient times might wear as a shirt, though this one was made to show off a woman's breasts and the sleeves didn't go all the way down his forearms. "Yeah I think I will add some shorts, I'm sure I saw a pair in one of these drawers." Bailey said before getting ready. As Bailey pulled the cover over his head he heard someone knock on the door before it was opened. Bailey was surprised Mandy knocked before entering before he saw it was the teenage girl that was supposed to be his best friend. "Good morning! I brought you breakfast." the word breakfast brought some joy to Bailey before he saw it was one of those god awful kale and whatever smoothies. Taking a second to center himself while he glared at the smoothie as if the stare alone would make it go away Bailey wanted to tell her to make it go away, but it was sitting next to the little pink diary that reminded him of who he was supposed to be. "Oh my god, like thank you. I am like so hungry, do you think like we could have one of those bagels instead though. I mean like today is supposed to be a fun day."

"The diet was your idea and you are backing out already? No, wait.. You heard my daddy didn't you. You are trying to test me! Peer pressure isn't going to work sis, good try." Candi said jumping up onto the bed and holding up the black corset Bailey had been wearing. "This is nice, no wonder you felt like giving August some attention, you must have felt sexy in this." putting it back down Candi swung her legs back and forth brimming with energy looking her friend up and down. "That is like the cutest cover, I need to have one. Oh do you need help with your makeup or do you have that taken care of. Remember to use waterproof so it won't look a mess later." the girl's energy was too much for Bailey this early in the morning, he hated mornings. Stepping over to the vanity Bailey made a face

before taking a swig of the green smooth. “Bleh, this stuff tastes so bad. You sure you don’t want a bagel? And no, I can do it myself.” admitting he could do his own makeup wasn’t a great feeling, but he was really hoping the girl behind him would give in to let him have a real meal. The idea struck him as odd, he was trying to convince his girlfriend and a teenage girl to allow him to have a bagel sandwich. One week ago he would have gone over and had two and maybe apologize if there wasn’t enough, now someone years younger than him was a gatekeeper, one that he was actually listening to. “Give it a rest, I already had my smoothie. You have no power here.” that line made Bailey look over to Candi in the mirror.

“Did you just quote Lord of the Rings to me?” Bailey said holding an eye liner pencil in one hand and looking baffled that this girly teen said that. “Umm yeah, like I’m a bit of a nerd. Daddy loves that kind of stuff and we get to spend time together watching them and like it’s fun. Magic, kings and queens fighting the forces of evil. When I was little I didn’t care for it, but daddy was so thrilled to have someone to talk to about it, it well like grew on me. Star Wars and Trek are good, well most of them. I wish I had a lightsaber!” Candi said the last part holding her hands together and swinging them around like she was holding one of the swords from Star wars, complete with her making little sound effects. The idea that he really did have something in common beyond some sense of loss was really nice, and would be a much better topic than makeup or boys. “That is like really cool, I used to watch those with my dad too, that and old war movies. Seeing that first Captain America movie was perfect, got comic books mixed with the old war setting.” The memory of watching the movie made Bailey smile, the happy feeling helping bring his mind out of sleep mode. “Oh, yeah I liked that one too. Chris Evans is hot, or do you like someone else better? Maybe Chris Hemsworth?” finishing applying the eyelid lid pencil Bailey looked back to Candi. “No, umm Evan’s. I am more of a Captain America fan than Thor and stop asking

me questions, I'm not good at this yet." Candi giggled at hearing about her friend's crush and how she was trying to deflect.

When the girls came out of Bailey's room Amanda was sitting next to Derrick. They both stood up smiling and it was Candi who spoke first when the two of them were only a few feet into the room. "Oh my god! You have the peasant blouse cover too, that is so cute I was just telling Bailey how I wanted one!" Bailey looked over at the excited girl and then back to Mandy seeing they had the same bathing suit cover. "You can have mine if you like." he knew he was suppose to be playing the role of Mandy's daughter, but he didn't want to be playing the role of his girlfriend's mini me. "What really! Oh my god that would be perfect, you are wearing the shoes I gave you and I can be wearing something of yours this is so amazing." Candi said hugging Bailey and jumping up and down. Her attitude made him think she may have added coffee to her system when she wasn't used to it. Candi assisted Bailey pulling it off and soon as she did Amanda's eyes went wide seeing the little white flower belly button ring Bailey was sporting. "Wait, what is that! When did you get your belly button pierced?" the statement was from shock and the question made Bailey nervous. Here he was a twenty five year old man standing in the living room of his apartment standing next to a teenage girl, another man and his girlfriend wearing a bikini and his girlfriend finding out he had a belly button ring, one her sister made him get and she said she would smooth it over. "I umm, at the mall." as Bailey stumbled on his words Candi pulled her bathing suit cover off a white sleeveless dress that said in pink 'Daddy's Princess' showing her own belly button ring. "We like got it at the same time, Bailey did you not tell your mom, I told daddy right away. He wasn't too happy at first though?" Amanda wasn't mad at first, just shocked that was until the teenage girl brought up the fact she told Derrick. A seventeen year old girl, almost eighteen had no problem telling the truth, while Bailey hid his. She thought back to removing the corset and how Bailey didn't turn around. "She

neglected to mention it.” Amanda said locking eyes with Bailey. “Kids will be kids, we all do things when we are young. I bet you did something like that when you were her age, besides if it makes the girls feel pretty why not.” it was Derrick that came to Bailey’s defense. The idea of another man defending him was bad enough, but he did it in a way that made him feel girlish and he loathed it.

Amanda’s eye looked down to the piercing and she let out a light sigh. It wasn’t the piercing she was mad about, but the fact Bailey was trying to hide something. She figured he must have gotten it when Candi got hers thinking it would help his disguise. “Derrick is right and it does look pretty. I love the little flower. It is pretty dear.” the situation was embarrassing, the day had just started and he wanted it to be over. “In tennis we call that a volly, you defeated me earlier with my own words, now I defeated you with your daughter.” Derrick said playfully. Not wanting to pay any attention to Derrick with his claims of using him, well her to win something he just kind of moved on autopilot when Candi handed him a white shirt to put on over the bathing suit. “Are you any good at tennis, because I am.” Amanda smirked back to the older man. “I am and if I knew you played we could have had a match or played doubles before we left. Does your daughter play? Candace does, but beyond the energy of youth she can’t keep up with me.

While the adults were talking Bailey looked down at what he was wearing. He now was wearing Candi’s cover, the white dress that said ‘Daddy’s Princess’ in pink. “Oh my god...” the phrase just slipped out when it would normally be some variant of the word fuck. “I know it is just the cutest, I am so glad you like it!” Candi said, giving her friend another hug. The outburst pulled the adults from their conversation. Amanda had to do what she could not to laugh seeing the girls swapping clothes. “Aww, you don’t want to be my princess anymore Candace?” Derrick said with mock sadness. “I will always be your princess daddy, but today you can have two.” Looking between the two blonde green eyed girls Derrick

smiled. "I think I can handle two princesses. What about you Amanda?" Amanda was having fun with the verbal sparring and playfulness. "If they are princesses, that means you must be a king. What does that make me, a princess or a queen?" Derrick looked the beautiful woman up and down, she was wearing some shite flip flops with the peasant blouse cover that now Candace wore too and had her hair in flowing pig tails that brought her long blonde hair over each shoulder. "Ohhh we can all be princesses, every girl wants to be one daddy." Derrick looked down at the palm of his left hand holding three fingers. "Three... I think I could do three, but only because of who they are. Looks like this king has three beautiful blonde princesses to keep him company at the water park. Everyone ready?" It was Amanda that held them up as she looked over at the two girls each wearing high heeled wedges and excused herself, before coming back wearing the same light brown leather wedges she wore to the picnic. Being around the two girls and the playful older man made Amanda feel younger and happy and felt like she wanted to spend a little more time on how she looked. But her coming back after changing shoes gave the group another pause as Candi wanted to take some group photos.

Photos were taken of each girl with their parent, each girl with the other parent, the girls with each parent separately, the girls together and the adults together than one last of them all together. For Bailey the worst one was being alone in a shot with Derrick wearing the sleeveless dress, it made him feel small, though doing one with Derrick and Candi wasn't much better. When the photos were done Candi showed Amanda all of them, starting with the one with her and her daddy. "The two of you look happy here, oh and I love this one and this one." she said flipping to the one of the two girls with her and the final one of all four together. "They are wonderful sweetie, send those to Bailey and me would you? Here let me give you my phone number."



The last thing to happen before the group left was Bailey going back into his room to take some of his pills. With how Candi was bouncing around already he knew he would need extra and seeing a bunch of women in bikinis he figured he could use more of the other. So taking four of each pill and getting them down with the last of the smooth Bailey glared at the empty glass. The smoothie was disgusting as it was, but give it a chance to warm up and it somehow got worse. "Note to self, delaying drinking is not a good idea." Bailey wiped his mouth with the back of his hand and then sighed knowing what he just did. So he applied some lip gloss back to his lips and headed out the door with the group.

### **Chapter 33**

Getting out to the parking lot Derrick opened the trunk of his Audi A6 Quattro for Amanda to put a large bag in, when he turned to look at the two girls. "Hmm I'm thinking a princess with the name Ann should be able to drive this morning, but which one should it be? One Ann got to drive last night, so maybe the other this morning. Bailey, would you like to drive my rental car to the park?" Bailey didn't care for the way he was talking and wasn't much of a car guy, loving riding his motorcycle back before he sold it months ago. Though this was a sixty to seventy thousand dollar car. "I would like totally love to drive the car Mr. Connors." he said remembering rule number one, that he was a teenager and how to address those older than the character. "You can call him daddy if you want, considering your dress and being my little sister." Amanda was never a fan of Bailey's driving, but she also knew she couldn't let her daughter drive because of the story they have been telling. "Sorry this princess Ann cannot drive yet, she does not even have her permit yet." the comment brought a glare from Bailey from the indignation. "Sorry princess, if you are a good girl for the rest of the week maybe we can go next week if you have studied enough." Bailey thought he was going to have to bite down on his anger not to snap back, but instead just started to feel overwhelmed at the way he was being treated. "Its.. its not fair." the

words didn't come out in anger or a whine, just softly as Bailey failed to hold in a few tears.

Everyone else saw the cute teenage girl trying to hold back tears, and Derrick's brain immediately put him in action telling him that he needs to do what he can to stop a girl from crying. Taking a step to Bailey, Derrick wrapped his arms around her. "Its okay honey, how about I let you drive around the parking lot here at the apartment for a little bit and then we can let your sister drive. Would you like that?" Bailey had no idea why he was being so emotional, it was like his emotional dam just wasn't strong enough to hold things in anymore, he thought that he might have to see a therapist at this point after all this girly shit was over, but for now the hug felt good. It felt good being able to hold onto someone else and just cry a little into their shoulder. The older man trying to sooth his emotions with driving in the parking lot felt even more demeaning, but he couldn't exactly tell anyone why he was really upset. With a snuffle Bailey nodded and the embrace ended. Candi put away her phone after taking a photo of the two of them. "Just because I told you to call him daddy doesn't mean you can hog him all to yourself, but if you want a competition then let the best princess Ann win." she teased. Bailey wanted to tell her she can keep him, but this girl was supposed to be his best friend. "You are forgetting sis, that I am the best Ann. We both can be Ann, but only one of us is Ann Best." he said sticking his tongue out at her. The comment and gesture caused her to giggle and Bailey had been spending so much time with her trying to mimic her for the role he couldn't help, but did it too.

While the girls were having a good time teasing each other Derrick went back over to Amanda, her leaning on the back of the car. "So you are a princess today too, do you want to fight for my attention and call me daddy?" he said leaning on the car next to her. Pursing her lips together Amanda gave him a serious look before it cracked with a smile. She twisted one finger through one of her pigtails.

“Wow Mr. Connors, could I really call you that?” she said in a mock higher pitched girly voice. “Okay, okay. Bridge too far.” Thinking back to the conversation from last night with Bailey, Amanda was still unsure about it but figured why not. It wasn’t cheating, Bailey honestly just wanted her to be happy and saw his limitations on what he could provide her. So she leaned over and gave a peck on Derrick’s cheek, whispering, “Maybe I can call you daddy later when it is just the two of us.” the kiss and comment struck Derrick in almost a physical way. Last night when he kissed her she turned him down saying it would be unfair to them and the girls with them living in different states and then on the way home Candace was telling him to not give up and now this. “Later then, for now are you princess Amanda or Mandy?” he asked with a warm smile. Sliding a few inches closer Amanda leaned on Derrick, she dated Bailey because he made her feel young again with all the sex they used to have and other men just didn’t, but here was someone older than her and just talking with him made her feel young again. “Hmm when not at the office, Mandy is fine. Now though, let us get a move on.”



Everyone got in the car, Candi and Amanda in the back seat and Derrick in the passenger seat up front, while Bailey got in the driver seat. Adjusting the seat for his height he gripped the wheel with both hands, sliding them over the steering wheel of the expensive car. "Now before we go anywhere, check your mirrors so that you can see and then move the car into reverse." As Bailey pulled out someone zoomed past behind him, causing him to stomp on the break. Using the pedals was not easy with the thick soled shoes and the sudden stop only encouraged the ever so helpful Derrick to give him instructions. "It's okay, that driver was going a little fast. Good job paying attention, just ease on out after you take a second look for oncoming traffic." The running encouraging commentary didn't stop as Bailey did a lap around the complex and even when he didn't fully stop at a stop sign Derrick didn't admonish him. "It was clear so you were okay. While stop signs on private property are not enforceable by law, you should treat them all as mandatory and come to a complete stop, just in case someone like earlier is driving too fast and not paying attention." or like how when Bailey parked he went too far ahead causing the front bumper to hit the curb. "The nose sticks out a bit on the car, as you drive more you will get the feel for it. You did a wonderful job, I would even say better than when Candace first started to drive." To Bailey the worst part of all of that was just how nice he was, heck when he drove Mandy's car she would often hold on to something, telling him he was driving too fast. He liked it much better when he was on his old bike and she wrapped her arms around him, but she was never a fan and with him not working, the bike breaking down and not having the money to fix it he ended up selling the Honda shadow to his best friend for his little brother to fix up. This car though was nice, and he wondered if Mandy would get something like it when she got his job, and she better get this job after all the shit he was going through for it.

When Bailey and Candi swapped seats the teenage girl gave Bailey a high five to encourage her friend and to be tagged in. Getting in the backseat Amanda took

Bailey's hand and gave it a little squeeze. "You did wonderful sweetie, now put your seatbelt on." Bailey wasn't sure why she was congratulating him, he had been driving for years, but thought it best not to say anything as the teenage girl cautiously started their trek to the water park. For the duration of the drive Bailey noticed Derrick talked to Candi the same way he was talking to him as he drove. Complimenting her and giving her tips on how to do better. As far as student drivers went, Candi wasn't bad though she did tend to stay at the speed limit and was overly cautious about turning, a good attitude to start with if a little annoying to other drivers who were in a hurry to get to their destinations this Wednesday morning. The water park was about forty minutes away with morning traffic and while the place had plenty of cars in the parking lot for summer, going in the middle of the week left many more open spaces.

As everyone was getting out of the car Derrick got a phone call and he indicated he would be right out to everyone. "Even on a day off I can't get away from Mega Corp, I will be out in a second, can you ladies get everything out of the trunk?" he said as he got out of the car to stand up and drum his fingers on the roof of the vehicle. Popping the trunk open inside they found large tote bag Amanda brought, a backpack and a small cooler. Pulling the articles out of the car Amanda heard someone speaking behind them. "Three beautiful blonde women, I don't know how your father over there can keep up with all three of you." Amanda knew she couldn't pass for anyone's daughter, but it was a sweet compliment or pickup line that brought a smile to her face. It was Derrick who answered the man though as he rounded the car taking the small cooler from Amanda. "It is a pleasure to keep up with them all, I'm sure they all appreciate the compliment, but if you excuse us we are about to go in. Have a wonderful day." he said before motioning the ladies to follow him to the front gates.

Getting inside was easy, Amanda presented the passes the girls won from her tote

bag Bailey was carrying and Derrick showed the person at the gate the cooler only had water inside and off the first top was over to customer service to rent a small cabana. "Can't have the three of you fair skinned ladies turning red, a nice place for shelter I think would be best." Derrick told them when getting the assigned location. Once there the group put down their belongings, Amanda removed her cover to reveal a black bikini. She sat down and removed her shoes and pulled out some sun screen lotion. Both Bailey and Derrick were transfixed by the sight of the beautiful blonde blue eyed woman, both feeling a stirring in their loins. Candi's thought was how pretty she looked and it was no wonder why her dad was captivated, but when she saw her friend acting the same she felt bad for her. Candi hoped the pills she gave Bailey would help her develop like her mom, the poor girl seemed to compare herself to her mom and she was sure she felt lacking.

When Amanda put down the bottle, Derrick quickly picked it up saying. "Here let me get your back." Bailey had given Mandy permission to see other men, but the idea of someone caressing her in a bikini he remembered her wearing as they made out at a pool party not that long ago was too much. "I need the sunscreen too, and can help mommy after." turning to look at the blonde green eyed teen girl in the daddy's princess shirt Derrick smiled. "Take that off and I will do your back first princess." The older man putting his hands on him wasn't ideal, but Bailey figured soon as he put the bottle down he could grab it to be the one to apply it to his girlfriend. Standing in the shade Bailey could feel Derricks large hands rubbing the lotion in and as much as he wanted to hate it, the act felt good, much like the massage he had gotten the other day. While lost in the feeling of Derrick's hands Candi picked up the bottle and went to Amanda. "I'm not in as big of a hurry as my little sister, so let me do your back and then you can do mine." Bailey wanted to be the one to do that, but he much rather have his new best friend apply the lotion than for Derrick to do it with his wonderful hands.



The word wonderful came unbidden and Bailey wished he hadn't thought that, but it was hard considering how great it felt as his hands moved down to his lower back rubbing in the sunscreen.

### **Chapter 34**

Internally Bailey was screaming, he wanted to hate Derrick. The man was hitting on his girlfriend, the woman he gave permission to see other men. He was being nothing but kind to him, with encouragement, standing up for him and now he just finished massaging lotion into his skin. It all felt so wrong, but even though he wanted to loath the man, it was difficult making his feelings just turn into more frustration. Bailey felt as though this week he had lost control of his entire life because of them showing and his aunt Megan. That last thought stuttered, only a few more days till he could go back to life as normal and he wanted it to come now this second before more of his brain rebelled with the out of control emotions, and thinking of a bitch as his aunt from simple repetition and having to act the perfect daughter. Glowering Bailey looked out of the cabana at all people walking around having fun at the park, while he thought about how the last time Mandy wore that bathing suit the two of them had an amazing day at the pool and then in the bedroom after, and how none of that would be happening today.

"Bailey, earth to Bailey." Candi called, waving her hand in front of the feminized man. "Looking at any cute boys, or just being a little ditzy spacing out?" the teenage girl said standing next to Bailey trying to look where her friend was to see if she could see anyone worth looking at. "Oh, umm what?" Candi rolled her eyes and bumped Bailey with her hip. "Some of the kids at my school call me an air head sometimes, but I have nothing on you girl." she giggled teasing Bailey. "What are we going to do first, some tanning, the lazy river and relax, some of the slides. The park has like a bunch and we need to like hit them all before the day is done." Looking out of the part of the park he could see and saw two slides he

would love to go down. Pointing off at one he looked at Candi. "Can we go on that?" the teenager smiled and took Bailey's hand in hers. "Yeah, lets like do it. Good idea, we can hit some of the slides before the park gets too crowded!" she said, starting to head off pulling Bailey with her. Both barefoot and just in their bikinis. "Have fun you two!" Amanda called after them smiling at the two apparent girls heading off into the park. She still wished Bailey would try to walk less seductively, but she was sure that ship had sailed at this point. Catching up to the younger girl so she wasn't pulling him, Bailey considered how odd it was that he was just naturally asked her if they could do what he wanted. Though he did suppose it was better than her pulling him along to some hair braiding booth or something.

Back at the cabana Derrick looked over to the beautiful woman next to him. "We can't let them have all the fun. This is our day off too, what do you say we go try that two person slide near the front of the park, with all the loops it looks fun." pulling her bag closed and slipping a little lock combination lock over it Amanda nodded. "Then come with me princess Mandy and we can have an adventure free of our daughters for at least a little bit." he said holding out his hand. Amanda held in a laugh that he kept with the princess talk. Her own mom and dad called her princess when she was a kid and while it fell away with her mom, her dad kept at it till he passed many years ago now, but she remembered some of the advice he gave her about boys. "Men come in all shapes and sizes, but try not to settle for anyone that doesn't make you feel like a princess, and when you do you will know he is the right man to make you his queen." memory of her dad and the words and how they related to Derrick gave her butterflies in her stomach like she was a kid again as they went off to go play in a water park together, holding hands.

Getting to the slide, Derrick picked up the two person firm white rubber raft that

was more like two tire tubes merged together with hand holds. “After you.” he said motioning for Amanda to head up the stairs first. With only about a dozen people in front of them the two were able to go down the slide pretty quickly considering they had two slides going at the same time. Amanda got in the front, while Derrick climbed into the back part of the floatation device so that his legs were next to her body and off they went down the large tube. Water splashed all about as they banked around picking up speed and even doing a full spin around the tube, the entire time Derrick could hear Amanda yelling and laughing in enjoyment. The sound filled him with the kind of joy he tended to associate Candance when he saw her face light up opening a gift, or when she excitedly told him about something new she tried. Even when the girl failed she didn’t seem to lose her excitement, at least not at first. Here he was with another woman feeling that same thing, hearing this straight laced woman cut loose and have fun. When the raft reached the breach of the tunnel and into the pool the two spun and over compensated tipping their raft over causing them to splash into the water.

Coming up to the surface Amanda put one arm out to steady herself on the raft as Derrick breached the surface she was laughing again seeing the water run down his face. The water was shallow enough that they could stand and be around shoulder height in the water so they didn’t have to tread to stay up. Looking into Derrick’s green eyes Amanda smiled and moved her arm from the raft and put it around his shoulder and pulled herself in for a kiss. As their lips met she wrapped her other arm around him, as he put his arms around her waist and pulled her close. The kiss was a quick peck, but a lingering one that could have turned into something much more if a lifeguard didn’t blow his whistle to get them out of the pool so more people could come down the slide. When they pulled apart Amanda bit her bottom lip still holding his gaze for a second before moving to depart the water. Derrick followed a few feet behind, looking up to the lifeguard and mouthing the words “Wow” to the twenty something tan man guarding the slides

pool, the much younger man gave a nod of approval before they exited and put up the raft. “Mandy, would you like to go again or try something else?” looking back to Derrick she smiled and picked up the raft he had just put in the pile. “One more time.” she agreed before heading back up the stairs.

Getting in line Amanda looked back down to Derrick who was only slightly shorter than her now that she was one step up and smiled at him. “Hmm.” the noise came out as she looked into his eyes that she couldn’t get enough of. Some people had a preference for hair color, but considering Bailey, she realized green eyed men was something she loved to look at. “What was that noise for? Considering something?” pursing her lips Amanda nodded and leaned down and kissed Derrick again this time opening her mouth for a bigger longer kiss where they took a few seconds to enjoy themselves before having to move up a few more steps, before she looked back to him again and then back up to the top of the stairs that they were almost at. “One more time.” she echoed the words from earlier about the slide before kissing him once more. “As you wish princess.”

### **Chapter 35**

Bailey looked out at the park from the high vantage point, Candi and him were in line for the tallest slide at the park, the thing looked like an almost ninety degree angle. Bailey chose the ride because it looked the scariest and he wanted to try to conquer it, with all the girly crap he was having to deal with he wanted at least something to make him feel like a man. Getting to the just behind the front of the line Candi went to one slide and Bailey the other. Looking out over the massive expanse ahead and the seventy foot drop. Mentally Bailey was psyching himself up, he was a man he could do this, they wouldn’t have a slide that was unsafe, he had just watched others go down fine. Candi however looked at the drop and shook her head causing her braid to sway about. “Umm, Bailey.. I can’t. This is way too much!” hearing the teen girl being afraid like him was a relief and a good

boost to his battered ego that she was ready to run from the challenge while he could do it, he was ready to push himself to defy what his gut was telling him. Though that same male part of his brain told him to protect a girl, especially a pretty one when they were afraid. Turning Candi to face him Bailey put both hands on her shoulders. "Look at me Candi, come on princess Ann look at me not the drop." When their green eyes met Bailey smiled at her trying to ease her worries. "They wouldn't have a ride that wasn't safe, you can do this. I'm the younger sister, and I'm about to do this, so you need to like do it too. Sisters are supposed to do everything together right?" The blonde girl nodded as Bailey tried to phrase things in a way that would get through to her. "Good, now it's' totally our turn."

Each of them stepped up to their slides and Bailey layed down, crossing his arms over his expansive chest like the lifeguard was telling him to do and just as the man was about to release the slide for him to go down he saw out of the corner of his eye Candi moving away from the slide and to the stairs. He wanted to call out to her, but there was no way she would hear him as suddenly plummeted down the slide rocking across the slick surface. The guard told him to keep his hands across his chest and chin to chest, but when he saw Candi leaving and wanted to call out his head was not in place and the sudden unexpected drop made him go from hands across the chest to just tightening his muscles like he was trying to brace for impact. Bailey was sure a few times he really was in freefall, but when came down into the splash pool no injuries were had. Coming up to the surface Bailey to a gasp of air and coughed a little after breathing in some of the water on impact. Once he had caught his breath he swam to the pool's end and up the zero entry style pool. Coming out of the water something felt odd and when Bailey looked down he saw the realistic fake breasts swinging free without the support of the blue bikini top he had been wearing at the top of the slide. Hearing the loud shrill of a whistle Bailey saw a lifeguard pointing at him and terror struck Bailey.

Here he was pretending to be a girl without a top at a waterpark, a lifeguard drawing more attention to him, causing others to look at what appeared to be a topless girl as he tried to call her over. The breast form concealer hid the edges of the prosthetics and worked in the pool the other day, but just now he had a huge impact and didn't know if they would be able to see through it all. The fear from the top of the slide was nothing compared to the idea of being arrested, so Bailey fled. Holding his fake breasts with his hands to both cover them and keep them from swinging and pulling on his skin Bailey moved through the park and rushed into a changing booth.





Closing the door behind him Bailey let go of the prosthetics, moving one hand between them to feel his heart pounding in his as he thumped his head once on the now locked door. "Ahem." Bailey heard behind himself, and when he turned breasts swinging freely he saw a man that looked barely old enough to drink in just a pair of red board shorts with the park's lifeguard symbol on it with laces either not yet tried or just untied. His heart had yet to stop pounding, here was another park official seeing him without the top, he had run from one to only lock himself in a room with another. "I... I umm can explain!" the urge to flee again was overwhelming and while looking at the tall brown haired lifeguard Bailey reached behind him and unlocked the door ready to go when the man wrapped Bailey's other arm by the wrist and pulled him away from the door. "A beautiful woman sneaking into my changing booth right after I come in and she does so topless and locks the door. No need to explain, you are not the first girl to do something like this." Not sure how someone else could go through these horrible errors Bailey looked up to the tanned skin man at least a few years his junior. "I'm not?" when Bailey saw his wolfish smile he realized what he had meant. "No, it's not that!" he blurted out as the man pulled Bailey close enough that the fake breasts pressed into his chest. "No need to be shy now, I'm not going to reject you." he said, pulling down his shorts and moving Bailey's hand by the wrist to his exposed and now growing member. Bailey's eye's bulged, he now wanted out of here more than he wanted away from the other lifeguard, his heart pounding more and more with panic and then somehow it got worse.

The door Bailey had just unlocked to flee opened and Candi poked her head in. "Bailey I found your... oh." her words cut off when she saw her best friend holding a man's penis. Keeping the door open just enough for her to squeeze inside Candi came in and locked it behind her with a look of interest on her face and Bailey's wet blue bikini top in her hand. The lifeguard's other arm moved around Baileys waist and still held the feminine hand to his dick. "Oh, never had sisters done this

before, what are your name's girls?" pulling his arm from the man Bailey was able to wiggle free though the act of rubbing his body on the man had a visible effect on him. "We are not doing anything." Bailey tried to be stern, a little more confident now that he thought the man didn't see through the disguise. "Candi and Bailey, and it's like okay sis. I'm not going to try and steal him from you, I just wanna... watch." Candi had been flirty but straight laced up to this point and the idea she had a little voyeurism in her was a bit of a turn on if it wasn't him and another man she wanted to watch. The blonde girl looked apprehensive about admitting what she wanted, but her eyes were on the man's lower region. "I can get behind that, why don't you come a little closer." complying with the man Candi stepped forward and gave Bailey a wink that he returned with a head shake. Candi was close enough to the man that he put one arm around Candi's waist and the other around Bailey's once more, while Candi tilted her head in confusion and nodded back to Bailey thinking she was apprehensive about doing this in front of her. Looking back to the locked door Bailey whimpered thinking he was stuck again. The man obviously knew what he wanted and he couldn't just storm out without the top in Candi's hand, so he gave a hard swallow and moved his hand to the man's erect dick.

With a shaking hand Bailey took the dick that was close to his own size despite the height difference between the two into his left hand and started to rub on it. He saw as the man pulled Candi as close as he could to himself and her gaze watching what Bailey was doing. "Oh that feels good Candi, that feels real good." Bailey twisted his hand on the top of the cock and shook his head ready to correct him when he was beaten to the punch. "Can you look at me when you talk to her?" said Candi while putting a hand on Bailey's shoulder and moving the one one into the front of her bathing suit. The still unnamed man smiled loving the attention was receiving from what was probably some version of a fantasy of his. "Candi that feels so good, god your hand and nails are incredible." replied while

locking eyes with the blonde girl as Bailey gave him a hand job. The idea was absurd that he was giving another man a hand job, being called the same name of his supposed best friend and escort he paid just a few days ago, while he looked at someone else. The situation was somehow embarrassing, demeaning and insulting for not getting credit all at once. Wanting this to end as soon as possible Bailey tried to pick up his pace to get the guy off, when he leaned in close to kiss Candi. Shaking her head and placing a hand on his chest she rejected him. “No, no. give your attention to my sister” Turning his head to Bailey he leaned over planting a light kiss, his arm moving from Bailey’s waist up his body and as it was going up to his head Bailey knelt down to get away from the man’s lips. This situation was bad enough and he didn’t want to play tonsil hockey too, though as he came down hand still on the man’s cock the free hand moved to his head and Bailey realized his error when he tried to push Bailey closer to the erect member for a blow job. Candi’s eyes would have sparkled if they could watch this unfold. With a hand still on the man’s dick Bailey pointed it down away from his mouth, thankful his other arm was occupied. The move pressed the tip of the cock to Bailey’s fake tits and the rubbing caused some of the precum to drip down on his skin between the C cup breasts and on Bailey’s hand. “A tit job, that is awesome. I would love to cum on your tits Candi.”

Pushing forward and moving his hand from Bailey to his own dick the man moved the member to rest between the bosoms. As disgusting as having a dick in his face was, the idea of it touching anything but his skin was more appealing. Never having fucked a girls tits before Bailey did the best he could pressing the fake breasts together and moving his body up and down to increase the friction as the man thrust his pelvis in his direction. Helping the man fuck him even a fake part of him and thinking it was a good option bothered Bailey, but seeing a cock slide through a pair of breasts lubricated by pre-cum, while he could see a hot girl fingering herself was enjoyable enough to cause his own cock to start to grow

hard and he wanted to thank auntie Megan for the tuck kit and just wished the pills always worked instead of just part of the time. “God.. Candi, oh god I’m going to cum. Ahhh...!” the last noise trailed off as the dick erupted with cum across Bailey’s chest. “Uhhh” Bailey said in disgust seeing the thick white liquid splattered across him. Pulling his shorts back up The man let go of Candi and helped Bailey to his feet. “Damn girls, that was hot, thank I could get either of your numbers?” Candi’s cheeks were flushed and she was breathing a little hard, but still she answered while Bailey looked around for something to wipe himself clean. “That was like, yeah hot, but like we are leaving town soon, sorry.” taking the rebuttal well he smiled and put his hands to Bailey’s and pushed them to his covered chest. “Rub it in baby, it is good for your skin, think of it as extra lotion. Now if you will excuse me ladies, I need to get to work. Feel free to come by the wave pool, I would love to help give you mouth to mouth after I save you.”

With him departing Bailey looked around the room and not so much as a scrap of extra clothing was left in here when he left. “He could have at least let me use his towel...” he complained that only got a giggle from Candi. Taking the held out fabric Bailey cleaned himself up with the underside of the bikini top before putting it on, thinking at least that way he wouldn’t have to feel it or think of it as on his skin. Though as he adjusted the top and getting his breasts where they needed to go for support it felt different from when he put it on at the mall. He didn’t notice it this morning, but he was barely awake then. It seemed like the top felt a little smaller and he wondered if Mandy shrunk it in the wash or if aunt Megan swapped it for a size smaller before they paid for it. Either way he had nothing else to wear, beyond the cover dress that he kind of wished would blow away in the wind while he was gone. With that taken care of Bailey looked to the door thinking how he would like to jump in a chlorine pool and have the chemical somehow wash away all the memories of this week, but with that not being a reality he looked back to Candi. “Do we need to talk about this?” Candi looked to

the ground, her cheeks blushing and he saw her embarrassed for what might be the first time, this crazy assertive girl really was a bit of a prude, but with something hidden under wanting to come out. “Umm, maybe later? That was hot, like totally hot. I’m not like brave like you jumping off what is practically a cliff or adventurous enough to do things like that.. But like, I dunno. Maybe you can help me like I’m helping you?” The idea of helping a girl be more sexual was appealing and would be a boost to his ego if it wasn’t for every other single thing about the scenario. “Fer sure.. Like what are sisters for.” Bailey hoped against hope that a conversation like this could at least be over text and not in person or one of her face time calls. The thought of face time made Bailey think about how he needed to change his phone number this weekend when he gained his freedom so he didn’t have to keep this up. “Umm like thanks for getting my top, I couldn’t see it and didn’t want anyone to see.”

When they were leaving Candi smiling that the two of them would be able to help each other and mildly wondered how Bailey managed to get that cute boy in here before, beyond just being topless and asking, it couldn’t be that easy. The distraction in thought for her and Bailey wondering how he would manage to find a stiff drink made the two oblivious to the presence of a security guard as he walked up to the two. “Excuse me girls, the two of you are going to have to come with me. We had reports of a blonde teen girl flashing people in the park.”

## **Chapter 36**

The security guard in black pants and white shirt looked at both girls. “You both fit the description of a blonde teen girl with green eyes that went streaking through this area. That kind of teenage hijinks can’t be done here, there are children about. Which one of you was it that thought it was a good idea?” He saw the two girls look at each other when the shorter one said. “I, like, wasn’t streaking!” It looked like she had more to say when the other added her voice to

the defense. "My little sister and I didn't-" The older man didn't want to have an arguing match with a pair of teenagers, they never fess up to what they do so he cut her off. "I know one of you did it and if you don't want to confess then I will simply pull you both along. I'm sure your parents will be proud to know their daughters got them kicked out today and a lifetime ban. Then we have disorderly conduct, indecent exposure and to minors no less, making this a sex crime. You two ladies better play ball or the police will get involved."

The litany of crimes the guard listed shocked Bailey, he didn't do.. Well he accidentally did do them. If the guy called the police and investigated him not only would his disguise not hold up when they ran his information ruining Mandy's career he would be thrown in jail for sex crime, even when he got out he would be one of those people that had to tell all his neighbors he was on a list. While Bailey was scared stiff, Candi wasn't having any of this man's bluster. "Oh my god, are you serious right now? No, that isn't what happened. You could have come over here and asked if the girl that was running through a park without her top was okay, you don't know what happened. But no, you come up threatening me and my little sister with being banned and the police." The guard narrowed his eye, directing his ire towards Candi while Bailey looked to the strong willed girl in panic. "Candi, no we can, like, get in big trouble!" that comment earned a smirk from the middle aged man. "Listen to your little sister girly, now the two of you follow me." The smirk turned into sneer when the strong willed teen didn't want to give ground. "Sir." she looked at his name badge before continuing. "Sir, Mr. Mckinley, I respect that you have a job to do, but you don't understand what happened. The bathing suit top came off on a slide." The words showed respect, but the angry teen's tone was anything but that and the older man was not going to be disrespected. He reached over and grabbed both the blondes by the forearm and started to pull them along. "I am done arguing with the two of you. You want

to tell a story feel free to do it with the police and your parents.”





The holding cell the two were left in was nothing but a small white painted cinder block room with a cheap plastic folding table and matching chairs. The air conditioning in here was set low leaving both the scantily clad prisoners colder than they would have liked. They were left in there by themselves at first to ‘think about what they did’. They sat in silence for a bit, Bailey thinking what he could say to not go to jail when the police arrived and thinking how he should have just run again when the guard showed up, but then he would have just taken Candi and for fuck's sake he shouldn't even be dressed like this out pretending to be a teen girl. It was Candi who broke the silence after seeing how worried Bailey looked. “I'm, umm, sorry, I was just trying to make him stop and think about what really happened and I, umm, like made things worse.” Feeling truly fucked Bailey couldn't figure a way to get himself out of this, but maybe he could at least not have Candi's future be fucked to for being an accessory. Leaning over Bailey put his head on the younger girls shoulder, causing Candi to put a protective arm around Bailey. “You should have just let them take me, you could have gone to tell Ma.. Mommy and your Dad. When, like, he comes back in we will tell them it was me so you can go or at least so the police will let you go.” tilting her head so her cheek rested on the top of Bailey's head Candi tightened her grip giving a side hug. “No, I have never had a friend like you. To me you are more than my best friend. We joke about you being my little sister, and I, like, really think of you that way. My sister and I wont let anything happen to my family without a fight. Okay?” The love in her words washed over Bailey and it made him really wish he had someone like this girl in his life when he was younger. He hated all the girly crap, but she had this purity to her emotions that just got past his defences and it was hard to not think of her as a friend or someone you wanted to help and protect. His own emotions had been out of control and they chose now to rise up, bringing tears to his eyes he couldn't stop, but at least this time he wasn't balling like a child. With a sniffle and wiping a tear from his eye Bailey replied without moving, the two pressing into each other helped fight off some of the cold on

their exposed bodies. “I do totally wish I had you with me growing up as a big sister, but you can’t protect me from this.” this girl was going to be devastated when the truth came out so the least he could do is speak first and make sure this didn’t come back on her.

The next time the door opened a younger man in his late twenties, early thirties stepped into the room and looked at the sisters holding each other looking terrified. He hated having to take a hard line with them, but his boss was adamant saying how they needed the fear of god put in them and how if their parents were just going to let them run around causing trouble and not teaching them to respect authority, he would. They didn’t look like the trouble causing type, unless you were their dad trying to protect them from the wrong sort of men. The two pairs of green eyes looked up to him as he walked in and immediately both started to try and talk at the same time to him and then to each other to tell the other to let them handle this. “Stop, just, stop. One at a time. You, tell me both of your names and your age. ”

“Candace Ann Connors and I’m seventeen, this is Bailey Ann Best, she is...” the guard waved his hand at her. “I got it, okay give me your mom or dad’s phone number and we will see about getting them here.” Both again tried to talk at once, trying to explain what happened and he realized why his boss might have reacted the way he did. The older man was crotchety and two teen girls trying to talk over one another at him could do that. “Okay, okay. Calm down. I just need a phone number. Once your parents get here we can work all this out, I can you are worried. I will try and talk to my boss and tell him you are both sorry, maybe if you apologize to him we can skip the police. Honestly, I’m on your side. If he thinks you are questioning his authority his ego gets bruised, as you two get older you will notice that in some men. If you can apologize, act sincerely I can see if we can just let the two of you go with your parents and skip the police and the ban.

Think the two of you can do that?” Bailey was quick to say yes, he was already pretending and apologizing was a million times better than what he just had to do to get out of a changing booth, but when he said yes Candi said no. “I’m sorry, did you say no?” the guard asked in confusion.

“A girls bathing suit top comes undone on a slide and she rushes off to a changing room is not streaking, and he was just being mean and trying to bully us because of how we look!” her words were biting but all they did was get a heavy sigh in response. Pulling out one of the seats the man sat down across from them. “Okay, first let me introduce myself. My uniform says I’m Baker, but you two can call me John. I’m not sure which one of you is the one in the report and from what I understand you aren’t saying to protect each other and that is fine. The thing is girls, running through a crowded area topless is a crime and when you add just a single kid in the mix it becomes a serious one. Now that said, this should never go that far, but it could. Mckinley can be difficult, but if you apologize he might give in.” Candi looked over to Bailey who looked at her with pleading eyes. Leaning over Candi kissed Bailey on the forehead before responding to the guard. “We will do it, but could we like apologize in front of our parents so they know we did it?” Nodding John smiled at the two girls. “I think my boss would like that even more, let me go write this up and call your parents.”

It was over an hour later when Amanda and Derrick came back to their cabana to dry off and if the girls were back yet. Unlocking the bag Amanda pulled out both of their phones to check to see if anything popped up at the office that needed their attention, and both found a few missed calls and a voice mail from a gruff sounding man.

“This is Mckinley with park security, your daughters were caught streaking through the park, come down to security so we can discuss and see about a police

report.”

“Oh no...” Amanda said as she pulled out the park map to see where security was located, while Derrick clenched his jaw and called his secretary. “Hey.. yeah I am still at the park, it has been mostly a good day, but we ran into a little problem. Could you find out the the contact information for the president of the park and send me a text when you have it, good thank you. No I hope this doesn’t end up being too serious, but reach out to my lawyer too and tell him I might need him. Okay, I will let you know everything once this is cleared up, thank you again.” handing up the phone he looked over at the beautiful woman who was wearing a serious expression. She handed him his shirt before putting on her suit cover over her head. “Time to be adults again I suppose.” Derrick took a deep breath trying to calm himself down and not jump to any conclusions and remember today was supposed to be about fun. “I’m sure it is all a misunderstanding, how about one more for luck?” gone was his clenched jaw, replaced with his warm smile. Rolling her eyes Amanda gave him a peck on the lips, having a hard time denying him. Something about how that smile and how relaxed he looked again, the man knew how to lead and it inspired her to want to follow.

The two girls were escorted by John out into the main area, they could see the first guard they interacted with talking with who the guards thought were their parents. They both had a very serious expression on their face looking none too happy. This entire situation was causing Bailey to lose his composure again, he really hoped apologizing would keep the police out of this, he really didn’t want to spend time in jail or be considered a sex offender. Tears coming unbidden to his eyes Bailey ran forward from the guard and threw his arms around Mandy, making a mental effort to stay in character while his emotions seemed to want the pilot seat more and more. “I’m sorry mommy, I didn’t mean too! It was an accident I swear my top just came off on a slide and I wanted to hide!” Amanda

wrapped her arms around Bailey patting the feminized man gently. Candi walked up to her dad and then looked over to Mckinley with a glare. “Candace, the officer here was just telling me how one of the two of you. Bailey by the sound of it ran through the park topless and then the two of you wouldn’t cooperate with him. Would you mind telling me your side?”

“Wait just a second, I told you what happened. The girls even admitted it and said they were going to apologize when the two of you showed up. I figured that would have been better than a police report getting involved, don’t you?” the guard said looking to Derrick, paying little heed to who he considered to be the wife consoling her little girl. Derrick looked to the man with a measured gaze then back to his daughter. “Go ahead, tell me your side Candace.” Looking back to the guard Candi steeled herself. She never planned to apologize to the blow hard, she just wanted her dad here for help, she knew it was beyond her power to protect Bailey or herself and while she was putting on a brave front for Bailey, the girl was a mess as it was, she was scared too. “We went up on the high slide, Cliff to nowhere they call it. Bailey went down, and I umm.. Was too scared so I went back down the steps. When I got down Bailey was gone and the slide’s lifeguard at the bottom handed me her bathing suit top, saying it came off on the slide or when she splashed into the pool. He like umm apologized for scaring her and said she ran off and pointed me in her direction. So I went that way and found some changing booths and looked inside and found Bailey with another lifeguard who was trying to help her. He said he worked over at the wave pool. Then when we came out the guard came up to us demanding we come with him and said we were going to be banned from the park and going to jail for exposing ourselves and would be considered sex offenders.”

“Thank you princess, I think I have the full picture.” Derrick could see the cracks in his daughters demeanor and how she was a hair away from crying worse than



Bailey. Calmly Derrick looked to the two guards, but focusing on the middle aged Mckinley. "This all sounds serious, I'm going to make a phone call to see if we can have everything cleared up." That response was obviously not to the guards liking. "You go ahead and make your calls if you need, I will be over at the desk here making a few of my own, as you said this is a very serious issue." He stalked away while the other guard gave a half hearted smile and was about to walk away when Amanda called out to him. "Baker, can I ask you a question?" she said, still holding Bailey rocking him gently. "If you were in charge would you handle this situation like this or differently?" looking over his shoulder to his supervisor at the desk making a call and then back to her. "No ma'am, but I can't say anymore. I hope you understand." Amanda nodded letting him know she understood and allowing him to go on his way. A few minutes later Derrick hung up his phone, he wasn't giving off that warm smile like he was earlier, but he no longer looked upset. He motioned for Candace to come over and he took her in a big hug and she finally broke. "Shh, everything is going to be okay. You and Bailey could have handled this better, but you didn't do anything wrong. I'm proud of both of you and I'm sorry you had to go through this, everything will be okay."

Mckinley had a smug look on his face knowing an officer would be done here shortly, he didn't really think anything would come of it, but a police report should scare the girls into showing proper respect next time. While waiting for an officer to arrive his cell phone started to vibrate in his pants and he was surprised to see the park's president calling him. When he got off the cell phone he frantically called the dispatch number back for the police and then typed something up before heading over to the waiting family. "It appears there was an error... and I need to apologize to your daughters for scaring them. We here in security do our best to keep the park safe and may have been over zealous in our efforts. I'm sorry for the inconvenience this has caused all of you. For causing the disturbance in your day I would like to direct you to the customer service counter



near the front of the park, they would like to try and make this up to you all.” The speech sounded forced as it came from a man that was obviously used to getting his way. Stepping away from his daughter Derrick held out his hand to shake, he pumped the mans hand once with a firm but not an intimidating grip. “Thank you for that, I speak from experience when I say it is hard to apologize when you believe you were doing the right thing. I honestly wish you the best of luck in your future.” Stepping back away from the guard Derrick put one hand on Candace's back and the other on Amanda's as the group walked out of the security room.

When the group stepped into the sun and away from the door Derrick looked at the two girls. “That is all over, everything will be fine. If something like this happens again Bailey just try to stay in the pool until the lifeguard can help you, if he doesn't notice you need help just call out to him. I can only imagine how scared you were and that is why you ran, but try to remember it is okay to ask for help. Candace I like that you were standing up for others and trying to help, but you have to try to remember to start with respect to those with authority even if you think they don't deserve it, and once they feel you have acknowledged them, then you can discuss, but not argue your point. Now both of you, this advise wont help you all the time. I promise you if you ask for help from those around and start with showing respect you will get out of more situations than not. Now lets go see what they have for us at customer service and then we can all get some ice cream, and I think you both earned the treat and can ignore your diet for the rest of the day, just think of all the calories you have and will burn today.” while Derrick talked to the girls she just watched and smile at how easy it looked for him to wave away their worries and frame a bad situation as a lesson for the future. Bailey on the other hand mostly just mostly thanked the heavens to have gotten out of that situation intact. He wasn't sure what this man had done to get that guy to not only let them off, but apologize and wondered just how much influence he really had. The last thought brought a dark cloud over him as he

wondered what could this guy do if he found out the truth. Bailey still wasn't paying attention when he was guided over to customer service, the lady behind the counter was saying something when he was brought out of his funk hearing his name.

"Come on Bailey go stand behind the counter and smile for a photo" Candi was saying to him and nudging him forward. After his photo was taken she got one two, then both were handed a plastic card with a lanyard. On his it read Bailey Ann Connors-Best, season pass - minor and had a red border around a photo of himself smiling. Candi held up her pass to Bailey when she looked at it. "Oh look they put our names together, they must have thought we really were sisters!" Bailey groaned looking down at his. "That is because you keep calling me your little sister, and they put me as a minor, I'm an adult." the comment came out as a whine that caused Candi to giggle. "Of course you are, I'm seventeen and I'm the older sister, remember?" Bailey just rolled his eyes causing the teen girl to laugh some more. He considered telling the lady about the mistake, but he knew it wouldn't matter, after Friday this could all just be a memory.

Stepping away from the booth the four of them headed to the line for the big waffle cone ice cream stand while Derrick told them everything they got compensated for. The summer passes won't come in handy for Candace and I, but that can be a fun activity for you two to have mother daughter time. They tried to refund us the ticket prices, but when I told them we won the tickets they gave us some in park credit. So it looks like food and maybe a little light shopping for a souvenir is on them." Amanda smiled at everyone before adding. "They also suggested and we agree, that one of us should accompany each of you for the rest of the day. Just in case McKinley is around looking for a reason." Bailey wondered if suggesting just leaving would work or go over like a lead balloon when Candi had a mischievous look in her eye. "That sounds fun, I want to go with you and

Bailey can go with Daddy!” she said, giving Amanda a hug.

### **Chapter 37**

“Here let me get that for you sweetie.” Amanda said as she wiped off some of the chocolate ice cream from Bailey's chin near the corner of his mouth. Bailey gave her a look but she only smiled in return. The frozen treat was the best part of the horrible day so far and her doting on him didn't change that, and he knew she was getting some enjoyment out of pretending she had a daughter, so he figured he could give her a little and smiled at her in return. When everyone was done she could see Candi was bouncing her leg, full of energy and ready to go while Derrick looked a little sleepy and Bailey looked content to just sit in the shade under the umbrella. “Okay, I see some of us are ready for some fun. Let us go apply some more sunscreen before we have some fun.”

After a short stop back at the cabana for another round of sunscreen on the three pale individuals the group split up, much to Bailey's chagrin he was with Derrick. When they were alone Derrick looked over at the blonde teen and smiled at her, thinking about a frown he saw on her face earlier when looking at the dress cover for her bathing suit after swapping with Candace. “Bailey, I didn't ask you before if it was okay if I call you princess like I was with Candace and your mom, I meant to ask you earlier when you didn't seem happy. You have had a hard enough day and I wouldn't like to add to that. What would you like me to call you?” their time together had just started and Bailey was already hating it. He didn't want to offend the guy considering everything that was on the line, and he really didn't want to be nice to the man that was hitting on his girlfriend right in front of him, while he could do nothing about it. “You umm Bailey is fine, but like you can call me princess if you like, Mommy calls me that sometimes.” Bailey really didn't want the degrading term to be used, but if he called him by name and Candi princess she might say something and he didn't want to set her off on something.

Derrick was glad to hear she enjoyed the moniker, even if she did seem apprehensive to hear it from him and figured they just needed to get to know one another a little better. He wasn't sure how a long distance relationship could work with Mandy, but he did know he needed the approval of her daughter for anything to happen.

"Tell me princess, where to first? The wave pool, some slides, the lazy river?" The wave pool was out, not wanting to see that life guard from earlier. The slides would be best Bailey thought, just not the last one he went on, once was more than enough after what happened. "Maybe like some more slides, the last one didn't go so well, but umm you know I can be on my own. You can totally go spend time with Candi." shaking his head Derrick gave the girl a sad little smile. "Afraid not, we can't trust that security guard not to find a reason and it looks like we have one little problem here that you did not notice." Derrick said pointing to the id badge around Bailey's neck. "Seems they put you down as a minor, so you need to be accompanied by an adult. No problem with that though, we get that taken care of the next time we meet up with your mom or I can tell them I'm your dad and have it changed." Going back up to the desk and convincing a teenager that he was an adult while looking the way he did was not something Bailey wanted to do, or have this guy claim to be his father. "No, that is like okay and stuff. What girl doesn't lie about being younger." that comment made Derrick laugh. "Sure enough Bailey, sure enough. Let's head off and have some fun then." Derrick said, ushering them off to the closest water slide, though on the way and in line it seemed to Bailey that he sadly wanted to get to know his daughter's friend.

"Candace tells me the two of us have a few things in common. Like Candace you are secretly a bit of a nerd with superheroes and Lord of the Rings and how we both enjoy riding." Looking up to the older man Bailey nodded, it was much more

mainstream now to like super heroes now that Marvel had dominated the box office, but Lord of the Rings was a tougher sell. “Yeah like the movies were good, I always loved Aragorn, how he is an outsider that becomes the leader of men. Viggo did such a good job and had the perfect look too, and did you know he loves horses. He even kept his horse from the movie after it had surgery.” to Derrick the comments coming from a teen girl sounded more like she had a crush than just talking about an actor she liked. “And like yeah used to love riding. My dad would take me out all the time, it was our time together. He taught me to ride and how to take care of our horse Cherry, but she is gone now. My dad had to like sell her to pay for medical bills before the end, I umm really haven't gone riding since.” by the end talking about Cherry and thinking of the illness that took his parents away Bailey was holding back tears. Putting a hand on Bailey’s shoulder Derrick gave a little squeeze. “It's okay princess, I’m sure you will be able to ride again soon. Just remember everything he taught you and you will never be without your dad. Through his lessons he will live on through you.” Bailey just nodded, not trusting himself to keep it together if they stayed on the topic too much longer. “Candace isn’t much of a rider, though she loves feeding the horses apples and treats. It has been almost two years now, but she fell off the saddle, I caught her, but she isn’t big on being up high. I used to clean out stalls in the summers and in return the stables I worked at let me ride, back when I was in high school. Shoveling shit for free riding lessons wasn’t so bad in hindsight.” The idea of Mega Corps South West Regional Manager shoveling shit was an amusing one to Bailey. “Care about smiling when talking about shit, might give someone the wrong idea.” Bailey teased.

After about three slides, one that they rode twice Bailey had to admit he was having fun, so long as he could stay focused and keep from remembering how he looked. Derrick as a romantic rival or as someone he had to treat as an adult and him not one was infuriating, but as just another guy... Bailey could see himself

drinking a beer and watching a movie with. The conversation kept slipping away from the fun topic and back to him wanting to get to know Bailey. "Tell me what is one thing you always wanted to do, but never did or could? For me it is skydiving, I'm not afraid of heights like Candace, but the idea of jumping out of a plane when it is perfectly fine seems a bit to much, yet the thrill of being in freefall sounds amazing." Derrick gave such an adrenaline masculine answer Bailey figured he should give a girly one like he was expecting, something he was sure Candi would be into. Thinking for a second while they waited in line for another line Bailey was trying to come up with something good, the pause making Derrick wonder if she was considering if she should trust him with the knowledge or not. "Dancing, like when I was little I wanted to be a ballerina." Bailey wasn't sure if he could have given a more typical girly response than that and by the smile on the guys face he seemed to have bought it. "Aww, that is sweet. I'm sure you would make a beautiful ballerina. My Candace could never do anything like that, poor girl just isn't coordinated enough for it. She once failed for tryouts for cheerleading, wish she had a friend like you around to console her that day." Bailey let out sigh, it was somehow worse he chose something even his bubbly daughter didn't do.

After that slide the two stopped off to use the restroom and it seemed Derrick needed a bit more time than Bailey. Hanging out on the side of the building waiting Bailey closed his eyes trying to keep the events of the horrible day, and week from piling up on him and pushing them from his thoughts. While doing so Bailey was interrupted by a pair of male voices. "What do we have here, a sexy little lady taking a nap?" Opening his eyes Bailey saw one larger male standing over him, his arm lending on the wall and him leaning down close to Bailey blocking his way forward and view of the bathrooms, while the other stood to his side, both looked to be late teens early twenties. "Just get lost, I don't want to deal with kids." Bailey was tired and figured if he just stopped pretending to be the

ditzy girl and be rude for once things would be different, but even without trying anymore he was too used to talking like a girl. "Here that, she thinks we are kids, how about we go over to the bushes or into one of the changing rooms and we can show you how much of men we really are." The one looming over Bailey said reaching down to grab Bailey's wrist. "No.. let go of me asshole!" Bailey cried out as the larger male started to pull Bailey further back from the line of sight of the rest of the park. "Get off me!" Bailey was panicking at this point, these two were literally pulling him to a secluded spot planing on raping him, he punched and kicked but between the two he couldn't get away. Bailey was pushed to the ground now around a bend, he wasn't sure if no one could hear him or no one cared. The situation suddenly changed when he saw Derrick moving up behind the smaller of the two men grabbing him by the back of his hair and tossing him into a bench. "Huh?" was all the second male got as he turned to look at the noise before a large hand clamped around his throat and pressed his body to the back of the building pinning him there and cutting off his flow of air. "You two shit stains pretending to be human's will listen to me. When I let go the two of you are going to run, if I see either of you again this encounter will feel like a pleasant memory. Clear?" the guy he was pinning had his eyes bulging but he managed to nod. When the grip was gone he fell to the floor coughing and as fast as he could grabbed his friend who seemed dazed and got away as fast as he could.

Derrick bent down to help Bailey to her feet she looked at him still stricken with panic and tears welling in her eyes and started to just heavy sob. Derrick wrapped his arms around Bailey trying to comfort her and wishing Mandy was here. Bailey wept and wept, his mind reeling at what just happened and kept happening. The first day he ended up kissing and making out with a man, then later having that same guys dick in his mouth. Each of the thoughts brought heavier and heavier crying and out right wailing. Today he gave a titty fuck and was almost dragged off to be raped, he was sure they would going to find out the truth and everything



fall apart. Once the truth came out Derrick wasn't going to protect him from the security guard and after what happened earlier the cops would absolutely be called and.. And now after seeing how Derrick could handle himself physically Bailey didn't even want to consider what he would do to him for being around his daughter, pretending to be another girl. Pulling away from Derrick Bailey leaned onto the wall and heaved dryly for a second before throwing up the contents of his stomach, letting loose the ice cream that tasted much better earlier.

With that out Bailey breathed heavily and looked to Derrick who was pulling out his phone from his pocket, it looked like it was covered in a plastic bag that they sold at the park to protect phones from the water. "No, don't call Ma... don't call Mommy. Please.. Don't tell anyone what just happened!" Derrick could still see the fear mixed with embarrassment in the girl. He knew many victims blamed themselves or feared reprisal. "Bailey, honey it is okay. You aren't in any trouble, that wasn't your fault. We can get the security to arrest them or at least ban them from the park." Bailey shook his head enough that some of this blonde hair pulled from his already loosening braid. "No, no one please.. I can't have anyone know. Not even Candi, please... don't tell anyone." Bailey begged the man, the last thing he wanted was for others to know what happened to him. Let alone his girlfriend, she was having fun pretending to have a daughter but he didn't think she would respect him after what almost happened, he knew he wouldn't respect a guy that let that happen to them. "If you are sure, it can be our secret. I disagree, but I will respect your wishes. Now come here for another hug, I think you could use one or three." moving forward Bailey let himself be pulled into a big embrace and as much as he didn't want Derrick to hug him, it was reassuring to be held by someone that literally saved him.

## **Chapter 38**

Candi was quick to take Amanda's hand and head off into the park. "I like haven't

done any of the slides yet, I umm was too afraid to do the cliff slide. Maybe we can skip that one, if that is okay.” Candi said looking up at the tall slide coming over the tree line. “We can do whatever you like dear, I am just happy to spend some time with you. Tell me did Bailey leave you behind so she could go on it?” looking over at Amanda Candi gave a small ashamed smile. “Umm, no she tried to calm my nerves, but when I got to the top I just couldn’t. You know that feeling you get when you fall? I was kind of getting that just looking down and ran down the stairs when Bailey wasn’t looking. She was being so nice to try and help build me up and make me feel brave like she is. I have never had a friend like her before.” Amanda gave a little squeeze to the teenagers hand to show her support, happy to hear her Bailey was building this girl up. Bailey wasn’t a bad person, but building others up didn’t usually fit into his personality. Maybe seeing things from the other side has really opened him up, and why he wasn’t afraid to show his feelings and cry in front of others.

“Tell you what, there is a foam mat slide over this way and we can loop around and do the slide your father and I did earlier. On the way over you can tell me more about yourself, from what I have seen you are already brave and outgoing. Your father tells me you have your own youtube channel that generates income, I hope you know how amazing that is. And if you are doing something amazing, that means Candace Ann Connors is amazing, does it not?” the comment brought a smile to her face and caused her to blush a little. “According to my pass I’m Candace Ann Connors-Best. The best shows how modest I am and that for at least here I can have a mom and a dad.” Amanda thought this girl was just too precious, and was sure she was a handful when she wanted to get her way, but right now her goal seemed to win over her heart, and the pretty teen was doing just that. “The last name can be a burden, for as long as you have it try to live up to it. Before being the best Candace, what are some things that you are not good

at or things you wish could be better at?”

The two got to the line for the simple slide and each grabbed one of the blue foam mats. “Well you already know about the heights, but I am also not very coordinated for things like cheerleading and that is okay I guess, I have trouble with my grades sometimes and they have requirements, but it would have been like nice to make the team. What I’m like trying to get better at though is softball! I was able to play in a group outside of school for fast pitch softball and it was so fun, Daddy even said he would love to coach if he had the free time, but well you know. I’m just so happy he could come to the games. I’m like not too good like some of the other girls, but he said this summer he will help me so I might be able to make the starting lineup, that would be totally amazing!” Amanda watched her talking and gave a beaming smile, the more excited she got the faster she was talking. “Too bad you are not staying longer, while I never did softball. My sister played it for years, she was good from what I remember. I spent most of my time playing tennis and golf.” Candi’s face lit up hearing how Megan was good at her favorite sport, but it turned to a sour look at the mention of golf. “Ick, golf just seems so boring. Daddy does it now and then with coworkers or people he needs to make a deal with, but it just seems I dunno, not something fun.”

“Well Princess Candace, everyone has different ideas of fun.” Amanda teased her a little using her full time. “But tell me, do you like playing mini golf?” pursing her lips Candi looked to Amanda not sure if she wanted to concede the point, but reluctantly nodded. “I learned golf from my dad, it was time just the two of us had together. I am sure you can understand growing to like something like that, but I have not had a chance to play in over a year with how busy I have been.” she also thought of how Bailey said it was like watching grass grow and if she wanted to go play she could, but he would just be at the club house drinking, not exactly her idea of spending time together. Candi gave Amanda a hug and pulled back with a

big smile on her face. "Maybe Daddy and I can stay longer, that way you and him can go golfing and Aunt Megan can like totally give me some tips on playing softball. One week with you and Bailey just like isn't enough." leaning over Amanda gave the girl a kiss on the top of her head as she thought of spending more time with her and Derrick. "That would be nice, but your dad has a lot of his plate. Now what is this about Aunt Megan?" Candi told her all about the mall trip and the different things they each bought. When she was telling her about what Bailey got, Amanda covered her mouth, it was precious thinking of her Bailey the way she looked that day holding all the different things and telling the stories. "I can see why my sister is so taken with you after you included her, that was a sweet thing to do." Candi tilted her head at that and looked puzzled. "Why wouldn't we?" The question was so simple and yet in it gave Amanda a better understanding of how this young woman saw others around her.

The two continued to talk as they moved about the park enjoying different slides and just having a good time together when Candi stopped them both and look back up to the tallest slide. "Do you think you could try that one with me, I don't know if I can like do it. But I want to try again, that way at lunch I can tell Bailey I was able to overcome my fear like she said I could." Nodding to her Amanda led the way to a slide that she would have liked to turn down going on, but it would be a little difficult to say so now.

When getting in line the two encountered a mother with her child who looked like she was collecting from the line he was too small to be in. He looked at the pair and smiled "Pretty!" the little man said to them. "Sorry about him, but your and your daughter are lovely." Both Amanda and Candi smiled at the comment and thanked her, not seeing a reason to correct her, but Candi knelt down to eye level with the boy. "If you think I'm pretty you should see mom here when she has both her daughters, my sister is just as pretty as me." the child smiled at Candi before

the mother said her goodbyes. “My other daughter huh?” Amanda questioned. “Well if Bailey is my little sister, and this pass says Best on it. For at least today you can be my mom. Is that okay?” giving Candi a lopsided smile Amanda needed to make sure she tempered the girl. “Sweetie, you have to remember that come Saturday you and your dad will be headed back home to California. But for today, you can be my second daughter.” Amanda said the last part when she saw the crestfallen look Candi had gotten like she was being reminded that happiness can’t last forever.

Soon with a little encouragement and reassurance Candi was able to go down the slide, facing her fears and forcing Amanda to do the same though she didn’t have the luxury of someone telling her it would all be okay. At the bottom Candi hugged Amanda fiercely full of excitement and pride. “Oh my god, I like did it! I did it! Thank you, like so much. No way could I have done that on my own, oh my god I can’t wait to tell Bailey! Do you think we could meet up for lunch?” Nodding Amanda glanced up to the sun shining down from overhead. “I think that is a wonderful idea, I for one feel like we a free meal should be the next thing we do.”

## **Chapter 39**

Bailey sat down at the booth with everyone else looking down at the strawberry and walnut salad in front of him trying to think why he had ordered it. It just seemed like what he was supposed to order. Letting out a sigh he popped a slice of strawberry in his mouth with the plastic fork before placing it down on the plate. This salad was miles better than the smoothie from this morning, but he just didn’t feel like eating. Amanda saw Bailey looking down at his plate lost in thought, probably starving after a day in the sun and hating himself for choosing to diet now.. Herself, Amanda corrected. “Sweetie, why not get something else or even a piece of chicken from the counter, you are being extra active today. More food is good for you.” Bailey looked up into the beautiful blue eyes of his

girlfriend and current mom. “No, it's like okay. I’m not hungry anyhow.” Bailey said pushing around a strawberry on his plate. When Amanda went to retort Derrick put his hand on top of hers. “She has had a rough day. She should eat, but skipping one meal isn’t going to hurt her.” turning her hand over Amanda held hands briefly with Derrick before turning to her own food.

Candi on the other hand eat her chicken Caesar salad in maybe the most unlady like fashion Bailey had seen her do anything. With only a few bites left she looked up from her plate to Bailey, their green eyes meeting as the teen smiled. “Oh my god, I am like so hungry and you are totally making me look bad! That like isn't even fair, I’m almost done and I want your food too!” raising an eyebrow at the whining girl Bailey slid his plate closer to her. “Oh my gosh, you are the worst little sister.” the teasing at least got Bailey to crack a smile and pull him out of his own sorrow. Candi plucked a strawberry from the plate and bit into it before sticking her tongue out at Bailey. For a reply Bailey touched his index finger to some of the strawberry sauce on the salad and tapped his ring finger to Candi’s nose. “You did not just put that on me!” Candi said wiping her face with her napkin. The interaction brought smiles to Derrick and Amanda, so long as the girls didn’t get too loud she was happy to see them enjoying themselves. When they calmed down Candi was all too happy to tell her bestie about her adventures. “I like totally conquered my fear of heights and went down the same slide as you!” Smiling at her Bailey gave her a sideways hug while they sat next to one another in the booth. “You go girl, but you conquered it huh? Does that mean you will be going on the slide again?” the question made Candi’s face go a little pale. “Well... baby steps, I made a step to conquering my fear!” her voice started off soft and increased in volume as she got more sure of herself. “What were you and Daddy up to, while I was seeing what it was like to be a Best?”

Bailey looked up to Derrick and then down at the table, wringing his hands under

it thinking about how powerless he felt earlier and how easily Derrick took care of them. “We were having fun talking about nerdy things. Bailey here is a big fan of Captain America and Aragorn in Lord of the Rings. Your little princess has good taste Mandy.” for once Bailey didn’t even care that he was being called princess, he had saved him from an awkward conversation that he really didn’t want to have and the small nod Derrick gave him, he knew he was doing it on purpose. The more he thought about what happened and what has been happening the less Bailey wanted to talk to Mommy... Mandy, he corrected himself. It was getting harder to say one thing and still think of her as another, just a few more days and this could all come to an end. Though for today he wasn’t sure if he could hold himself together if Mandy or Candi asked him the wrong question. “Umm like yeah I do have good taste, and it is nice to have someone appric...” Bailey stumbled on the word remembering he isn’t supposed to be using anything bigger words in character. “Well.. umm someone like what I do. Is it okay if Mr. Connors and I spend more time just the two of us, I umm its like nice to have someone who reminds me of my dad around.” glancing over at Derrick, Amanda smiled. Bailey had been a lot more open as of late with the two of them, and she was sure the Connors influence is why he was so much more free with his emotions instead of bottling them up like in the past. “You two can play Daddy, Daughter and we will play Mommy, Daughter. I am enjoying spending time with Candi even if she is not a fan of golf. Is that okay with you?” she asked looking across the table. “Oh like, sure that sounds great and we can like be together for the fireworks at night!”

Before they split up the group had another round of sunscreen, this time Bailey at least got his girlfriend to rub the lotion into him. When the two women left Derrick took one of Bailey’s hands in his and put his other under her chin to make her look up to him. “Are you going to be okay? We can call them back if you like, I will be here with you. Or you can go off with your friend instead of



spending time with an old man like me.” giving a small smile Bailey shook his head and wished it was easier to hate him instead of him feeling like he can trust the man. “No, I umm. I feel safe with you. Even if you are an old man.” moving his hand from Bailey’s chin Derrick pulled the shorter girl in for a hug. “I promise I will not let anything happen to you while I am around, and what you said at lunch about me reminding you of your dad meant a lot to me. You look a bit drained, how about we get some rafts and float around the lazy river and you can tell me about him and Cherry?” pulling back Bailey nodded before walking off with him

Before the group knew it the sun had set and they were all gathered together in their cabana watching the sky explode in lights. The fireworks seemed to explode around the sky anywhere in the park, the show was more extravagant than the small show at the picnic earlier in the week and this time the small group sat much more comfortably together. Derrick was laying back in a lounging chair, with Amanda sitting in the seat between his legs and leaning back into him. While the girls sat next to one another looking up into the sky leaning on each other, both drained from the sun and the emotions of the day. Out of the corner of his eye Bailey saw the adults move and saw Derrick Lean over Mandy and kiss her. A spark of anger rose, but he felt just too drained to kindle it. Candi must have seen what he was looking at because he felt her hug him. “Isn’t that like perfect!” she whispered to Bailey. Turning to look at her the two were maybe an inch apart looking at one another. Putting on the best fake smile he could muster. “So perfect.”

With the fireworks display over, the group took the time to change into some traveling clothes and out of their wet bathing suits before making their way to the car, both girls climbing into the back. When they pulled out of the parking lot Amanda looked back to ask the girls if they enjoyed their day she saw both of

them leaning on each other and sleeping holding hands. “Aww, that might be the cutest thing I have seen in a while.” Amanda said snapping a picture with her phone and sending it to Derrick and her sister. “They had a busy day full of ups and downs, I think they earned a little nap on the way home, now how about you Princess Mandy. Did you have a good day?” Derrick said reaching over to take her hand, but keeping his eyes on the darkened road. “No day can be perfect, that trip to security today was not pleasant time.” Amanda said glancing at Derrick then back to the two in the back seat. “I would still say today was a good day. Plenty of happy memories we can all share. How many times do you think we will be able to end a day with fireworks while you are in town?” with a glance to the side Derrick pulled Amanda’s hands to his lips and gave it a light kiss. “If I gave you a line about seeing fireworks every time I kissed you, would you believe me?” pursing her lips Amanda looked at Derrick as he was being a little smug, but playful and then thought of how it made her feel when they kissed under the stars and fireworks less than an hour ago. With a final glance to the back seat she felt a little bad, but she had to admit how she felt. “I do not know about fireworks Mr. Connors, but I know we both feel something.”



Wearing his warm smile and only glancing to the beautiful woman next to him Derrick was happy for the day. Some bad things happened, but in the end it was a good day. He felt closer to Amanda and her daughter, in fact Bailey seemed to be more at peace around him. Amanda had already told him she wouldn't pursue a long distance relationship, but he could try to make the district manager promotion move her to his home area instead of Nevada if she would be willing, though Mega Corp didn't always act quickly and the actual promotion could take a while. He wasn't sure what to really do, he did know she was the first woman since his wife past that he was really interested in. "Say, you don't have to answer if you don't want to. That district manager position that you are trying to earn. If you had the position required you to move out of Nevada, would you still be interested?" Amanda's phone beeped and she looked down at her sister's reply to the image.

Megan: I hope you had a good day, you deserve a break after all you have done. That photo is precious and I just might frame it and send it to Candi for her birthday.

Amanda: It was a good day, the girls had a lot of fun.

Turning off the screen Amanda looked back to Derrick. "Leaving my sister would be hard, but I have worked hard to get where I am. If it is the right job, then I would move so long as it was not somewhere too cold like New York where headquarters is." her being willing to move was the answer Derrick was hoping for and would make a call tomorrow to see if it was even an option, He didn't want to give up on this wonderful woman without a fight and considering the girls seemed to get along so well with them and were seemingly best friends right away it was worth a shot. People said he was personable, but he could say he never made a best friend as quickly as Candace, though maybe she just saw

something the same special thing he saw in the Bests.

“Another question, I picked up that you tend to not use contractions when you talk. Why is that?” tilting her head from one side to the other thinking how best to answer. “I can use them, but it is mostly a habit now. When I first started at Mega Corp I saw the culture and how someone could only get a head with their feminine wiles as it were, the culture is not exactly a welcoming one for a strong woman. I had a friend that started with me and she was subject to some heavy sexual harassment. HR mostly told her she was being sensitive and taking things out of proportion. She got a lawyer and because of our contract she had to go to mediation first, there she was told that she was openly flirting with most of the male staff. The truth was, she was only being friendly and that is how she was treated for it. Talking the way I do can make me sound smarter to some, but it also comes across as a little cold and not familiar. It discourages some men from making advances. Not all though, like a certain regional manager who put his hand on my shoulder the first day we met.”

“Did I do that, oh. I’m sorry. Guess I should retake some of those seminars we hold a few times a year for harassment too.” Derrick contemplated what she said and how the boys were acting towards Bailey earlier in the day. “I will try to do better, women should not be afraid or feel threatened in the workplace.” she knew what he meant, but felt like digging a little bit, so Amanda raised an eyebrow and looked at him as if he could see the gesture while concentrating on the road. “Just the workplace?” Derrick rubbed his jaw and then just looked to the side into her beautiful blue eyes not saying a word. “A man that knows when to stop digging, my last boyfriend would have just kept going.” saying that struck Amanda as odd to think of the person in the back seat as her ex-boyfriend even if that was the story they were using. After being with Derrick for the week, when this was all over the two of them would have to sit down for a talk. She was sure

he had grown a lot this week and if they were to continue together he was going to need to keep up that empathy and not slide back.

Getting back to the apartment Amanda looked in the back and gently shook Bailey's knee. "Bailey honey, time to wake up, we are home." The attempt to wake Bailey had no affect and Derrick only smiled and held a hand up to indicate that it was okay. "I got her, don't worry." getting out of the car Derrick opened the passenger side and unbuckled Bailey before hoisting her into his grasp. Carrying another person, even one that was only five foot six couldn't be described as an easy task, but he handled it well enough. The jostling brought Bailey out of his deep sleep, but still had no idea what was going on as he kept his eyes closed and enjoyed being carried like when he was little. The strong arms holding him reminded him of his dad when he pulled him from the saddle or took him from the car after being out too late. Sleepily Candi followed them back into the apartment, yawning and ready to get back to sleep after what felt like a long day.

Amanda opened the door to the dark apartment and flicked on the kitchen light before clearing a path for Derrick to put Bailey into bed. As Bailey felt the bed comfort him and the warm embrace start to leave he smiled and rolled over putting his arm over the stuffed bear. "Thanks Daddy." he said thinking of his own father and mimicking Candi after hearing her use the word over the last few days. "Good night princess." Derrick replied kissing Bailey on the forehead and pulling the covers over her after Amanda got the wedges off her feet. Closing the bedroom door behind her to let Bailey sleep in peace she smiled looking at Derrick, the scene that just played out before her made her so happy and it only got better when the sleepy Candi gave her a hug. "Good night Miss Best, do you think you could still be my friend when we leave?" wiping a tear that came to her eye she returned the hug. "Of course dear, I would be proud to call you a friend to



both you and your dad.”

## **Chapter 40**

Bailey opened his eyes and got out of bed feeling the compression of the corset around his body and the height of the heels on his feet. A glance at the mirror on the back of the room decorated for a teenage girl and saw a pretty blonde girl, her makeup done up and wearing a black over bust corset, tiny black panties, thigh high stockings and impossibly high heels. Instead of thoughts of why he looked like this his mind went to why he was awake. The sound of Mandy moaning caught his attention and immediately revved up his arousal. Stepping forward he opened the bedroom door and walked into what used to be his and Mandy’s room. Laying atop the bed he saw his girlfriend dolled up just like he was, with her hand down the front of her panties touching herself, before letting out a soft moan and whispering the name Derrick.

“No, you don’t need him. I’m your boyfriend Mandy and I’m right here!” he said, moving to the foot of the bed. The moaning stopped and Mandy smiled. “There she is, you can come join me if you call me mommy.” Bailey shook his head “No, I’m a man, not your daughter!” he said, stomping his heeled foot. Mandy’s face went back to one of bliss as she continued to move her fingers under her panties. “Too bad, only my daughter can join me.. Don’t you want to join me?” Feeling himself get hornier and hornier Bailey climbed onto the bed. “I do Mommy.”

Crawling between her legs Bailey started to pleasure Mandy with his mouth, the dream logic taking no consideration for where the panties went. “That feels good baby, but it isn’t what Mommy needs.” Stopping what he was doing Bailey looked up suddenly feeling worried. “What does Mommy need?” Placing one hand on Bailey’s cheek, Mandy smiled. “Mommy needs a cock.” Nodding Bailey went to reach down to his own lacy black panties when she stopped him. “No baby, you



don't have a cock. You are a girl, remember? But maybe you want a man's cock too?" Panic washed over Bailey as he felt the front of his panties not feeling his own dick, it wasn't tucked away, it just wasn't there. "Mommy will spoil you, how about you get a new Daddy and fucked at the same time. Mommy doesn't mind sharing." Bailey wanted to scream no, but in the room walked Derrick fully naked smiling at the two women on the bed dressed sexy and ready for him.

"How about we have some fun with your Mom princess?" Derrick said, smiling as his hard dick pointed Bailey. Bailey went to flee, but just down the hall he could see Megan in the dark smiling. She was waiting for Bailey to mess up so she could ruin his relationship and beyond her at the front door waiting for him was Officer Cooper, ready to arrest Bailey if he saw him as a man. So instead he looked back to Mandy and then Derrick. "I am Daddy, I want to have some fun." Derrick was then laying between him and Mandy, leaning over and kissing his girlfriend before turning back and doing the same to him. Bailey's hand was moved to Derrick's hard cock while he went back to kissing his girlfriend. Bailey looked away from the sight of Derrick kissing the woman he loved and down to the rigid member than his hand was rubbing up and down. "I always wanted to fuck a mother and daughter at the same time." Derrick said as Mandy came down and ran her tongue the hard dick before smiling at Bailey. "You can do it too, suck Daddy's cock, do it for Mommy." Bailey didn't want too, but he couldn't leave the room and he didn't want to lose Mandy so down he went, taking only the tip of Derrick's dick in his mouth. The entire thing being way too big for him, much larger than his own. "That's my girl, you know I always hated giving blow jobs, but you always loved them. Now you can have them whenever you want." Bailey could feel Derrick's hand on the back of his head pushing him down, more and more on the huge member. With his mouth full Bailey screamed, he didn't want any of this. He was just horny and wanted to be with Mandy, not lose his manhood.



Bailey's eyes snapped open and sat up in bed. He was in his own room, with no light coming in from under the door or the blinds. A look at the clock on the nightstand told him it was three in the morning. He was still wearing the clothes he left the park in, but he could feel the tuck kit had failed at some point as his raging hard on pressed against it pushing on the sticky material. Reaching below the skirt Bailey removed the kit and with it sprang his dick to its full height. Bailey wanted to believe it was just morning wood and not a product of his dream, god he hoped it wasn't a product of his dream. With the pills he had been taking to keep erections from happening to give himself away he felt like he really needed this, especially after a dream where he didn't have it at all. Taking himself in one hand Bailey reached over to the night stand for his laptop. Opening a browser he went to go to one of his favorite sites when he saw the site blocked and a warning on the screen. "I hate that woman..." A glance back to his hard dick and then to his computer Bailey opened up one of the videos Megan saved to the computer. He didn't like the idea of a PoV porn from the woman's perspective, but at least he could see something. With the video playing Bailey started to give himself a hand job. The video wasn't much to his liking, but between it and trying to pretend it was Mandy and him in the video he was able to cum, using his own panties to hold his mess. Putting the laptop back where it came from Bailey layed back down and drifted back to sleep thinking he only had to do this for a few more days.

## **Chapter 41**

Slowly waking up Bailey looked down to the stuffed bear he was holding with a bit of disgust, he didn't remember it being in bed with him last night. Dropping it to the floor he got up and stretched his arms and popped his back. Seeing the bedroom door slightly ajar he was sure Mandy had come into the room and was the source of the bear's migration to the bed. Stepping out of the room he didn't hear anyone about and a glance at the time told him that he missed seeing Mandy

before work. With a yawn Bailey headed to the kitchen to enjoy some coffee, but saw the pot empty. “Mommy must have woken up late today.” Bailey snapped his mouth shut and made a sour face as if he could taste the word ‘Mommy’ and hated the flavour. While the coffee pot percolated Bailey turned around and leaned on the counter crossing his arms across his chest and looked down at his fake tits. “Two more days and the only tits I will be seeing are on my girlfriend and my laptop.” smiling to himself something out of place caught his eye when he looked up. On the table was a piece of paper with some writing on it. Stepping around the kitchen counter Bailey sat at the table picking it up.

Good morning sweetie,

You looked like sleeping beauty this morning, so I did not wish to wake you. Tonight we are going to be having guests over, so the two of us will be making dinner for the Connors so they can have a home cooked meal while in town. While I am at work, you are going to do some chores to make sure everything looks nice for them. Today sweep, mop the floors, wash/dry/iron one load of laundry, dust and make sure your bedroom looks presentable.

Have a good day princess, love you!

“Arg..” Bailey complained as he tossed the note back to the table. “Fucking Megan, it is her fault she is treating me like some teenager.” Pushing his untidy hair from his face Bailey got up to get some office when the front door opened and in stepped Megan. Bailey turned and just glared at her. “Do you just show up to ruin my day when you hear me say your name?” he said grumpily to the older woman. “Good morning my darling niece, is that any way to speak to your favorite Aunt? Now come here and give Auntie a hug hello.” Bailey could tell she wasn’t asking so with a sigh he shuffled over and gave Megan a hug. Pulling back

after the hug Megan held Bailey at arms length. “Sweetheart, have you not showered yet?” Glowering at Megan as she held his shoulders he considered a few choice words. “Not yet, and what are you doing here?”

Letting go of Bailey and walking past him Megan placed a bag on the counter and smiled over at the coffee brewing and got out a mug, not answering Bailey till she was ready to pour herself a mug. “Well, I was going to see about removing those prosthetics on your chest. But you haven't exactly made me feel welcome. Maybe I should leave.” The idea of getting these things off earlier than expected gave Bailey a spike of joy, but he knew what the bitch was angling for. “Like, I’m sorry I am being grumpy, Auntie. You know I love you, and didn’t mean to be rude.” Taking a sip of the black coffee Megan smiled at Bailey having to act like the sweet innocent girl. “Aww, I understand sweetheart. Why don’t you make one of your breakfast shakes and then we can work on getting you all clean. How does that sound?” she said taking another sip of the coffee she knew he made for himself. “I was like just going to do that before you came.” Bailey said in a happy voice as he took a few steps over to the fridge to pull out the horrible diet shake he now had to consume. Outwardly Bailey gave the impression he was happy his favorite Aunt was here, but inwardly he was cussing up a storm as he sat down and drank what amounted to a slightly fruity flavored kale juice.

When Bailey finished off his shake he pulled a mug down to get some coffee when Megan looked up from her phone and stopped him. “Bailey sweetie, you are far too young to need coffee, too much caffeine can stunt your growth. Now off to your bathroom so we can get those off your chest.” clenching his teeth Bailey put the mug back where he found, but bit his tongue and moved along to where she indicated.

Coming in the bathroom behind Bailey, Megan put a bag on the bathroom sink.

“You are such a pretty girl Bailey, stop that scowling and smile. There, yes like that.” Megan thought back to the first time she met Bailey, when he told her that she was just as beautiful as her sister if she just smiled more. Once his top was removed Megan pulled out a bottle from her bag and applied the liquid contents to a cloth and wiped around the edges of the prosthetics. As the edges came loose she worked it more and more till each one fell away free of the skin. What Megan saw when they were removed;surprised her. Bailey’s chest had seen some changes this past week. It looked like his nipples were a little enlarged and the fat had built up to maybe some A cup breasts. “Look at you Bailey finally hitting puberty and growing your own breasts.” she teased. The pills she had been giving Bailey shouldn’t have caused this much change so quickly, she wondered if maybe Bailey already had a hormonal imbalance, it could be the reason why he was so small.

“My own what!” Bailey yelled as he pushed Megan out of the way to look in the mirror over the sink. “What the fuck is this! How do I have tits!” Bailey had no idea how, but he was sure Megan had something to do with this and turned to her glowering. “What the fuck did you do to me you bitch!?” The smile on Megan’s face disappeared and her mood darkened. Bailey felt something hit his cheek hard as the sound of the slap echo slightly in the tiled bathroom. The unexpected blow causing him to fall to his ass. “You little shit, how dare you speak to me that way. What is going on there is just irritation from having weight attached to your chest for a week without having a chance to breathe. The prosthetics are supposed to be removed dailey. I came here to help you, how dare you turn on me like that.” Holding his hand to his reddened cheek Bailey felt some of the fire leave him. This was still her fault and she still fucking hit him, but she didn’t have the power to suddenly make him start really turning into a girl. “I’m... I’m sorry, I shouldn’t have said that.”



“No you fucking shouldn’t have! You know Bailey, I like you a lot more when you are acting like my sweet niece, and don’t think you got away with trying to access one of your porn sites again last night. The parent lock tells me every time you try and where you are trying to go. Not a place for my niece at all. You Bailey have forgotten yourself and I will have to come up with a suitable punishment. Unless you want me to take you over my knee right here in the bathroom and spank you?” Still sitting on the floor as Megan loomed over him, Bailey pulled his feet to his chest, feeling small as she yelled down to him and he remembered the pain and humiliation of the act. “No.. not that, please!” His voice was one of pleading as tears started to come to his eyes. “I will think of something suitable, for now stand up dear.” she said, helping Bailey stand up. “You need to get yourself clean, it will make you feel better and I have just the thing to make sure you are nice and clean inside too.” pulling a rubber bladder with a hose attached from her bag she put it in Bailey’s hands. “Bailey my dear, you are going to get your first douching.”

A few minutes later and with much complaining Bailey was naked on his knees and bent over the rim of the tub with his ass in the air as a hose was inserted in his anus. He could feel the warm soapy water flow into him. It was an odd feeling at first, and after the water just kept coming it became uncomfortable. “Megan.. Stop it, I’m full!” he complained, but dared not move. “Not yet dear, and that is Aunt or Auntie. I put up with your mom for years, I earned my title. Just think of this as you learning what a woman’s cramps can feel like.” she said giving the rubber bladder a little squeeze. Once it was all inside him Megan left him where he was as she answered a few more work emails on her phone and enjoyed the sound of him being uncomfortable. A few minutes later she pulled the lubed hose from his ass and had him sit on the toilet to expel its contents. “There that wasn’t so bad was it?” with the feeling of relief of emptying himself out Bailey just nodded to her. “Glad you think so, because we are going to do it one more time. I want you nice and clean, and from that horrible smell coming from you, that is



not something you are right now.”

When Bailey was done with the douching he ended up having to do it three times before he could get in the shower and left alone, but not before Megan reminded him to shave his legs. As the hot water ran over him Bailey touched his budding breasts and felt how sensitive they were and concluded they would only feel this way if they were irritated like a rash would. Megan told him they would be putting them back on after the shower and seemed sad that she would remove them Saturday morning for the last time. He wanted to complain about her not leaving the remover for him to take them off tonight, but didn't want to push his luck. If she wanted to be in control and play her power game it was fine, he only had to hold out till the Connors left. Pulling the shower curtain back Bailey grabbed the towel waiting for him and patted himself dry before wrapping it around him and another smaller towel around his hair like he had been shown. Wiping his hand across the misted over mirror Bailey looked at himself with the towel wrapped around his chest and the towel turban and frowned. “Just a few more days, we can do this.” he said to pump himself up, but then a thought of dread hit him. What if Megan went back on her word and showed Mandy the video after all of this anyways, or she kept it looming over his head. He hated having to trust that man hater, but what else could he do now other than just run away.

Walking into the girly room Bailey stopped when he saw Megan sitting on his bed, just tapping away on her cell phone. She looked up at him and gave a genuine smile, liking the sight she saw before her. “Hold on just a second dear, I need to finish this email and I will help you get ready for the day. Enjoy being young and carefree while you can, soon you will have to get a job like every other adult.” With that she went back to what she was doing. Bailey was going to start getting dressed, but wasn't sure if the bitch had something more instore for him

other than insulting comments to try and emasculate him. So instead he just sat on the cushioned bench at the vanity and waited. After about three minutes he saw her look up from her phone at him and go back to it. With a sigh he picked up his phone off the charger and flicked the screen on to see about twelve missed texts. Two of them were from August, with him saying he was thinking of her and a follow up of a picture of a rose, and how he can't wait to see her again. Bailey glowered at the texts and then glanced up to Megan then back to the phone and started to respond.

Bailey: Aww, thank you. Thinking of you too! But like I have been super busy.

Bailey: IDK like when we can date again. Mommy has been like super demanding. :(

August: I get it and don't worry. I can have my sister totally help us out and get you free, they are best friends.

Bailey: No.. we like shouldn't get your sister involved.

August: its no problem babe, but if you are worried about it, I can just swing by her office and talk to her about when I can steal you away for an evening.

Bailey: Talk to her next week, she like has a lot of important meetings this week and I don't want her stressed out.

August: Next week, will do. I can't wait to kiss you again. It is all I can think about.

Bailey: <3

Flipping the message over to what Candi had sent, Bailey just couldn't believe that exchange. He was trying to just let the guy down easy, but he sure as hell didn't want him opening his mouth to his sister or Mandy. What if he mentioned them kissing or heaven forbid what he did in the theater. By next week this will all be over and Mandy can just make something up about her daughter having to go off to summer camp or some other bullshit. The messages from Candi were her just looking for Bailey to help out with her own boredom or so it looked like.

Candi: Good morning little sis!

Candi: Yesterday was so much fun, I mean not all of it.

Candi: Time with like your mom and all of us was great, and OMG we totes need to talk about about the fun with the lifeguard!

Candi: Do you think your mom would let us take a uber to the park Friday morning? We do like have summer passes.

Candi: NM it like says minors need to be escorted with an adult.

Candi: Are you like still a sleep!?

Candi: I did like a super fun quiz, here is the link. Tell me what you get!

Candi: Daddy texted called me and said we are coming over for dinner tonight!

Candi: What are you wearing tonight?

Candi: Wake up!

With a heavy sigh Bailey replied to his bestie. Saying he was up, but couldn't talk as his Aunt had come over and they were spending time together and would catch up later. The wish was that it would never happen, but it was a wish he knew would not come true. Putting down the phone Bailey looked to Megan who was still typing on her screen. "Are you like going to help me or not?" The comment sounded much like an irritated teenage girl, the irritation was real, while the rest came out from days of having to stay in character. Megan put her phone in her purse and smiled at Bailey. "Sorry honey, I tried taking a half day at work to help you. But sometimes things have to be done. Now I know how much you want to be full chested again so take off your towel and lay on your back on the bed." Doing as he was told Bailey removed the towel, but as he did he realized he was still completely naked under and went to cover his privates. "No, none of that. I have seen everything you have, and I can promise you I'm not interested in it. Now get your skinny ass on the bed."

Laying down on the bed Bailey tried to cover his privates when Megan slapped his hand away. "Stop that, can't have you messing this up. I doubt you want me to have to do this more than once." Bailey felt mortified, as he lay there naked before Megan as she glued breast forms onto him. The vulnerable feeling only seemed to increase after she had him hold them in place as she just looked down at him appraising him. "Okay, we are going to use this tattoo concealer on the edges like we did before and you should be good to go." When Bailey went to sit up Megan pushed him back down. "Stay where you are, no need to get up." she said leaning over him once again sponging the concealer over the edges. "Okay now, time for you to get dressed." When Bailey sat up he could see a set of clothes laid out on the dresser for him. The first thing Bailey did was slip on the white thong panties and look down at his bulge. Turning to face Megan, Bailey could feel the pull of the breasts he moved and moved his arm up to cover and support them. "I need the tuck kit." he said motioning to his dick causing a bulge in the

panties. “No just tuck yourself back, we can do that later. I bet you would rather not use it till you need to right?”

“Umm, yeah. Thank you...” Bailey appreciated the gesture, but it felt odd coming from the woman. The next thing he picked up from the dresser was an overbust corset and he held it up and looked back at Megan who was on her phone again. With a sigh he called out to her again. “Aunt Megan, could you please help me put this on?” he said adding a little pout to sell the act. Putting down her phone Megan took a few steps toward Bailey. “Of course dear, you know if you just stayed in character we could have a much better relationship. I have enjoyed spending time with my loving niece.” Bailey wanted to yell at the bitch that she didn’t have a niece, and she didn’t even have a daughter who loved her either, but instead he forced a smile. “I’m like really happy you like spending time with me, I like totally love spending time with you too.” With Megan’s help soon Bailey was dressed in the corset, garter belt with the tags coming under the panties like is proper he was told, some tan stockings and a pair of red heels with multiple thin straps at the ankle. Looking to Megan then back to himself Bailey asked the next question. “What am I wearing over this?”

Megan smiled and motioned to the vanity for Bailey to sit down. “First you are going to do your face and later we can do something with your hair, but for the rest of your outfit I think you will be borrowing an outfit from your mom. Isn’t that exciting? One of the joys of being a girl is how we share clothes. Your mom is what, three inches taller than you? That is a lot, but I’m sure we can find you something you will adore.” Bailey looked away from Megan and whispered “Bitch” under his breath before reaching for some makeup on the vanity. Megan left Bailey to do his own makeup, only interjecting when he went to get the matte red lipstick. “No dear, go with that glossy red, let’s make sure your lips shine tonight.” without complaint Bailey did as he was told. With a shiver from the ac

in the apartment Bailey looked to Megan. “Aunty can you please help me pick out an outfit for the night, I’m excited to see what we can come up with!” Megan motioned for Bailey to sit up and she smiled back looking at the feminized man up and down. “Let’s go to your mom's room then, you sound excited to dig through her closet.”

When they went into the other bedroom Megan looked over at Bailey. “Hmm.” Then walked around her pretend niece to the bed and moved some pillows around. “Why don’t you sit down up here on the bed and prop yourself up with these pillows.” it was phrased like a request, but Bailey knew it wasn’t, but had no idea why. Once he was up on the bed laying at its center Megan told him to stay put and she would be right back. Bailey didn’t have to wait long for Megan to walk back in with one hand behind her back. “Okay little Bailey, you have been a bit of a trouble maker. Trying to go to places on your computer that you shouldn’t, and if you keep that up I will have your mom ground you from it, but you also seem to have a trouble staying in character and saying things you shouldn’t to your sweet Aunt that you think she can’t hear.” Bailey’s green eyes went wide, realizing just now what he said earlier did not go unheard. “I.. I...” Megan made a cutting motion with her hand to stop the sniveling reply.

“You my dear have a few options for being punished. We can of course call all of this off, you no longer have to pretend to be a girl and we can let my loving sister know of your multiple indiscretions that she paid for through your deceit.” She paused just long enough to catch Bailey's eye, who quickly shook his head.

“Didn’t think so, well with you always trying to look at porn I get that you are a sexually active young woman and have needs. So I will offer you some choices, you will be picking one of them, if you don’t I will choose two of them for you. The first is this.” she said tossing something to Bailey who reflexively caught it. Bailey quickly let go once he saw the life like dildo in his hands. “You will be practicing

giving a blow job on that while you call out your imaginary lovers name and moan for him, and I'm not cruel so you can pleasure yourself with your other hand. I'm thinking a nice picture of Charles for you to look at, I know I promised to set you up with his little brother. But I think the man is just handsome and I know you would appreciate it." Bailey was already shaking his head before Megan finished. "No, not that either? Well okay, Bailey my dear, here in Nevada prostitution is legal if you go to a brothel. So if say for example my sisters old boyfriend brought one into this apartment it would be a crime, but if I took my slut of a nice to a brothel to have her first sexual encounter that would be perfectly fine. Would you like to feel a real cock inside of you Bailey from a professional?" Megan laughed when Bailey cried out. "Please Megan, no don't do that to me!" She walked around the bed and sat at the edge of it in front of Bailey patting his leg. "Then the last option is we get you in a nice dress and you can be in a more comfortable environment at my place. Once there we will invite Charles over, and see if he would be interested in a three way. Men love three ways from what I understand, and he already said we were both pretty. Would you like that better?"

Bailey's jaw hung open, every option this horrible woman gave him was worse than the last. He would have gladly accepted to climb onto her lap and let her spank him over those options. Bailey looked past Megan to the door, wishing Mandy would just walk in that door right now and save him, but when he looked back to Megan he knew even that would only doom him as she would rather have Mandy cast him out than let him get away with anything. So slowly, he reached out and picked up the all to life like dildo and gave what was the most obviously uncomfortable smile. "I like think I could use some practice."

## **Chapter 42**

Bailey looked down at the dildo in his hand, he hated the sight of his own pretty glossy nails holding the thing. He looked up to Megan and swallowed hard before



opening his mouth and sticking out tongue, cringing as he moved the rubber phallus to his mouth. Just as he put the tip in his mouth Megan let out a laugh full of amusement. “I can tell you are in a rush, but I think we are forgetting a few steps.” she said pulling out Bailey’s phone and with a few taps of her fingers had it unlocked. The shock that Megan knew the unlock code on the phone that he had set just the other night after she made changes when it didn’t have a code was palpable, almost as palpable as the fake cock in his mouth. Slowly pulling the thing from his mouth Bailey’s eyes widened as his brain ran a mile a second trying to think what she was doing with the phone and what she could see and do with it.

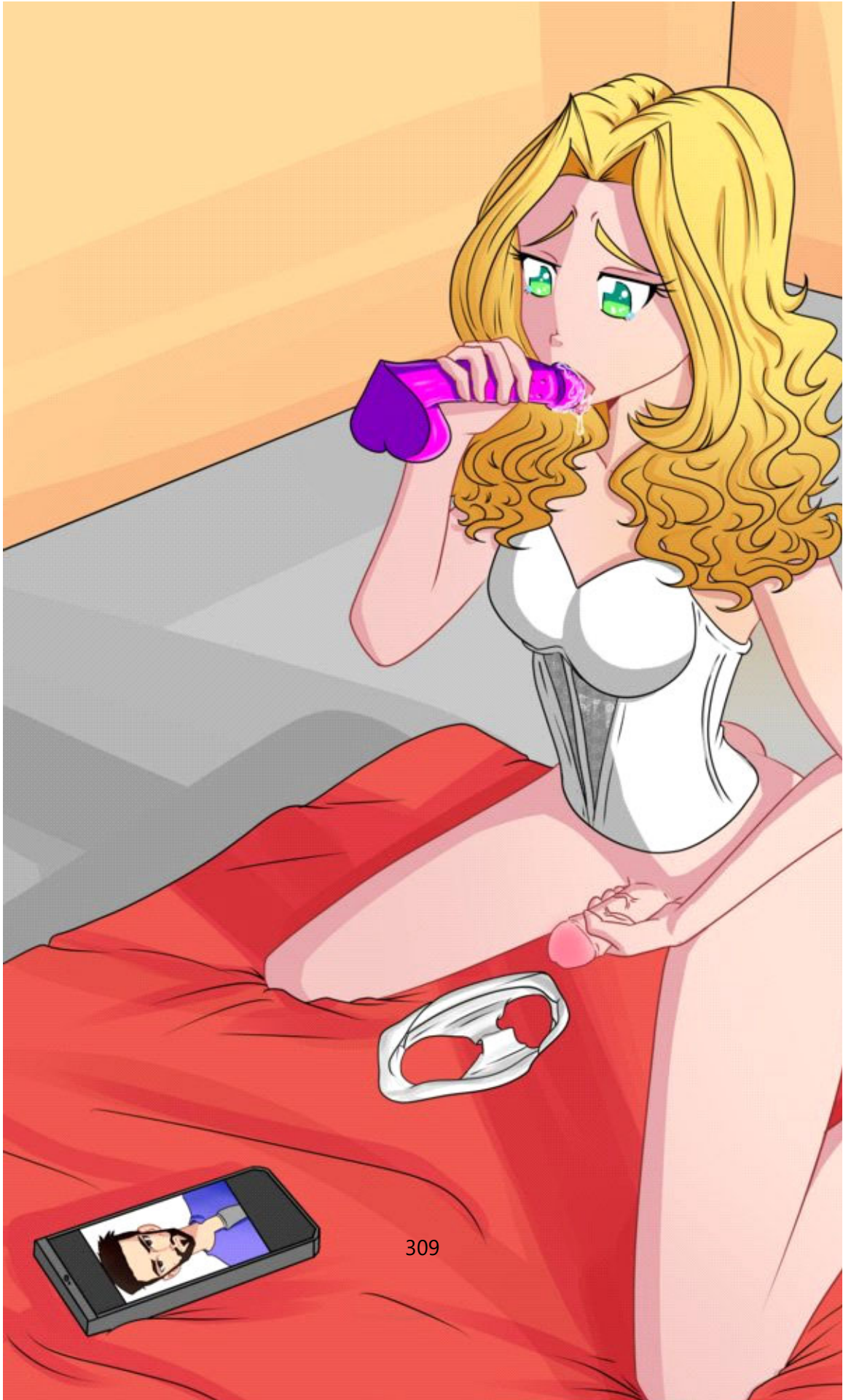
The older woman placed the phone at the foot of the bed so that it was propped up so Bailey could see the screen. In front of Bailey was the image of Chuck, his best friend holding up a pint of beer like he was saying cheers and looking happy. “I took this the other night, me and that young buck had a good time. He really is broken up with how his friend left town without saying a word. Don’t worry I was there to console him, I mean how could he really have been a good friend if he just left town without saying a word. Now you can go back to what you were doing, and don’t forget to put your hand in your panties. I wouldn’t want to deny you your release, and make sure you stay in character. Unless you want to do one of the other tasks I laid out for you. Bailey’s face was a grimace as he looked at the picture on the screen, realizing Megan must have just sent him that photo. A single tear ran down Bailey’s cheek before he wiped it away and he felt like many more wanted to join it. Trying to push through it Bailey looked to Megan and then the photo and finally to the object in his hand. “Okay...” he said in a soft voice. “He is really cute.” he continued before giggling.

The camera on Bailey’s was taking video capturing the images of the teen girl from just below her breasts up as she looked forward to it and brought the dildo

to her lips. She gave it a little lick and gave a coy smile. "I wonder if he is bigger than this." she said before wrapping her glossy red lips around the flesh colored dildo. Her cheeks pulled in as she suckled and worked the object in her mouth going a little deeper after each time she pulled back. "Mmmm, MMMM!" she purred before pulling the dildo out. "Chuck I wish you were here, I wish this was real." the words sounded like a whine or as if she was begging the universe to grant her desire. The camera couldn't see what was happening below her waist, but it could see her arm moving as if she was doing something with it just out of sight. The camera wasn't seeing how Bailey had his panties pulled down just enough for his erect member to be rubbed on. It took a bit of work to get it hard as nothing he was doing beyond touching himself was exciting to him. Bailey had no idea the camera was rolling, only that Megan was sitting at Mandy's vanity facing him and rubbing her own legs together. Bailey wasn't sure, but a guess would be she was getting horny seeing his cock.

Fuck, if she wanted my dick we could have worked something out. He almost thought how he wouldn't cheat on Mandy with Megan, but more than once he had a dream about being in bed with the two of them. While he suckled on the fake dick Bailey closed his eyes and pretended the fake dick was his own and he was part of that very fantasy. His eyes opened just enough to see through his long mascara covered lashes to see Megan, letting the image of her getting horny fuel his imagination as if she was there for him. Bailey started to rub his nyloned legs together as his hand jerked, twisted and squeezed his dick while his mouth worked another. "Mmmm, yeah, yeah, oh that's good." he moaned breathily before returning the object back to his mouth. Bailey was trying to get lost in the fantasy, the further he got from the truth of what was going on the less and less he felt like curling up in a ball and crying. As his own hand started to get covered in precum Megan motioned for him to swap hands. Giving it no real thought he did and regretted it right away. His tongue let him know he was tasting a now

slightly familiar flavor to what he experienced at the movie theater. Megan turned her head to the side and mimed Bailey deep throwing the phallic, so he did. Bailey's green eyes went wide pushing it back, right away he started to gag. The sound obvious, but still Megan held the pose and held for way more uncomfortable seconds than Bailey would have liked before pulling back. Pulling the now slimy object from his mouth, the feminized man took a few deep breaths, even stopping his own pleasure before returning to the task as his task master motioned for him to continue. With her stopping her instruction Bailey was just starting to fade back into his imagination, imagining it was Megan who was gagging on his cock. As the white sticky substance shot down and pooled on the bed spread where he was pointing his cock Bailey pulled the dildo from his mouth out of breath and happy with the lingering image from his imagination of cumming all over Megan's face.



Leaning back on the bed Bailey let out a deep breath as Megan came up to the foot of the bed and picked up the phone. Now feeling spent, Bailey closed his eyes, hoping now the witch would go. "That was a lovely show." Bailey could feel the bed shift as Megan sat on the bed next to him before he felt her weight leaning into him. "Would you like to watch it with me?" Bailey's eyes snapped open as he saw Megan holding her own phone that was playing a video of Bailey going to town on a dildo, all from the perspective from the foot of the bed. "What?! How?... oh no. No, no no." Megan leaned over and gave Bailey a kiss on the forehead. "Oh yes, now I know I didn't need this extra material to blackmail you with, considering how I have you with a hooker in your girlfriend's bed, you in a changing room with a minor, but you know me. I just love leverage." Megan got off the bed and made a face seeing the small pool of cum on the bed. "I think you will need to add your mom's things to the laundry today. Now come on, let's find you a nice outfit to wear before we get to your hair.

Bailey didn't have much of a choice when Megan handed him what he would be wearing. Soon he was wearing a white petticoat, a sleeveless red with white polka dot dress, a white belt and some pears for a bracelet and necklace. The last two were things he had bought Mandy once upon a time. "Amanda thought it would be fun to have this retro dress, but seeing it on you I can tell it would have been too short on her. Though maybe that was the point, for you though, Bailey you look lovely." Not so much as giving the woman the satisfaction of a groan, he just smiled at her and glanced at the mirror. The petticoat made the dress poof out and the overall image made him look like a fifties housewife who just got fucked, considering both the woman in the mirror's make and hair were a mess. Megan took Bailey by the elbow and brought him back to his room, dropping him off on the vanity seat and putting his phone down in front of him. On the screen she had a queued up video of how to put his hair up in hot rollers. "Watch this, and I will be right back." the second she was gone Bailey went into his phone to delete the

video, but it was already gone. There was no link to it or download icon to 'Aunt Megan' in the phone or any cached email addresses in the browser for her to send it to herself. Bailey started to make a fist and squeeze before he stopped from the sudden pain of his dainty nails reminding him of their presence. Tilting his head back Bailey opened his mouth wide to let out a soundless scream that shook his body before he ran out of air. The tears that he held back before now came back with a vengeance and Bailey could feel they had no intention of being stopped this time. Quickly he stood up and hopped over to his girly bed and wrapped his arm around the token of his love for Mandy, the teddy bear and wept into one of his pillows.

That is how Megan found the disguised man when she returned to the room. She pressed her lips together before putting the hot roller kit down on the vanity and plugged them in to prep them. The sight of the pretty blonde girl crying her hair out as she clutched her stuffed animal made Megan feel bad. She didn't think of herself as a monster, she saw Bailey as the beast and her the tamer. The beast would either learn its place or flee, but looking the part of a vulnerable girl moved her even knowing who it was. Sitting on the edge of the bed Megan rubbed her hand on Bailey's back gently and shushing him. When he turned his head to look at her from the pillow the expression was of agony not of anger. With a little pull Bailey came into Megan's arms, now sitting up the two hugged. Bailey still balled his eyes out, now into Megan's shirt and wished he had more control of himself to push her away. Right now the embrace felt good and the release of emotion was all that mattered. When the tears subsided Megan pulled back and wiped her finger over one of Bailey's cheeks. "Feel a little better?" with a sniffle Bailey nodded his head. "I know I'm hard on you, but I tell you what. I will promise to do my best to treat you like the niece I love if you can act like her. That means no more punishments so long as you keep your end of the deal. Okay?"



No thoughts of lashing out or throwing blame came to Bailey, he felt so drained after cumming and then crying his eyes out for what must have been twenty minutes and a good part of that in the arms of this woman. The idea of being treated well was more than appealing and fighting back really hadn't won him any ground so he nodded to her. "I, I um promise to be a good girl." the words, that promise felt like they physically wounded his pride. "Good, now why don't you sit back down and clean up your makeup while you watch that video. You know you are getting very good at that, I really am impressed." Megan said as she stood up and gave Bailey a kiss on the top of his head. "If you need help come get me, I have to take care of something." she said as she left the room and headed to the bathroom.

Once inside she locked the door and pulled up the video of what she just made Bailey do with the dildo. She felt bad for all the crying, but having that kind of control over him and seeing him give a pretend blow job to a man she just had eat her out the other night was intoxicating. While Megan took care of some of her needs Bailey did as he was instructed, fixing his makeup and trying to learn how a girl puts her hair up in large hot rollers. When the video was over Bailey hit reply so he could finish up his makeup before getting started. The task was harder than he thought it had any right to be and did end up requesting Megan's help when she came back. Despite trying to set course for smooth sailing with their relationship Bailey shouldn't couldn't help himself from being nasty when Megan ran a brush through a tangle. "Not so hard you harpy!" he said and as the words left his mouth Bailey was sure he was about to feel another slap like he felt earlier. "Auntie, I'm sorry.. I, umm, I'm so sorry. I shouldn't have said that!" Megan who was standing behind Bailey looked at the thick hair brush that she knew Amanda used to brush her new daughter's hair to make it shine and smiled. She considered using it to turn Bailey's rear as red as the dress, but a glance at the vanity gave her a better idea. "I know that must have hurt, I'm sorry too. I should



have tried to be more careful or warn you that it might hurt. I tell you what, you watch and learn how to do this and then you can read to me a few chapters from your diary I got you. I would just love to hear about your inner thoughts and dreams.” Bailey looked at Megan in the eye through the mirror and gulped. “Like for sure, I would love to!”

It wasn't long before Bailey was sitting at the vanity facing away from the mirror, legs crossed at the thigh and facing Megan who was seated on the teen's bed. Opening the pink book Bailey started to read the first two entries out loud, just as if just reading them, but trying to give everything as much emphasis as he thought Megan would want. The last thing he wanted was to have to start over again to do it the way she wanted or worse, go back to one of the other punishments she mentioned earlier. At this point if Megan took him to the brothel to pay a man to have his way with Bailey, he wouldn't be returning till after Mandy got home, not with having to wait for the rollers to do their job. Then she would ask about where they went, he couldn't imagine paying a man to fuck him and then having to tell his girlfriend. So Bailey did his best girly girl Bailey act and read to her favorite Aunty.

## **Chapter 44**

Bailey was running the vacuum over the floor while he practically had to prance around his home in a puffed out dress, heels and his hair up in curlers all the while having Mandy's frilly apron on so he didn't get his outfit dirty. At least with the noise from the vacuum and the sound of the washing machine going that was now packed full of the bed linens from Mandy's room, Megan couldn't talk to him or give him more things to do. With that small thought of victory Bailey backed up mentally kicking himself for thinking of that as Mandy's bed and things and not theirs, but at least he didn't call her Mommy like he said out loud this morning. The steady sound of the vacuum wasn't easily peaceful or quiet, but it

was what he needed to try and get his head in order. Just today Megan had shown him how his chest was irritated and swollen, had been slapped so hard he fell down and then had to let her wash out his insides all in the name of feminine hygiene. Then he was cinched into another corset and had to pretend to give a fucking blowjob to his best friend while that absolute BITCH recorded him. How did he go from wanting to punch her to hugging her and crying for twenty minutes and then pour out his or rather her secrets from a diary.



A glance at the clock over the stove showed it was only ten thirty in the morning and much, much more of the day was left. Bailey knew if he wasn't on his best behavior things could take another turn for the worse and had to focus on how this would be over very soon, but for now his feet were just starting to hurt from the heels and wondered if his wonderful Aunt would let her niece remove them while cleaning. When Bailey had to move the plug for the vacuum he thought he would approach the subject carefully. "Umm like Aunt Megan. Do you umm think I can take my shoes off while I clean? My feet are starting to get a little sore and I don't want to be limping when our guests arrive." Megan was seated at the kitchen table with her laptop out doing something for her office job. "Hmm, I do think you need more practice in them, especially if your feet are hurting already, but you are being good. Hmmm." she touched her index finger to her lips for a moment and then looked down at her hand. "You know what, of course you can. But it comes with a condition. So you can either leave them on, or you can take them off for now and paint your nails to match your dress. What do you say?"

Closing his mouth to bite off a word Bailey moved the plug over to the hallway away from Megan before turning to look at her. "Oh, that is such a great idea! I would have like done that anyways if I thought of it. Thank you Aunt Megan, I wish I was as smart as you." Bailey did his best to talk sweetly, but he was sure some of his malice or sarcasm slipped out there at the end. Megan only nodded and went back to what she was doing, so Bailey took the opportunity to sit down on the couch and remove the uncomfortable footwear. This pair wasn't nearly as bad as some of the others he had to wear like on the date from hell and made a small promise to never complain in the future if Mandy didn't want to wear heels out, even if they did make her legs look incredible.

When a good portion of the chore list was done Megan closed her laptop and smiled at Bailey. "So I know you and your mom want to make a good impression

on your guests tonight, so we are going to bake them a pie. Well you are and I'm going to guide you, doesn't that sound wonderful?" she said walking into the small kitchen and putting her coffee cup she had from earlier in the sink. "I'm like not a good baker, maybe it would be best if you did it.. Umm just this one last time. That way we make sure Mommy has something to serve in case I mess up." Megan only shook her head slightly from side to side and motioned for Bailey to come into the kitchen. "Nonsense, I will be here to guide you and I taught your cousin how to bake and so help me no Best girl is going to go through life not learning how to make a good pie or cupcake. I promise you Bailey, you make a man some cupcakes or cookies and you will have him eating out of your hand." Reluctantly Bailey went into the kitchen and got his hands and apron splattered with flour as she kneaded dough, rolled it out. Megan seemed to take delight in teaching Bailey how to make this all butter pie crust, no shortening or whatever that meant. She said it was to make it flaky and tender, but the true secret to the best apple pie was a sauce to be mixed in with the sliced apples. Bailey followed her instructions melting butter, and whisking in flour, some water and then lastly sugar. Just before it was to be mixed with the apples Bailey gave them a coating of cinnamon. When Bailey added the criss cross lattice of dough for the pie crust Megan gave him a genuine loving hug from behind. "I am so proud of you, you did a wonderful job. Much better than I did when my mom taught me actually. Now time to brush on that egg wash mixed with sugar you put off to the side and it is ready for the oven. You really did so well honey." Bailey followed instructions to run the little brush over the top of the crust and looked back to Megan who look happy. "I'm not good at this, I'm just doing what you are telling me to do." Megan clapped her hands together in front of her and held them there, her smile not waving for a second. "Following a recipe can be just as easy, you my dear just might have a real talent for this though. To bad we don't have more time, I would love to teach you are few more things. Now you just keep doing what your mom and I say and maybe everything will turn out just as good for you as it will for this

pie. You go get go finish up the ironing, we don't want your mom to spank your button like last time you skipped your chores."

The flash of the memory of the love of his life spanking him put a pep in Bailey's step to get the work complete. When it was all done the two had a lot more to complete, with getting Bailey's hair just right after taking it out of the rollers. Leaving the image of a pretty blonde teenager with wavy hair looking back at Bailey in the mirror. Then he had to do a few coats of red polish to get them looking just right to Megan's standards, or to Bailey's new standards according to her. Putting the red heels back on Bailey removed the pie from the oven and if you could feel love towards a smell then that was what Bailey was feeling. He wanted to cut into it and have some right away, but Megan told him in no uncertain terms that this was for the guests and for now it needed to sit out and cool on the counter. Bailey removed the apron and hung it up, not thinking about it being dirty and considered what he was going to do next. "Listen sweetie, it has been real fun and I mean that. I loved teaching you, but I have to get going now. I have my own date to prepare for tonight. So you go run along and write in your diary about your adventures yesterday okay?" Bailey heard the heels clicking on the kitchen tile as he moved over to Megan and gave her a quick hug. "Thank you Aunty, you have a good time tonight. I love you." he gave a sweet smile that could have won an Oscar considering how fake it was. Megan placed her hand on Bailey's cheek. "Have fun tonight, and thank you sweetie, oh and one last thing. After all the guests leave tonight, tell your mom you want to wear matching outfits tomorrow. I'm sure she would just get a kick out of it, and she deserves to have those moments. It will be your last day as her daughter after all."

As the door closed the smile on Bailey's face turned to a scowl. "Fucking harpy, doing all this and trying to turn chuck against me." The words had venom galore in them, but they still came out in a whisper, just in case she somehow heard him.

Bailey looked at the pie and his thoughts of eating it now died, but as hungry as he was he needed something. Opening the fridge Bailey let out a long sigh as he looked to the sandwich meat in a drawer and then to the multitude of diet smoothies ready for him. With a glance to the door Bailey saw it closed but not locked or latched and then back to the smoothies and took one before heading back to his bedroom to drink it and fill out his little pink diary. Thinking it would be just like her to say she was leaving and then double back to catching him in the act of not following what she said. "You can't trick me, I'm just going to do what you said." Bailey said out loud pleased with his decision to out maneuver Megan so she couldn't punish him further.

The rest of the afternoon passed with Bailey finishing off the horrible drink, writing about the water park and texting with his most recent best friend. Bailey was telling Candi all about the fun she got to have with her Aunt, it was mostly just talking about spending time with her and how she showed Bailey how to bake. Bailey was genuine when he bragged about how good it smelt and how everyone was going to be blown away by the taste, or at least he hoped as much. Candi talked about coordinating outfits, and Bailey had to confess to already being ready and showed his bestie a selfie. Candi loved it, but was upset Bailey didn't tell her earlier as now she didn't have enough time to give herself a proper hairdo, like something from a bygone era. Much of the conversation devolved into talking about hair styles, that Bailey mostly had to spend time looking up to just keep up. Bailey put the phone down on the charging cradle when he heard Mandy come home.

"I made it home early to get dinner started, oh wow that smells wonderful. Honey, where are you?" Bailey stepped out of the bedroom and held the sides of the dress to the side and gave a little twirl. "Hi Mommy, I borrowed one of your dresses, I hope it is okay. Do I look pretty?" Bailey was trying to be playful, he



often teased Mandy when she dressed up if she asked if she looked okay or pretty, and figured she would get a kick out of the reversal. The expression on her face or her words didn't let Bailey know she got the joke, or if she did she was playing along. "Princess you look beautiful!" she said, coming closer. "Twirl around like that again for me sweetie." When Bailey did so Amanda put her hand to her mouth and took a step back. "You are just precious, I cannot believe everything you got done today. Megan was singing your praises about how you got everything clean and how you wanted to help her bake. I am so proud of you to be working so hard to get along with her. I held out hope that the two of you would get along one day and just wow look at you. She said you chose a dress from my closet, but wow you chose so wonderful. Of course you always did have an eye for fashion, now you just get to model it too." Amanda was speaking faster and a little more jumbled in topics than normal with how excited she was. Reaching over she gave Bailey a hug and a large smile. "So you helped your Aunt in the kitchen, you ready to help your mom?"

Bailey was not really spoiled for choice in the moment or any recent moments in his life right now. "Oh my gosh, Like of course I would do anything to spend time with you Mommy!" Amanda gave Bailey a small nod and kicked her heels off next to the kitchen table. She talked as she moved into the kitchen. "You know, I was sad we had to go with such a bubbly air headed personality that was over the top girly for you. Though it has grown on me and I can tell you have been giving it your all. Now I am just happy to have you as you are, it is like living a dream that I only partially knew I wanted." If what Bailey had said in character to Megan earlier was like a punch in the stomach to his male ego, the love of his life talking like this was like a stab with a knife. If this kept up much longer the woman in his life would be dragging his male ego into a dark alley and shooting it dead. While Bailey was off in his own head Amanda started to pull different things out of the fridge before looking over to her daughter and called out more than once to get

her attention. When Bailey finally snapped out of it she just shook her head. “When I said I like the way you are I did not mean for you to space out and act like a ditz. Get over here so we can start the prep work.”

The two started working on getting all the food ready or Amanda explained what they would be doing and left the preparations to Bailey so she could go get ready for tonight, not willing to be underdressed compared to her daughter. Bailey looked down at the pretty cursive hand writing of Mandy, she had quickly scrolled down what they were making tonight for Bailey to follow. The cursive was pretty, but had a cramped tight style to it, making it a little harder to read. It gave basic instructions for making Chicken Cordon Bleu, a Dijon sauce for it and two sides. One of Balsamic glazed green beans and the other roasted carrots with thyme. When Amanda came out of the bedroom she saw Bailey hard at work chopping the large peeled carrots into slices. Bailey almost cut himself when he saw Mandy. She wore a red skirt that puffed out a bit with a black sleeveless blouse he had seen her wear before to the office. At the office she would also wear a blazer and not have so many of the top buttons undone. She stood tall in a pair of five inch heels that he thought he had only seen her wear once. Bailey watched as Mandy gave a little twirl and asked. “So do you think I am pretty?” The same thing he was mimicking earlier and without her getting the joke it just now more seemed like a daughter taking on the mannerisms of her mom. What Bailey wanted to say was that they needed to get to the bedroom now before anyone came over so he could have her, but with the tuck kit now firmly in place and pills he remembered to take before she came home that wasn’t an option, even if it was ‘acceptable’ to break character. “Wow.. I mean just wow Mommy, I hope to look as pretty as you do one day.” Bailey said remembering how he made this woman, this sex goddess promise him that she would help him stay in character.

Amanda beamed at Bailey and came to stand next to the feminized man in the

small kitchen. “You look lovely tonight princess, we are just lucky Derrick has a daughter instead of a son.” She laughed at her own joke before getting her hands dirty to help Bailey cook. Unlike how Megan taught with giving instruction and paying close attention to make sure everything was perfect. Amanda worked alongside Bailey letting her read the instructions and only giving little advice to her and there if she saw a problem. The first thing they put in the oven was the carrots, Amanda explaining that since they had such a small oven and they would take the longest to cook that they would start there and swap them out for the green beans and chicken later. Once the chicken was pulled out to set and cool off they would be put back in to finish cooking.

With the food just needing a little more time Bailey worked to add a tablecloth to the table and set out Amanda’s good china. Something Bailey had told her was a waste of space considering they never had an occasion to use, till now. When a knock came to the door Amanda looked to the time. “Honey, get the door and let our guests in, I need to run back and put on some jewelry.” Bailey wasn’t a fan of her getting gussied up for Derrick, but two factors pushed the thought back. One was that he flat out told her she could, and the second was he wasn’t sure she was doing it for him, after all she did mention not being out done by her daughter. So if Megan didn’t treat him like a Barbie doll Mandy might just have stayed in what she wore to work. Moving to the door Bailey put his now red tipped fingers to the door and let out one last long breath, or as long as the tight corset was going to allow before opening the door.

## **Chapter 45**

Dear diary,

There is like soooo much to unpack from today I just cant even. Its like...I know its only been like a day but it totally feels like its been months since I last wrote in

you.

Where to even start??? Okay so like the other day we finally got to go to the water park!!! Ive been looking forward to it for forever! And like so was candi and her daddy cause they came like super early. But like I always love seeing my sister but I wish I had some warning so I didn't walk out in my underwear holding my bear! Lucky I don't think her daddy like saw anything. Mommy didnt say he did which is good cause God I would just die if he saw anything!

So I had to hurry up and get dressed in my totally cute new blue bikini with flowers on the bottoms that totally draw attention to my butt ;) I swapped my cover with candi since she loved it so much and she gave me hers and I was "Daddy's princess" for the day. Candis right I totally loved it!

Oh I found out that candi is not only gorgeous and fun but also a huge nerd because of her dad. And he loves horses too! She's even cooler than I first thought. Her daddy is really good too

So like bad news Mommy totally busted me for my bellybutton ring...luckily he was there to calm mommy down or she might have flipped out completely.

Like I said candis daddy is really nice cuz he said I could drive his car. But then mommy said no and....I dont know why but I just burst into tears. Ive been so emotional lately I just hope im not coming down with something. Again Candis daddy gave me a hug until I felt better and came up with a conp compra a deal for mommy so I got to drive around the complex but that was all but it was still a ton of fun!

Candi drove us the rest of the way to the park and she was like really good. She

totally did better than me but I'm not used to driving a big car I guess.

When we got set up I was going to put on some sunblock but Mr.Connors took over and did it for me. It really ended up feeling just like the best. I thought I might fall back asleep.

After me and candi went on this totally huge slide well I did but candi got scared at the last second and backed out. Probably smart since as soon as I hit the water my boobs popped out! It was totally awful! The lifeguard was blowing up at me and I ran away as fast as I could hiding my boobs. But like I ran into this building I thought was the ladies room or something but like it wasnt! There was a lifeguard inside and he totally caught me topless!!!.... He was this totally cute college guy tho! So....since I didnt like want to like go back outside in case the other lifeguards were trying to find me at least....we could have some fun together. When he asked me my name.... I panicked tho and told him it was Candi but like its not like either of us will see him again or anything so thats ok right?

And we didnt have sex, he just.... needed some help cause like it was obvious I was turning him on. I meant to just do a little hand stuff but his cock was so big and like he wanted more so I got on my knees and did something Ive been wanting to try since I saw it in one of the pov movies on my laptop and used my boobs to get him off. I mean they were already out lol

It actually was kinda fun until he came on my chest. Im lucky he didnt get it on my face I guess since there were no fricken towels and I had to use my top to clean up my chest.

Anyway so like despite all that security still got us....cause Candi found me after and cause we look alike he figured it was one of us. But like he accused us of

streaking and we werent! The stupid slide made my top come off its not like I meant to! But the stupid guard wouldnt listen to me or candi and then he said he would call the cops and I was freaking out! I didnt want to go to jail cause my boobs popped out on the waterslide let alone if people found out or they labeled me a sex offender! Just OMG!!!!

When they finally called our mom and dad Candi told her daddy what happened. Shes a lot braver than me cause all I could do was cry and hug mommy like some big baby. I dont know how she could be afraid of a water slide but not afraid of the cops. But she must get it from her dad because he didnt look worried at all and he somehow made the guard apologize to us! And because of it the park even gave us free passes and ice cream. Of course they put me down as a minor on my pass and like combined our last names so I guess im really candis little sister now! Lol

The ice cream was just the best!

After we split up in case the guard guy was looking to bother us again so candi went with mommy and I went with her daddy. And we talked about how we both like superheroes and Lord of the rings and all the nerd things and about like how totally awesome Vigo was in lord of the rings as Aragorn. But hes like a really good actor in general I think cause he was good in v for vendetta and great in the matrix movies. I heard theyre making another so i cant wait to see that!

We went on more slides and this time I managed to keep my top on and I was having a great time with da candis daddy. And after we talked some more and he told me how hes always wanted to go skydiving and I told him how I always wanted to do ballet.

But like later I was waiting on him outside the bathrooms and these two

boys....they like just wouldnt leave me alone even when I told them get lost! They kept wanting to take me somewhere else and I didnt want that and I dont even want to think about that but dadd candi's daddy scared them off.

Later we had some dinner outside and I caught up with Candi. She went down the slide with mommy! I wish I couldve been there but maybe next time I can be.

After Mr.Connors and I had a ride on the lazy river and talked some more we all met up again and watched the fireworks and like I don't think she saw but I saw him and mommy kissing...that's just.... great! I'm like totally happy for her!

Anyway that is a lot in one day and not a lot else to tell and I think I hear mommy coming so im going to go.

Ttfn <3

## **Chapter 46**

Putting on a large smile Bailey acted as excited as he could as the door opened and saw the Connors on the other side. "Come in, come in. I am so happy to see you both!" Derrick let his daughter go past him to enter first and the two gave one another a large hug. Candi pulled back leaving her hands on Bailey's shoulders. "Oh my god girl, look at you!" Keeping the act going Bailey gave a little giggle and looked the teenager over in front of him. Candi was wearing a long sleeved blouse that was cut lower on the chest, a pleated red skirt with a bow at her hip, then white tights that ended in some modest, but cute red heels. "Aww, thank you, but Candi you look amazing!" The tone of voice and inflection were completely fake, but the words themselves were true. Candace was a little hottie and would be legal in just a few days. That last thought he squashed quickly, knowing it was wrong and at the same time he didn't need to let his mind go to a place like that if he wanted the tuck to stay in place. Candace took two steps past Bailey and spun



around a little to take in the room, while Derrick came up and gave Bailey a large hug. When he pulled back he didn't keep a hold of Bailey, but his focus was still on the teenager in front of him. "Are you doing okay after what happened yesterday? I didn't tell anyone, but if you need to talk. I'm just a phone call away."

The memory of the bullies from the day before quickly sped through Bailey's mind, the event felt so traumatic yesterday and today he hadn't thought about it once, not with everything else going on. 'Fuck I am going to need therapy after this.' Bailey thought before giving Derrick a shrug. "I'm like okay, thanks for helping me and being like a really good guy." The last part was horrible to say, he didn't want to compliment or think good things about another man that was hitting on his girlfriend, but not only was it in character... it was true. Bailey wasn't sure he would have the presence of mind if the situation was reversed to remember the daughter's emotional needs of the woman he wanted to sleep with. "I try to be good, maybe one day I will work myself to being great." he punctuated the sentence with a little wink before handing Bailey a tote bag that had a few wine bottles in it that he could see. Before walking past Bailey put one hand on her shoulder and smiled. "I mean it Bailey, call me if you need to talk." Bailey gave him a small nod before shutting the door and thinking that call will come right around the time hell freezes over.

Looking around his own apartment and seeing Mandy not back out yet Bailey moved into the kitchen to put down the bag and empty it out. "Mommy will be out in a few." he said pulling out three wine bottles. Holding one up Bailey smiled, he really did like Riesling. His mood just started to sour when he remembered that he would not be able to partake as he was just eighteen now, when Derrick pulled it from his hands as he was putting it down. "You know, I think I could convince your mom it would be okay for you and Candace to have a glass of this if you can promise to give me the first slice of that delicious pie later

tonight.” Not being able to help himself Bailey smiled at the idea of getting to drink alcohol again after so many days of it being denied to him. “Oh like of course Mr. Connors, the first slice is yours!” the statement caused Candi to laugh. “You don’t have to promise Daddy anything, he lets me have a single glass at dinner for special occasions at home.” Derrick laughed as he placed the bottle of wine in the fridge. “Candace, don’t be going and telling all my secrets to Bailey.” Candi could see the bedroom door from where she was standing and saw Amanda coming out, so she quickly turned to her dad and said. “No secrets between me and my little sis, get used to it.” Amanda came into the room looking much like she did when she left to Bailey except she had on some more dramatic makeup and swapped out her earrings for large gold hoops, and added a gold tennis bracelet to her ensemble. “Wow, you look hot Ms Best!” Candi declared before looking to her dad who was very much looking at the woman. “Right Daddy?” Derrick’s eyes did not waver to his daughter as he smiled over at Amanda. “Mandy, you look beautiful tonight.” As if breaking from a spell he looked to his daughter and then Bailey before continuing. “All of you look beautiful tonight, can’t believe how lucky I am.”

Amanda smiled at Candi and gave her a quick hug. “Thank you dear, and you can call me Amanda or Mandy like your dad if you want. We are friends now remember?.” The reply Amanda got was just a big smile from the teen and she moved on walking past her and around the table to meet Derrick who was making his way to her. They had a quick hug that she ended with a kiss to his cheek. “You Mr. Connors, while all of us appreciate your words, do you think we are just pretty tonight?” Derrick tilted his head at her teasing. “The trap has been sprung and I have been caught. I’m sorry ladies, I have been a blind fool not to see your beauty other days, can you forgive me?” Every word his uttered was full of drama like he was acting in an old play. Amanda looked at the other two well dressed women in the room. “How about it, can we forgive him?” Candi put her finger to

her chin as if thinking the question through and Bailey wanted no part of it. “Forgiven, now we can do dinner right?” The intention was to get this over with, the sooner dinner happened the sooner they left, but the pretend teens words only encouraged laughter. Derrick put one arm around Bailey’s shoulder and smiled at the rest of the room. “Well at least she is on my side and from what I hear she cooked. Who else wants to be on the side with all the food tonight?”

As people started to take their seats Candi was insistent she sit next to Amanda, and Bailey to sit across from her, next to her Daddy. Bailey really didn’t care about the seating, but wasn’t fond of the older man holding the chair out for him. “You know, if you just played along I could have gotten Daddy to buy us something.” Candi announced to the other girls. Amanda smiled looking at the girl and then to Derrick. “Oh, what does one get to earn my forgiveness?” she said raising an eyebrow to the older man across from her. “Hmm, I think the traditional apology is flowers, but I don’t do that. Flowers are just something to say I was thinking about you. A gift that says I’m sorry for me would be picking up your favorite candy or ice cream. Showing you that I pay attention and do care. How is that, would that work? I mean if I wasn’t already forgiven by your wonderful daughter who doesn’t need to be paid off.” Derrick gave a small smile to Bailey before returning his attention to the blonde woman in front of him. The smile already told him she liked the answer, but was happy to hear her say it. “That would do it, for me. Candi, how about you?” The teen girl gave her dad a little wink with her smile. “Every time.” she said happily.

With everyone in a good mood Amanda stood back up from her chair and motioned for Derrick to follow her into the small apartment kitchen. “I will set the plates, you get to pour the wine for us.” With a glance back to Bailey, who’s back was now facing him he looked back to Amanda. “Is it okay if the girls have a glass tonight, one wont hurt them.” She leaned in and gave him another kiss on

the cheek. “Just one then.” she agreed. Just a few minutes later all four had their dinner plated in front of them and a glass of wine. Derrick looked to be enjoying each bite of food, while Candi pointed her fork that had a sliced carrot on it to Bailey. “Bailey, you are like an amazing cook. Could you show me how to cook all this? Oh wait, even better we can make a video for your youtube channel!” Amanda smiled at the comment and Bailey hurriedly finished swallowing. “Ahh, umm. Actually it was wasn’t me. It was like all Mommy. She told me what to do and umm like no way could I do this again without her.” Candi eat the carrot and narrowed her eyes to her best friend not buying what she was selling and then the sly smile came to her lips.

“Maybe we could totally setup a video call and you and your mom could show me how after I go home. Do you think you could help me learn to cook Ms... I mean Amanda.” Amanda ran her hand through the green eyed girl’s hair and smiled at her. “I think Bailey is just being modest, but I would love to show you and Bailey here a few things in the kitchen.” The idea of a mother like figure teaching her filled Candi full of glee and she couldn’t help but bounce a little in her seat and clap rapidly. “Daddy, do you want to learn to cook with me?” Derrick made a face that told everyone he was pondering the question. “Hmm you do complain every time I try to cook.” He then looked to Amanda and reached his hand over to hers and rub his thumb on the back of her hand as she grasped his. “Seeing more of Mandy here, I think I would take every opportunity I could for that.” The comment brought a blush to Amanda’s face, a look of ‘Aww that is so cute’ from Candi, while Bailey just rolled his eyes.

The dinner went really well, Bailey was genuinely happy at the reception of his food. The compliments and his own enjoyment of the meal left him completely forgetting the fact he had his stocking covered legs crossed under the table like the dainty girl he was portraying. Bailey’s mood was not lost on Amanda, who

looked over at him. She saw a young woman, dressed up and happy. Bailey needed to learn to take smaller bites and to be more careful with her lipstick, but from the look of Candi her dad hadn't taught her ladylike table manners either, though she was a far cry better than Bailey. When her pretty daughter looked at her Amanda gave her a big smile and Bailey replied with the same. It was something small, but little moments like that felt wonderful. Everyone at the table had one reason or another to be happy, with Bailey with the food even if he couldn't finish a whole piece of chicken anymore. Candi was beyond happy, sitting at the table having dinner like this felt like she had a complete family again. A mother beside her, her Daddy happy and a sister for her to share the things she loved with. For Derrick this was one of the first times he had a home cooked meal in ages. Candace had tried once or twice to make him a meal, but it just wasn't something she seemed interested in, at least till now. Amanda seemed to easily inspire her daughter to follow in her foot steps and he just loved how Candace was taking to her. One thing he always worried about if he ever started dating was his daughter and here she was verbally pushing him to this incredible and smart woman. When he looked at Amanda smiling to Bailey he made up his mind. Candace had been begging him to stay for the summer instead of heading back to California. Bless her heart she even said that is what she wanted for her birthday gift, and looking at this beautiful woman across from him he couldn't deny it anymore. She didn't want to try a relationship because of the distance, but he wasn't going to let that stand in the way any longer.

"Penny for your thoughts?" Amanda said to Derrick pulling him out of head. "Hmm, oh I was just savoring the moment and thinking about the future. For example, I was promised apple pie." Derrick felt the beautiful blue eyed blond give his hand a squeeze before looking to her daughter. "Sweetie, would you like to help me clear the table?" Derrick watched as Bailey quickly got up from her seat to start to clear the table with no complaints. Not being the type to see others

working while he relaxed, Derrick went to stand up, but was stopped. Amanda pointed back to his seat with her index finger that ended in a pretty painted nail. “Sit, you are a guest. We have this, and if you do not behave Bailey will withhold your pie.” With that Derrick sat back down and gave a little sour look that made Candi giggle. As Bailey took Derrick’s plate he whispered to him. “You can have pie.” It wasn’t that Bailey was taking his side in their play argument, it was that he just wanted to see if he really did do a good job on the pie and wasn’t sure if he would get a slice if Derrick wasn’t allowed one.

When the table was cleared, Amanda started to brew a pot of coffee and Bailey put the pie back in the oven to warm it up a little bit before consumption. When the pie was nice and warm Bailey cut a large slice out and put it in front of the older man. Instead of moving to cut more slices, Bailey stayed standing next to him to wait, not so patiently for his reaction. As he put a large bite into his mouth Derrick could see the pretty girl in the red polka dot dress lean closer in anticipation. “Mmmm, Bailey my dear.” he paused, smiling at her. “This is marvelous, one day you are going to make a boy very happy.” He saw her get wide eyed and mouth getting a little slack. He gave a glance to Amanda then back to Bailey thinking he said something wrong. “Or girl if that is who you like.” The comment was demoralizing, on one hand he wanted the praise. Then on the other hand, the idea of becoming some guys girlfriend or wife was not something he wanted to hear, let alone think about. Bailey blushed in embarrassment and Candi was helpful to come to her defense. “Daddy, we like boys. Now stop teasing her and eat your pie.” She then looked to Bailey to give a small smile to let her friend know she was here for her. Bailey still stood there not moving and had to be prodded to continue serving the desert. “Earth to Bailey, come on sis no time to be a ditz. That smells too good to wait!”



The embarrassment aside, Bailey was rather happy, seeing everyone enjoy his hard work and getting to savor it himself. Biting into another morsel of the pie Bailey felt so content, but completely stuffed. A glance down showed him the slice of pie was still mostly there he was a little sad. He desperately wanted to keep eating, but between the corset and the diet his stomach just couldn't handle any more. A look at Candi showed him she only ate half of hers and had pushed the plate forward to keep the temptation away. While Derrick was getting up to have another slice. Amanda tapped the hand of Candi and smiled at her. "You two girls going to spend the evening with us or going to get up to something else?" Candi made eye contact with her best friend and smiled before looking at her Dad. "I think we can keep ourselves busy while you two business or I don't know... maybe how much fun you had at the park together yesterday." Bailey rolled his eyes at



Candi being as subtle as an oncoming train. For Amanda's part she played along, knowing the apartment wasn't exactly big enough for Derrick to not hear everything they were saying. "That does sound like a good topic." The young girl's smile beamed like a thousand watt bulb and it continued as she almost hopped to her heeled feet and beckoned Bailey to follow back to his own bedroom. Having a pretty young thing beckon and lead him to his own room would have sounded a lot better a week ago. Instead now he was dressed up like some sexy housewife and the girl that was leading him was taking him to an ultra girly teens room, where nothing really fun could happen.

## **Chapter 47**

Looking over her shoulder as she was slightly turned in her seat Amanda watched Bailey walk off to her bedroom following her best friend. It wasn't lost on her that Bailey still walked with an exaggerated sexy walk and wished she had taken the time to correct that at least, but by now the Connors would have noticed her daughters 'natural' gait. The idea of Bailey being a girl and not her boyfriend had gotten firm enough in her mind that she didn't think anything of the bedroom door closing behind them. "They found something special with each other."

Amanda twisted back forward to look at Derrick, who was now seated with his second slice of pie. "You think so?" she said leaning forward on the table, placing her hands on her cheeks so her head could rest between them and put her elbows onto the wooden surface to support herself. Derrick's eyes glanced down to the beautiful woman's breasts now that she had given him a better vantage. Amanda noticed the shift of where he was looking and smirked, it felt good to be appreciated, and Derrick's eyes didn't linger before he looked back up to her gaze. "I don't know enough about girls, and that is sad when I'm trying to raise one by myself. Though I don't recall any one I know growing up calling a friend sisters, let alone demoting them to little sister. That connection is special."

“I was already the little sister growing up, but no you are right. Beyond college Sororities, and that is just tradition.” Amanda looked down to the pie that Derrick took a not so small bite of his second helping. “You look like you found something special there yourself.” she said motioning to his half empty plate. Tapping the fork twice on the plate Derrick smiled back at Amanda. “This really is phenomenal, I can tell the care and attention that went into making it and even if Bailey was just following your sister’s instructions the results were all her. Little things like this, and how I see that same care in you in everything you do Mandy. At the office you try to elevate those you see as succeeding, coach those you see as struggling and honestly with just how I see you interact with Candace. Mandy...” his voice trailed off briefly saying her name and let go of his fork, abandoning the mostly eaten pie to reach out with both hands to gently take hers. “I, no. We have found something special.” The words flowed into Amanda, causing a blush to come to her cheeks like she was a girl again, and her smile dialed up to ten. Derrick’s touch, his green eyes, that smile, all of it made it feel like she was going to melt. Lost completely in the moment, emotions taking control Amanda held his gaze briefly before looking away, knowing if she didn’t the blush would only intensify. “Derrick..” her voice was weak as she tried to fight back the inferno of feelings inside. “We talked about this.”

Derrick didn’t let go of her hands and she didn’t try to pull away. “When I find something special I fight for it. The hurdle is distance, that is something tangible that can be worked on. For now though we can enjoy the time we have. I don’t have the power to hold the moon in the sky to extend the seconds we have together, but that just means I will cherish every second I do have with you that much more.” Amanda’s mind knew the words were cheesy, but it wasn’t a line. The sentiment was real and she was torn between wanting to cry from happiness or drag him to her bedroom. Pulling away from his hands, Amanda walked around the table before pushing Derrick back on the wooden seat. Bending down

Amanda gave a soft lingering kiss to the seated man, the lingering flavor of the pie mixed with the warmth of his body and the ramped up emotions made it feel magical. When she pulled away he looked dazed with bliss and before he said a word she sat down sideways onto his lap and wrapped her arms around his neck so that she could find his lips again. She could feel the older man's arms wrap around her to pull her tight to him and as the kissing intensified from romantic and sweet to something more forceful as passion took hold. The passion rose and she could feel something getting harder and pressing into behind and when she felt that Amanda pressed herself into his lap more and moving her backside to grinding into him. One of her hands moving up to the back of his head to run her long nails through his hair. She wanted him and could feel he wanted her, the rest of the world was gone as they pressed into each other, but the sound a girls laughed pulled her from the revelry. The sound reminded her that they were not alone and that one of those girls was her boyfriend, a man she loved.

The sound of the two girls seemed to have the same affect on Derrick, both of them looked over to the bedroom door to see if they were about to be interrupted. Looking back to the man that held her, Amanda smiled and then gave him one more kiss that lingered though the passion had waned. She reluctantly stood up, pulling free of his arms and the feeling of his hardon pressing into her. Bailey had given her the freedom to be happy, but now that the moment was broken she still felt a pang of guilt. "Coffee?" she offered to break the tension and he nodded.

When the door closed to the bedroom Candi jumped backwards onto the bed. The seated position she landed in left her red skirt pulled up so that Bailey could see more of her white pantyhose covered legs. The extra exposed legs and the smile she had made Bailey wish he wasn't attracted to her, because all he wanted to do was push her onto her back and climb on top of her. The idea was laughable as he felt his weight shift on the red heels and the rustle of the dress as he moved to sit

at the vanity and face the teen. Even as he had the very male thought of making out with a pretty girl he sat down smoothing the skirt of the dress and crossing his stocking covered leg at the knee, the actions practiced and drilled into him. Candi kicked off her heels and tilted her head from one side to the other as she kicked her feet back and forth happily. “Bailey, like I can’t believe you made all that tonight. With the way you dressed, you really got into the spirit. I just love it!”

“Stop, you know it was mostly my Aunt and Mommy that did it.” The disguised man said while blushing a little from the uncomfortable praise. The cleaning and all the cooking were things woman did, they were the things Mandy was supposed to do. Yet here he was just like Candi said looking like she had gotten into the spirit of the day. “Stop being modest, it doesn’t suit you. Come on, tell me how happy you are. I saw how you were watching Daddy take that first bite.”

Bailey waved his hand in the air as if to dismiss the girl’s words. “No, Bailey Ann Best, you are amazing and we will sit here in silence with me staring at you until you admit how happy you are and how fantastic you are.” she said crossing her arms and giving Bailey a not so serious glare. Bailey met her gaze and just glared back for a second before he just felt stupid. Here he was being petulant about saying he was amazing and that he enjoyed being praised for his hard work. “You win.” he said throwing up his hands. “I Bailey Ann Best am incredible, and I’m happy you and your Daddy enjoyed my food.” Candi started to giggle and laughed loudly as she kicked her feet in the air. “You are going to need to learn that I always win, and no little sister of mine is going to get away with having a low self esteem. Not even sure how you are so why, stand up and look at yourself in the mirror on the back of your door.” she said pointing over to the large mirror. Knowing it was best to not argue with the girl, Bailey got up and looked at himself in the mirror. In it he saw the pretty girl wearing a nice red dress and heels, a large white belt that seemed to help accentuate her figure. It was odd to feel

attracted to himself, but as he swiveled from side to side he felt the petticoat brushing on the stockings and the feeling allowed him to see the shiny red lips of the girl in the mirror smile. "See, you are like so pretty. You should love how you look, I know August does." Her voice's tone changed a bit to a teasing one at the end. Bailey could see her gleefulness on her face in the mirror. He agreed that the young woman in the mirror was pretty, his own arousal was plenty of proof to that. He just hated the idea that it was him that he was looking at and did not need a reminder of men finding him attractive. "I am pretty, but..." Bailey's words were cut off by the blonde teen as she practically vaulted to her feet and wrapped her arms around Bailey's waist, placing her chin on his shoulder to look into the mirror.

Candi was a little taller than Bailey, but in the heels it caused her to be on the balls of her feet to pull off the embrace. "No buts, Bailey Ann! Unless you want to talk about how fantastic yours or mine are. Now tell me that you are beautiful just the way you are." The smile faded from Bailey's face the second he said the word 'but' and was surprised at the sudden hug. "But, you don't.." Bailey felt Candi pull one of the arms from his waist and swat his but in a hard spank. "You have a great but Bailey, mine is of course better. So are we going to talk about our asses, oh even better. August seemed to have a great butt didn't he?" Bailey had let out a surprised "Eeep" when the teen girl acted so brazen, but he really didn't want this embrace to continue. Candi's perfume and feeling her hold him was having an effect, one that was firmly secured and he really didn't like the topic of talking about another man's ass, so he relented to praise his girlish good looks. "I admit, I'm pretty." Candi smiled at that and resumed holding her friend. "Just pretty?" Scrunching his nose at the thought she was continuing after she won he relented again. "So pretty. Actually!" he said turning around to face Candi with a small smile as he had an idea that should more than distract her.

“I feel pretty, oh so pretty.” Bailey sang as he looked Candi in the eye. The song would give the girl what she wanted and he would be able to be free of her embrace. “I feel pretty and witty and bright, and I pity any girl who isn’t me tonight!” Candi threw her head back and laughed before looking back to her friend and stepping back and pointing to herself. “Me?” Bailey gave a playful shrug to the question. “Well, I feel charming, oh so charming. It’s alarming how charming I feel. I’m so pretty that I hardly believe I’m real.” The words didn’t exactly match the song, but Bailey was more than happy she was playing along. Taking Candi’s hands he pulled her forward and then walked behind her to point at the mirror. “See the pretty girls in that mirror there. Who can those attractive girls be? Such pretty faces, such pretty dresses. Such pretty smiles, such pretty us!” The teen girl’s thousand watt smile returned and she started to giggle and laugh before removing back to the bed falling backwards, flopping her hands to either side. It took her a few seconds to compose herself before she sat up and patted the bed next to her. Taking the direction Bailey smoothed his skirt to sit at the edge of the bed next to Candi. “That was fun, and no wonder you said you liked choir in school, you are a great voice.” Bailey had forgotten about that part of the cover story, it seemed like forever ago he was sitting in the passenger seat next to Mandy as they discussed the girl he was to be. “It isn’t that good.” The expression on her face told Bailey that he didn’t want to start this conversation over again about self esteem. “I mean like I am good, but not like Ariana Grande or anything.” Candi scooted closer and leaned to the side into Bailey and put her head on her shoulder. “You don’t need to be her, you can be happy being you.” Candi knew one of the reasons Bailey had low self esteem with being such a late bloomer and really hoped those vitamins she got her to take would help with that soon, but her not having much of a chest shouldn’t stop her from seeing everything else she had going for her.

“Sometimes you are shy, and others you know exactly what to do. Like with boys,

you know exactly what you want and how to do it. Like at the water park with that lifeguard. I was shocked you were doing that at first, but like I couldn't help myself be turned on. When he called you my name, it was like I got to live through you. I felt this rush and felt myself like..." she trailed off for a second and put her hand on top of Bailey's. He could tell she didn't feel comfortable about the subject, but he was also sure he was much more uncomfortable. "I got you know, like horny and had to touch myself. You didn't though, how come?" Bailey remembered seeing Candi next to him looking spectacular in her bathing suit, her hand down the front rubbing herself. The memory would be enough for him to jerk off to, if it wasn't also tied to a dick being in his face and rubbing on him. He racked his brain to come up with an answer as to why a girl wouldn't try to get off. He always wanted to get off when he saw a sexy girl like Mandy or fuck Candi here. He gulped when he thought about how wrong it was to be attracted to her, she was only seventeen, but.. She would be eighteen in a few days, that was only a couple years younger, less of a gap than him and Mandy. "Umm like." he tried to stall before it hit him. "Well like I don't need to put my hand down there and touch myself. I got off when he did." He said thinking about the time he got so turned on hearing Mandy's moans and feeling her squirm around him as he went down on her that he came right there on the sheets without being inside of her or touching himself.

"Really!? That is like amazing Bailey! I heard some girls don't even orgasm when they are umm, having sex." Bailey leaned his head to the side on top of hers as she leaned into him, proud to know that he never had that problem with any of the women he had been with. It did not even occur to him that anyone would ever fake it. "We all have our gifts." he said happily as he mentally went through the girls he had been with. They stayed like that leaning on each other and holding hands for just over a minute before Candi sat up straight. "So what do you want to do now?" she asked before seeing Bailey's laptop sitting on her night stand.



“Oh, I know we can make a video!” Candi said excitedly as she picked up the device. Before she could open it Bailey put his hand on top of the lid as he remembered the last thing he had open was the porn video Megan had sent him and all he did was close the lid when he was done. “Umm, if I sing another song will you forget about putting me on camera tonight?” Candi frowned and put her hand on top of Bailey’s. “Come on, it will be fun!” Bailey looked around the room quickly to think of what they could do instead. The first thing he saw was the stuffed bear, that didn’t help. Then it was the vanity full of makeup and nail polish, that was one option. A very girly one, but she might want to do that on video too. A glance at the shut closet door made Bailey think of all the outfits and did not want to go down the road of some fashion show. Then his eyes fell on the little toy figurines of horses on his dresser and it made him think of things he actually did enjoy doing and he had an idea. “Umm How about this. My mom’s ex left some video games here and we could go play those.” Candi put the laptop down on the bed and gave a more reserved smile than the one she had when they were singing, but still one that could captivate most men’s hearts. “I would love to play some video games, but on one condition.” Her smile seemed to somehow look devious now even though it didn’t change, but Bailey didn’t care. Not with getting to forgo the world of a teenage girl and back into something he enjoyed. “Sure, like whatever you want.” Scooting forward on the bed, Candi slipped her heels back and pulled Bailey to his own heeled feet. “Whatever I want, dangerous words. You should know better by now, you are either the biggest ditz or you like it when I take charge.” She said laughing.

Bailey bit his lip at the uncomfortable idea that he really did stick his foot in his mouth, he really should know better, but she did say something kinda true. He did enjoy a strong woman, at least one that still did what he wanted. “So we are going to have a bet, you pick the game and then when you lose.” Bailey already started to move to the door and put his hand on the door knob before cockily

cutting his friend off. "Oh, I won't lose. This ditz knows what she is doing and has a plan." Better to lean into the joke than fight it and make it worse he figured and if he acted hurt at the phrase she might want to spend more time consoling her friend and building her up. Opening the door while still looking back to Candi, Bailey stepped into the rest of the apartment and then stopped dead in his tracks, seeing the back of the heads of Mandy and Derrick as they sat on the couch. With a glance back to Candi who motioned back to the room, she obviously didn't want to interrupt the couple. Though he very much did and also didn't want to go back to the alone time with this girl.

"Umm, Mommy. Candi and I were hoping we could play some video games. Is that okay?" Amanda sat up from her position, who was leaning into Derrick. Shifting in the seat to look behind the couch caused Derrick's arm to slip from her shoulders. Bailey had never asked permission to play his video games before and thought it was cute he was going to play with Candi. "No problem princess, come sit with us." Candi grabbed Bailey's hand with both of hers from behind, causing Bailey to turn with a look of confusion. Candi shook her head and whispered. "Let's leave them alone so the plan will work." It hadn't been lost on Bailey that she wanted to convince her dad to stay, he didn't believe she had the power to do any such thing, but he also didn't want to leave the two alone to cuddle on the couch. So he leaned in close to Candi and smiled. "I told you I have a plan, and it involves having fun." Candi didn't let go at first and he read the expression on the girl's face as 'Are you sure'. So he nodded and tried to give a reassuring smile while leaning close like he was telling a secret. "I feel charming, oh so charming." he whispered in a sing song melody. It caused Candi to giggle and start to hum the song as she walked past Bailey to go sit on the couch next to Amanda, leaving him the only spot open on the end next to his video game opponent.

"Oh you are in a good mood honey, not often I hear you humming a song. What is

that one, it sounds familiar?” Looking past Amanda to her Dad, Candi smiled. “I feel pretty, Daddy.” Not getting it he smiled back at his lovely daughter. “You are beautiful and I’m happy you are in such a good mood. Tonight has been really nice I think.” Bailey took his seat at the end of the couch while they were about to talk themselves into a circle. The four of them on the couch was a tight fit, but with Candia and Bailey’s small frames and the others leaning into one another they all were able to get comfortable. Amanda gave a peck to Derrick’s cheek. “You are sweet, but she is telling you that is the name of the song.” Feeling a bit of a fool, Derrick just nodded and tried to pretend he knew all along. “I know that, but it’s always nice to build up a young girls confidence. How about you Bailey, do you feel pretty?” Bailey tried to see if he could kill another person with his mind and a look alone. It wasn’t working, but it did earn him a light slap on the thigh from Candi. “Stop being embarrassed and tell him.” she whispered even though the close proximity allowed the others to hear what she was saying. With a more forced looking smile he looked at the the rest of the couch that sat to his right. “I do feel pretty, thank you Mr. Connors.” he said with a large blush and was unable to meet the man’s eyes. He felt small and fragile saying something like in front of the woman he loved. She smiled back at him, but he wasn’t sure if it was to reassure him that she appreciated his act or if she was just in agreement.

Wanting, no needing an outlet and escape from how he felt Bailey turned on the tv and went over to the tv and bent down at the waist in a very un-lady like fashion to put a game into one of his systems and pick up some controllers. The dress was not short to reveal the panties underneath, but it was enough for them to get a look at her petticoat. Sitting back down Bailey handed a controller to the green eyed teen next to him. He had a big smile on his face thinking how this was just the ticket to feeling better about today. The screen loaded showing Marvel Vs Capcom. He was going to beat up a girl and not only not feel guilty about, but he was going to feel happy doing so. The only thing that gave him pause was when

she said. “Oh, like yay! I love this game!” and wiggled in her seat.

## **Chapter 48**

Bailey smiled as he used the controller to move over the Captain America character and selected it. ‘Let’s see how much you love it after I beat you a few times and then we can hand a control over to your super nice Daddy and I can do the same to him.’ The thought was a mix between a mental gloat and a grumble when thinking of Derrick, Bailey really didn’t like how nice the guy was to him. “Going to fight me with a super soldier huh? Oh wait you said he was your favorite hero right!?” Candi said smiling, happy to remember the little detail. “Ahh, yeah. We both grew up small, but he got a super serum to become better. Who wouldn’t want to transform like that.” Bailey quickly explained. “Well if you are choosing him, I will go with Chun-Li, let’s like see if you can keep up.”

As the game announced the round to start, Bailey rushed forward with a shield charge, it didn’t connect as Candi leaped over the quick assault. Bailey stopped her from capitalizing on his back with a block that transitioned into a grabbing throw. The four on the couch watched on the screen as Captain America tossed Chun-Li and let loose his shield while she was still mid air. It was a good combination, but as Bailey went to get in close to start a combo his longer than normal fingernail caused him to hit the wrong key. Nothing big, but starting the combo with a slower more powerful hit allowed Candi the split second she needed to recover and block and follow up with Chun-Li’s spinning bird kick. More blows exchanged, but it was only at the start of the match Bailey landed any decisive blow. The characters reset for the second match and Bailey glanced down at his long red glossy nails and glowered at them. To Candi it just looked like her friend was pouting at the loss. “That was really good! I thought you almost had me at the beginning, if you were able to trap me in the corner I would have been toast with that throw.” Candi said trying to encourage her friend as she bumped

her with her shoulder.

The second round Bailey tried to be less aggressive and capitalize on openings and Candi had no problem being the one to start the battle. The conflict was over with only a few second to spare on the timer, Candi was down to a sliver of life, but had finished off Bailey with a hyper combo. Bailey couldn't believe how good this girl was, how was he losing to some teenage girl? "So much for super serum." Bailey grumbled. "Aww don't be that way, as the older sister it is my job to win." she said teasing the disguised man. "We can do best two out of three if you like, you did almost have me. But when you lose, just remember you don't need some super serum to be incredible, you already are amazing." The statement made Bailey want to gag on the sweetness, while on the other end of the couch Derrick was proud of his daughter to help build her up. Amanda watched as her feminized boyfriend in the match went from sitting with his legs crossed at his ankle to his knee as he was concentrating on the screen in the match. She wondered how much fun he was having playing the game and even letting someone beat him.

The rematch went worse for Bailey, the second round Candi even got a perfect, with him not landing a single hit. It was just a video game, yet at the start he thought he was going to destroy her and the reverse happening felt emasculating. The idea he was sitting on a couch in a red dress, crossing his stocking covered legs and wearing heels didn't play into it, he was too focused on just being beaten at a game he chose with the sole purpose of winning. "I win again! That means you lost the bet and I get to choose your outfit for tomorrow night!" The young girl explained happily. "We like totally didn't say that for the bet!" Bailey whined, as he imagined showing up to dinner the following evening in some Jessica Rabbit looking gown. "If you don't set what you win and still accept the bet, then it is your fault." she said giving a large grin to Bailey, who only shook his head.

“Oh umm, I can’t. Umm like I already sorta know what I want to wear.” He really had no idea, but Megan was clear on how he was to dress the following night and it looked like it couldn’t wait till the guests were gone. “Umm, Mommy I wanted you to help me for tomorrow night so we could match.”

Amanda smiled broadly as the idea of her daughter, even her pretend one wanting to have mother daughter matching outfits filled her with such happiness. “I would love to do that with you honey, but we believe in honoring our words here. So you will have to follow through with your deal.” Candi bounced to her heeled feet so she could see both Bailey and Amanda. “No, you should like totally do that. It will be like sooo cute!” Her focus then shifted to just Bailey. “You can pay up on the bet another time.” Wearing matching outfits to his girlfriend and having to ask her to do so in front of others wasn’t exactly a happy moment, but knowing this pushy girl wouldn’t get her way brought a genuine smile to his face. “Like fer sure, I can’t wait.” Bailey did his best to keep his eyes from roller. “Now sit and like let me beat you.” He was thinking about what character he can try to overcome the girl as he demanded a rematch, while the others heard Bailey happily looking forward to playing dress up before whining about not winning. Candi sat back down, all too happy to play another round. “I won’t let you do anything, you will have to earn it, but now the bet is double or nothing.”

The next round Bailey chose the Hulk, so he could have the biggest and strongest character to crush Chun-Li. He wasn’t fast, but he had a few attacks that couldn’t be interrupted. Candi moved her character select over to Captain Marvel, thinking it was only fair to change characters too. The first match had Bailey come out as the victor. “Got you, one more now!” The good feelings of redemption didn’t last as the second match and then the third ended with the big green character laying on the ground. “Fuck, I thought I had you.” Bailey said clenching his jaw in a way that made it look like he was pouting. “Bailey Ann Best,

that is not appropriate language.” Amanda said sterning to the feminized man. Bailey looked to the blue eyed blonde woman slack jawed before it dawned on him why she said such a thing. “Oh, umm I’m sorry Mommy, I just..” Bailey said as he motioned to the tv screen as if the motion completed the sentence. Derrick laughed, not at Bailey but the situation. “Don’t worry about it Bailey, we all get flustered from time to time, but how about you pass the controller over. You might feel better knowing Candace beats up on boys too.”

Sheepishly Bailey passed the controller over to the man that was trying to win over the woman he loved, all while acting as a supporting figure to who he believed was her daughter. Mandy calling out the false name in that motherly stern tone had cut into him. Reminding him of when his own mother did the same, the tone said he was to stop what he was doing and she was disappointed she had to do it at all. He wasn’t sure why, but Bailey had to fight back a wave of emotions that brought tears to his eyes. Looking down at his hands, his dainty looking red nailed hands the desire to cry didn’t go away. His thoughts were interrupted when Candi leaned into him. “Aww, don’t feel bad sis. I have had a lot of practice playing games when Daddy drags me along on his trips and leaves me alone. Now cheer up and watch me beat him!” she said before pulling Bailey in for a side hug. Before the embrace was ended Candi whispered. “The super cute pout wont get you out of losing the bet thought.”

Derrick picked Mega Man to fight Candi’s Captain Marvel and while he didn’t do a bad job he was no match for his daughter. Bailey wanted to go back to his room, but the idea of seeing Derrick taken down a peg was enough motivation to stay even if he was still unhappy. Crossing his arms Bailey went to continue his sulking when the movement caused him to pause. When he crossed his arms under the too ample fake bosom he had glued to his chest he felt a little pain as the breasts moved up over his arms. His mind went to the swelling and how it



must be irritated, just another terrible thing to add to the pile for the day. “Did you see that, did you see how I got him!?” Looking at Candi and then the screen Bailey realized he did miss it and shook his head. “Darn, its okay, but now it's your Mom's turn.” she said leaning to her other side and into Amanda. “You right to play my Daddy?” Amanda took the controller and gave a half smile to the green eyed girl. “This will not be pretty, I have never played this game before.” Candi went to say something encouraging to the older woman when her Dad beat her to it. “You are more than pretty Mandy, you are beautiful.” For her part Amanda just gave him a side eye and pointed to the screen. “The thought is appreciated, but you know the topic was my ability in a game.” Derrick's grin didn't waver as he looked at Amanda. “I will never pass up the opportunity to try to make you smile.”

Bailey told her she was pretty or sexy, it wasn't as if she had low self esteem, but something about this man really did make her want to smile. It seemed much of the time, like now she couldn't help herself when he talked to her. “Feel free to admire me while I try to do what Candi did. Oh! This is that character from the Gaurdian's move, I love the Racoon!” Amanda said excitedly as she found the character she wanted to try. The two adults played a few matches, it was clear Derrick was giving her time to play around and figure out the character and while doing so she even beat him one match. With that victory she got excited and looked to her left at the girls. “Did you see that, I beat him! Now I just need to do it again.” While no other victory came to her, Amanda stayed just as engaged in the little fighting game and the banter between her and the man at her side. Watching all of this Bailey sat sullenly, none of this had gone to plan. He didn't get to win and picking a fighting game was going to be a sure fire way to keep Mandy from having fun, and yet she was laughing in amusement. Candi reached over and pulled Bailey's hand into hers as she whispered to her friend. “You were so right! You lost the battle with me, but looking at our parents I think you are

helping win the war.”

With a glance around the blonde girl Bailey could see Mandy lean into Derrick to push him into the arm of the couch so she could distract him and try to win the match. The sight of her getting into a game he couldn't even get her to try before just darkened his mood. He looked back to Candi and thought how close he was to this being over. No more dresses and heels, no more taking forever to apply makeup and best of all no more Derrick flirting with his girlfriend. Bailey considered telling the teenager how none of this mattered, but considered all he went through today. He really didn't want Megan showing up tomorrow to make him clean himself out or well anything really, he just really didn't want to hear from that woman, so instead he kept playing this horrible role. “Like I said, this ditz has plans.” he said while thinking about the simple plan of fucking his girlfriend tomorrow night after they all went to dinner. He wished he could do that to her now with how she was dressed, but knew that wouldn't be happening. Hearing a dinging sound Candi got up from the couch. “Be right back, I forgot my phone in your bedroom.”

Candi didn't walk like she was trying to get a man's attention, but when she tried to move quickly in her red heels it certainly got Baileys. When she came back Candi didn't sit gently and smooth her skirt out, she just plopped down and handed Bailey his phone. “Wasn't mine, think it was yours.” Even the sight of his red painted nails gripping Mandy's old phone case was bothering him tonight and he hoped it was some text about voting or other spam instead of August. Last thing he needed was this girl to try and play matchmaker. Typing in the code to get into the phone Bailey saw the message and it was worse than August flirting with him. The message was from Megan, it showed an image of him all dolled up, with curlers in his hair, wearing the frilly apron while he vacuumed. The message

read “I loved this shot and thought you would too.”

“Oh my god, look at you!” Candi said leaning into Bailey. “Can I see that!?” She had already seen the image of him being the little Suzy homemaker, letting her get a closer look wasn’t going to make this worse, so he handed the phone over to the excited girl. “Aunt Megan was right to love this photo. Amanda, did you see this?” she said turning the phone to the older woman. Derrick paused the game as their attention was drawn to the phone and the image on it. “That is precious, send that to me please.” The image made Amanda happy, Bailey had said more than once that cleaning was woman’s work. She of course didn’t let that stand, but getting him to help around the apartment was like giving a cat a bath at times. Yet here was a photo of him doing his best to play the part of her loving daughter cleaning up the place while trying to look her best for the night. Bailey watched Mandy’s face light up and realized he was wrong, he was very wrong. Letting Candi have his phone made things worse. The sight of his girlfriend cooing over that photo made him feel like a girl had just said “Does it get bigger?” about his penis, it was just that emasculating when he combined it with everything else had been through today.

When the blonde girl handed the phone back she had already sent the image off to herself and Mandy. Emotions were trying to bubble up, but he was able to push through it as he imagined what he would do to Megan, or what he would like to do to her if he could. For now, he just responded to the text wondering if she really was a witch. The woman had left him alone all day after she left, but just a few minutes after he thought of her she was back at it. He wrote back to her to thank her and try to keep this from happening again.

Bailey: Wow, I like didn’t know you took that photo. I do love it, but I’m like not

looking my best.

Aunt Megan: You are photogenic and I just knew you would love it.

Bailey: Aww, you are like too kind Auntie, but like could you make sure I'm ready for the day before you take photos of me. It takes forever to get my hair this way and I don't want people seeing me in curlers.

Aunt Megan: Candid shots can be best, but I will see what I can do. No promises.

Tapping the power button to darken the screen, Bailey felt like he lost another battle. This one was a long shot, but at least she didn't take any photos of him baking with flour all over him or something like that. A photo like that and this sounded exactly what a trendy white girl would post on pinterest and that was a can of worms he didn't want to open. He had one more day like this and didn't want to spend it favoriting girly crap on the web site.

All too soon for most of the four it was time to call it a night. Candi was sad to go as she gave Bailey a hug. "Tonight went perfectly, you gave us a home cooked meal and got the adults to loosen up. The next time you don't feel smart, just remember tonight was all you and I couldn't be happier to have been part of it." That hug ended and he lost track of what the girl was doing when her Dad gave him his own hug that lingered longer than he would have liked. With one last squeeze he pulled back and smiled. "Tonight was wonderful, if you need anything or want to talk just let me know. Have a good night princess." Bailey stood there watching as he walked over to Mandy and gave her a kiss on the cheek and took her hand in his own. Candi gave Bailey a little wave as the Connors left with his girlfriend in tow. "Be right back honey, just going to say good night." Amanda said as the door closed behind her.

Moving to a window Bailey watched the group as best he could with the light from the street lamps. He saw Candi get in the driver's seat of the vehicle, while Mandy's arms wrapped around Derrick's neck as he pulled her close in an embrace. He couldn't see their lips locking from his vantage, but it was clear what the two were doing with the embrace lasting over a minute. Disgusted with the scene, Bailey went back to his room and took a seat at his Vanity to remove his red shoes from his sore feet and wait. With a glance in the mirror Bailey pushed a strand of hair behind his ear and blew out some air as he gazed at the vision in front of him. "One more day, just one more day and I can be a man again." he said to himself, while thinking how wrong it was to be attracted to the girl in the mirror.

## **Chapter 49**

Bailey heard the apartment door close as his girlfriend came inside and ignored it and just kept looking down at the little pink book he was currently writing inside with a purple inked pen. Inside he was writing about the events of the day of the perspective of the teen girl he kept seeing in the mirror. He saw Mandy come to his open door, but didn't look up from what he was doing. Bailey didn't know if he was more angry or sad that she would cheat on him like that. She was making out with another man right where he could see her. "Baby, it is time to get ready for bed." Amanda said sweetly as she watched the dolled up girl writing in a little book. When Bailey gave no answer she stepped into the room and repeated herself. "Baby, time to get ready for bed." Now inside the room she was able to get a better look at what Bailey was doing. "What are you writing in that book?"

With her being so close to him Bailey quickly flipped his diary closed, afraid she would read over his shoulder and could no longer ignore her. Standing up Bailey looked her in the eye, he wasn't sure if Mandy was able to read the emotions that were brewing within. "I'm not a baby!" he snapped at her before adding "And the

book doesn't matter." then stepped closer to bed and opened his night stand drawer to toss the book inside. As fast as he could, Bailey closed the drawer to hide the contents he saw within. He wasn't sure when she had done it, but inside the nightstand was the dildo Megan had made him use and a small bottle of lube. For Amanda it was easy to forget who this girl was in front of her, she was very much reacting like a teen girl not wanting to be called a baby or child. To her Bailey looked like she was hurt and then tried to hide her diary. The expression changed when Bailey looked back at her after hiding her book, it was a look of worry.

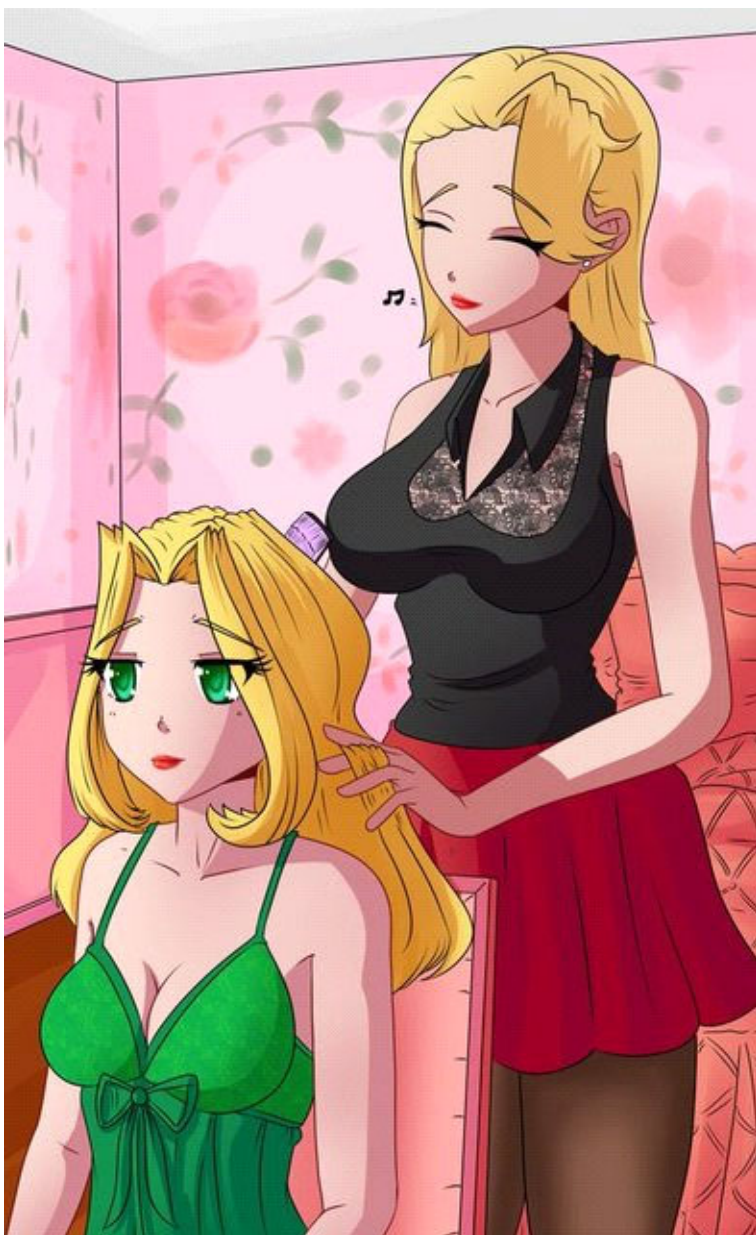
Amanda moved over to Bailey and pulled the smaller person into her arms. With Bailey removing the heels and Amanda still wearing her own, she towered over Bailey. "I know you are not a baby, you are a young woman. I am sorry if I hurt your feelings after all you did for me today." Bailey wasn't sure why Mandy would say that. Was she fucking with him? Did she no longer see him as a man anymore? He was ready to push her away, when he remembered just a few nights ago when he asked her to spank him and help to keep him acting in character. Bailey could swear he felt the phantom pain of Megan's slap to his face and Mandy's slaps to the ass all at once. Pulling back from the hug Amanda pressed the knuckle of her index finger under Bailey's chin so he would look up at her. She expected him to balk about remark, but instead she only a partial shy smile. "Good, I'm glad you can see that." Bailey replied the woman before him, doing his best to not let the desire to cry as he played the part of the daughter.

"Thank you, for like umm being a good Mom." Bailey said stepping away from Mandy looking to the ground to avoid eye contact. "Could you umm, help me?" he said as he turned his back to Mandy and moved his hair out of the way of the button at the top of the dress and zipper. Amanda was more than happy to help, compliments like that made her feel so happy and it made her wonder how much

Bailey was enjoying the chance to live as a teen girl. She thought it might have something to do with not having to worry about things, as a teen she didn't need to consider the bills or how tight money was. Didn't have to have the stress of searching for a job or the constant disappointment of rejection. Being a girl probably wasn't ideal, but without those worries she saw someone flourishing. While all those thoughts and more went through Amanda's mind, she helped Bailey out of her dress and corset.

Soon Amanda could see Bailey removing her makeup, as she stood behind Bailey, humming and brushing her hair. When she was done Amanda knelt down and hugged Bailey from behind as she pressed their cheeks together as she looked into the mirror. "You said you wanted to match my outfit for tomorrow night right? How about you help me pick out what I wear tomorrow, does that sound like fun?" Sitting there in a green babydoll nightie Bailey a smile, the type that touches your eyes with excitement or joy. "I get to pick out what you will wear for dinner tomorrow night?" It took a lot of control for Bailey to not try and kiss Mandy or push her down on the bed as she helped him get undressed. She still looked incredible, and a large part of him wanted to show her, remind her who he was and how he could make her feel. That couldn't happen though, but her letting him pick out her outfit wasn't something she was inclined to do. His mind ran through some of the really sexy outfits she had in the closet, that he would love to unwrap her from after dinner, like a present to himself for going through the week. Another option was to pick something conservative so Derrick didn't get to look at her, after all she would be naked with him after the dinner either way. "Of course you can help pick, you are already borrowing my clothes. Why would I not want your opinion on what looks good, you have always had a good fashion sense."





After finishing up Bailey found himself sitting at the edge of bed he once slept in, feet dangling off the side and crossed at the ankles as Mandy pulled dress after dress out. He expected he could just look through it and choose what she would wear, but she was pulling out the dresses and holding them to her and asking what Bailey thought. Mandy didn't just want a yes or no, she wanted to discuss the outfits and what could go with them. This went from something quick, to something long and drawn out. Not just that, but he wasn't enjoying his girlfriend treating him like he was some girl fashionista. Some of the outfits Bailey would get lost in thought in as he imagined Mandy in them and what he would do to her, with her in it. The thoughts could never go on long, with Mandy practically demanding his attention. "Okay, now focus honey. I have narrowed it down to these two dresses. What do you think?" Bailey looked at the two options, neither of them were what he wanted her to wear for Derrick, but very much for him. One was a dark green shoulderless dress, the skirt was long enough that Amanda would have no choice but to wear tall heels to not drag it on the floor. The thing had a long slit up one leg that she would have to be careful with or give someone a look at her panties. The other was a black dress that had one shoulder, a deep neckline that would show off plenty of cleavage and a skirt that would stop at the top of her calves, and a slit by one leg that went up to mid thigh. "Just those two, what about that lacy black dress with the sheer sleeves?" Bailey tried to counter.

Amanda frowned at Bailey. "The one I wore to your Dad's funeral? No that is not even close to being right for tomorrow night, we..." Bailey was a little worried she caught on to him wanting her to look much more conservative and why for a second before the little frown turned into a smile. "Okay you had your fun, now stop teasing and help me pick." The black dress wouldn't be considered conservative by anyone who saw Mandy in it, but it was less revealing than the other. With a sigh Bailey pointed a red nailed finger to the black dress. "Little black dress is a classic for a reason, maybe add some color with accessories."

Bailey fell backwards onto the bed, thinking it was a false hope anyways to get his pick of what she wore. At least he was able to keep her from wearing that green one. He remembered her getting it for a Christmas party for the office that never happened and how upset she was after spending the money. She even asked him if it was okay if she didn't return it even though they could use the money and it no longer had a purpose. He had told her to keep it and to think of it as an early Christmas gift from the both of them to her. He would find something else for her to wear that gown to, but out with Derrick was not going to be one of them.

Laying on his back Bailey reached up and cupped one of the breasts that were weighing down his chest. Laying like this reminded him how sore they felt right now. "What do you think of this?" Putting his elbows on the bed and sitting up a little Bailey looked over at Mandy, who was holding up a pair of glossy red open toed pumps and some hoop earrings that were red on the outer rim and gold at inside. Laying back down he rested his right arm over his eyes. It was getting late, he felt drained after the horrible day and didn't want to give fashion advice. "That looks really good, I love the red, but maybe just a gold necklace too." he said while trying to fight off a yawn. A moment later he felt the bed move as Mandy climbed onto it next to him.

Amanda got onto the bed and pulled some of the pillows down to them and propped Bailey up. "Okay, we got my outfit, time to find something for you that can be delivered the next day. Ready to do some virtual shopping?" Bailey wasn't sure where her energy was coming from, but Mandy was down right up beat. "What girl doesn't like shopping." Bailey said shifting so he could look at the screen of Mandy's phone. Forty minutes later Bailey was groaning internally at the excitement his girlfriend had for just purchasing him a new dress. The selected black dress was too short, too tight and the neckline plunged way too much. Something he would rather see someone other than him in and then

because Mandy wanted them to match she orders a thin leather red belt that had some little flowers for a buckle. “I liked that other dress, to bad it was out of our price range.” Amanda said giving the sleepy Bailey a hug. “This was fun, now I think it is past both of our bed times. Tomorrow should be a light day for you honey. Some laundry and clean your room, I noticed you did not make your bed today. I expect that to be corrected tomorrow and get your clothes in the wash. Other than that you are free to spend Friday however you want, so long as you are ready to go for dinner on time.” Returning the hug weakly, Bailey slid off the bed and partially mumbled. “Good night Mom.” Amanda smiled at the half a sleep Bailey and called back to the feminized man. “Mom?” She inquired, getting more and more surprised how well Bailey was taking the role. Turning around with half closed eyes Bailey gave a half smile and a partial wave. “Sorry. Good night Mommy.” he corrected before heading back to his room to curl up under the blankets.

Walking back through the apartment, turning off the lights as she goes Amanda stopped at Bailey’s closed bedroom door. Opening it up a crack she could see Bailey already fast asleep under the covers. “Love you too Bailey.” She whispered for closing the door as silently as she could to not disturb her slumbering daughter.

## **Chapter 50**

Bailey slowly woke as sunlight streamed into the quiet and empty apartment. Sitting up on the side of the bed and rubbing the sleep out of his eyes, Bailey glared at his long red nails that made his hands seem feminine before making his way into the kitchen. Bailey began by going to the fridge. He’d had enough of this silly diet that had been forced upon him. He was quickly frustrated however as he began searching the fridge and cabinet finding a definite lack of food. “Damn it Mandy!” He cursed seeing that his girlfriend had failed to do any grocery

shopping. Here she had been tossing all these chores at him, like some child and forcing him to do all this woman's work and she couldn't even be bothered to buy a box of cereal. They had talked in the past about him doing more around the house, but this was way too far. "Tomorrow Mandy there are going to be some changes around here! Dang woman needs to remember her place." With no other real choice he grabbed one of the disgusting kale smoothies and began drinking it as he headed back into his bedroom. The cold air washed over Bailey as he pulled the cold drink from the fridge and he gave a shiver, that reminded him of the breasts on his chest and the sexy night time ware.

Sitting down on the edge of the bed Bailey crossed his legs without thought and let out a sigh as he finished the horrible drink. Looking around he tried to calm his emotions and think more clearly, something that seemed harder to do as each day had seen him more and more humiliated. A week ago things were great, Mandy cleaned the house, he took out the trash and made sure all the bills were paid. Money was tight and with his budget they were doing okay, he even had enough to hire someone for fun every so often. That last one he would have to put on hold for a while, till the witch stopped snooping around and showing up. "Ok Bailey, just one last day and then the nightmare is over. You will have the woman you love and the friendly Connors will be gone." Looking over to the clock and seeing it said 9 am he decided he should get on with his day. Mandy had told him the only chores for today were to make his bed and do his own laundry. Starting with the bed he quickly had the comfortable, but girly thing straightened up. Looking over to the hamper his emotions flared again. The hamper had clothes spilling out, he decided he had enough of all these chores. With a glance down at all the girly outfits and lacy panties in the hamper that he had been forced to wear this week he decided they could wait. As far as he was concerned all those clothes could be burned tomorrow, and fuck paying Megan back for them. He sure wasn't going to be wearing any of it again so who cares if they got washed or not. If it

was so important that they be washed then Mandy could do it herself. The thought of the older Best sister made Bailey go to the living room and look out the window to see if he saw her SUV, as the paranoia seeped in.

That done, he moved on to finding something to wear today. He had tried dressing girly to avoid issues but it always seemed to bite him in the butt so he went hunting. Finally in the bottom drawer he found what he was searching for... pants or at least the closest thing that bitch Megan had let him get. He quickly tossed the grey workout leggings over his shoulder. He was tired of all these girly clothes. If he had to be a girl for one last day though he would have pants at least. Knowing that Megan might still drop by at any second thought it best to stay in character so he grabbed a sports bra next. Grimacing he reluctantly grabbed the least revealing one he could find. He hated the pink color but it at least looked like it would cover him and these ridiculous tits he was stuck with, and no one would see him in it. Finally he moved over to the underwear draw and began searching for a pair of panties to wear. He was so tired of all the thongs riding up his ass. While the few pairs of boyshorts he had would cover him more they were all lacy affairs that he couldn't stand. At last as he was about to lose hope he found a pair of pink hipster panties that while girly were simple cotton and would cover his entire butt. Sighing again at his misfortune he saw that the panties did however have the words 'Pink' emblazoned on the butt. He didn't like the idea of advertising on his ass but at least no one else would be seeing him in these either. With his new clothes in hand he made his way to the bathroom.

As he walked past his vanity he saw his phone go off with a text from Candi.

Candi: Goooooooood Morning!

Candi: How do you sleep in so much, its like almost 9!

Candi: Hey girl what are you upto? You awake yet? I'm so bored.

Bailey: Nothing really just relaxing till Mommy gets home and we get pretty for dinner with you and your Daddy!

Bailey: It like sucks that I can't like see you till tonight, but I bet you would like totally have fun making another video for youtube. Maybe that can help.

Bailey quickly responded, just trying to put the girl off so he could get in the shower. At least August hasn't messaged him. "Hurray for small miracles." Setting his phone back down on the table he then entered the bathroom. Turning on the hot water he happily stripped off the last babydoll he would ever wear and tossed it and his panties in the overflowing hamper, then peeled off the tuck kit. "Oh my god, I need to remember to like take that off before I go to bed. Totally weird what you get used to." he said before quickly jumping in the shower. He let the steaming hot water wash over him but quickly stepped back as the water made contact with his chest. He normally enjoyed a hot shower but today when the water hit his chest he was met with an overly sensitive and almost painful sensation. Reaching up he cupped the fake breasts and noted how the skin underneath seemed more sore and sensitive today. Concern filled him as he recalled how swollen his chest had been yesterday. That stupid glue must be causing an allergic reaction. He needed to get these things off as soon as he could. He would have to make sure he and Mandy stopped by Megan's for the solvent after dinner tonight. Careful to avoid letting the full force of the water hit his sore chest he soon finished washing and exited the steamy shower.

Bailey patted himself dry and added the moisturizer to his skin as he was told to do before wrapping his hair in a towel to dry. With that done he set about getting dressed. First applying a new tuck kit securely hiding any telling bulge before



sliding the panties up his legs and into place. While the pink garment fit snugly it did at least fully cover his ass. He decided the bra should be next. While he didn't like the idea of having to wear a bra he preferred to keep his new found tits covered. It was just too weird seeing them flopping around on his chest. After a minute of struggling he pulled the bra in place and was happily surprised. All the bras he had worn this week seemed to boost and put his breasts on display. This bra however while still showing more cleavage than he liked actually compressed his chest making them feel smaller and more secure. With that in place he moved on to the first pair of pants he had gotten all week. He began pulling them up his legs, remarking on how soft they were on his shaved legs and got them fully up before being stopped at his ass. While the stretchy soft material now clung to his legs he was meeting an unexpected resistance as he tried to pull them up the rest of the way. Grabbing a firmer hold on the waist band he gave one final yank managing to finally pull the garment into place the band snapping quickly into place at his waist.

Momentary relief filled him as he rejoiced at his accomplishment. Feeling like he was finally regaining a little of his hurt male pride. Until he looked in the mirror... what he saw in the mirror destroyed any joy he was feeling instantly. The pants he thought would be more masculine were nothing of the sort. The elastic material clung to him like a second skin but hid all his flaws. Making his legs appear smooth and feminine while the waistband compressed his stomach down to a flat girly tummy. Worst of all though was his butt. The pants hugged and lifted in such a way that put his ass on full attention. There was nothing manly about the reflection he saw in the mirror. A hot little teen gym bunny was all that greeted him now. Wanting to be angry but instead feeling tears welling up in his eyes he quickly ran from the bathroom trying to get his feeling under control.

As he entered the bedroom throwing the still damp towel off his hair and back

into the bathroom he came to rest sitting at the vanity. Fighting back tears Bailey looked down at his phone as it dinged from a text from Mandy.

Mommy: Hi sweetheart. I hope your having a nice morning. Just wanted to remind you to keep an eye out for your new dress to be delivered. The tracking says it will be there in the next hour.

Mommy: Love you, have a good day.

Setting the phone back down Bailey ignored the other messages from Candi, she could wait as he tried to manage and push the turbulent emotions back down. Looking at the vanity he knew he had to take care of his hair and makeup. While he felt isolated here at home that text had reminded him that the rest of the world was still spinning and the last thing he wanted was for Megan to make another pop-up appearance and find some new reason to torment him. So he set to work applying his makeup. Trying for a lighter look but going a little overboard for a girl just working out. He ended up with a more casual look like he had worn to the mall the other day. Moving on he brushed out his slightly damp hair which still held a little of yesterday's curl before gathering it up into a high ponytail. Running the brush through his hair caused him to relax as he thought about how Mandy did this to him the last few nights and it was maybe the only good thing that had been happening this week. Once he was sure his appearance would pass a surprise inspection he went and pulled out his diary. Mandy had interrupted him writing in it last night and he needed to finish the entry just in case Megan showed up. Opening the night stand door Bailey pulled out the pink book and did his best to avoid eye contact with the dildo left there to surprise him.

Just as he was about to finish writing about her and her loving Mommy were dress shopping online together and adding a little heart shaped exclamation

point. He was startled by a sudden knock at the door. Jumping a little he made his way to the door expecting the delivery guy with the dress. Only to find Candi standing in the doorway with a smile on her face dressed in a simple but cute one shoulder white top and an honest to God pair of jeans that Bailey was incredibly jealous of with a backpack over her shoulder. A shocked Bailey just moved aside to let the girl in.

“Girl you have got to pay better attention to your phone I sent you like a ton of texts before I came over. You said you weren’t busy so I figure we could spend the day together since I have to go home tomorrow. That outfit looks amazing on you, wait did I come at a bad time?” Said Candi as she came in and gave Bailey a hug.

Bailey returned the green eyed girls hug and shut the door behind her as she walked past Bailey. “Oh like totally that’s a super idea to come over, I was just about to go work out but I would much rather hang out with my bestie!” responded Bailey as he tried to gather himself and give a reason why he was dressed the way he was. The excuse gave him a moment to recover from the sudden surprise of finding the pretty blonde at the door.

“Ok awesome. I thought maybe we could make some more YouTube videos. My fans just loved you and keep asking if you're going to be on again.” Said Candi as she grabbed Bailey by the hand and led him back into the bedroom.

## **Chapter 51**

Dear diary

okay so like primo update! Aunty megan came over again to help me of course cause shes the best and I would just be so lost with out her. K so like after I was all ready and did my chores aunt megan had a HUGE surprise for me!

She taught me how to bake a pie! I like never baked anything before and I was so scared I was gonna screw it up but she said I fer sure wouldnt screw up cause were best women hehe. But like the recipe was like something her grandma taught her and like she said I did better than she did when she taught her. But like I can't believe that because aunty is like fer sure the best.

But the smell was just heavenly it was so hard not to just grab a slice right then and there but thankfully she was there to help me again. Besides if I pig out I would probably bust right out of my corset. Before she left she said like she had a date I wonder if it was that totally cute guy the other day???!!!

So mommy came home and she said I looked totally cute in her dress I borrowed from her ^^ but I was back in the kitchen again cause like we had to start dinner lol

And OMG mommy looked so pretty tonight. I hope I can be as pretty as her one day.

Candi and her daddy came over just in time. And she had just the cutest long sleeve white top and red pleated skirt and matching heels that were soooooo cute. She really has a great eye for fashion.

Her daddy asked if I was okay with... everything that happened yesterday.... he's so nice. He even held my chair out for me when we were ready for dinner. And he even asked mommy if I could have a glass of wine at dinner since I promised him the first slice of pie.

Candi really loved dinner and she wants to do a video about it and have mommy teach her how to cook. I think she really misses her mom...I know I miss daddy.

After dinner candi's daddy said he loved my pie! He even said Id like make a good wife one day but like I dont even have a boyfriend yet! August hasn't even tried to like call or text so hes prob like moved on. His loss. I dont care how cute his butt is!! But I was like totally shocked cause like I have never been good at baking but I guess aunty must just be a awesome teacher!

And like I dont think he was just saying it cause he like likes mommy because everyone else said it was totally awesome too!

After dinner me and Candi went into my room so mommy and dadd herdaddy could have some private time. To like kiss and stuff! Cause we like so totally caught them when we came back! Andimlikesohappyformommy!

We all played games together and me and candi had a bet and like I thought I was good but candi was totally better than me! I was like "waa ill totally have the upper hand!" And she was like "lol dream on!" I couldnt even beat her as captain america or hulk! Twice!! Ugh

Mr connors played after me and I felt a little better that she beat him to...boys are usually better at video games.

Mommy and Mr Connors even played after candi kicked his butt too. I was like blown away that mommy wanted to play cause when I asked before shed say she was busy with work or like just didnt think she would enjoy them. I think it's cuz candis daddy

Oh and like while they were playing aunty megan sent this like totally cute pic to me!

And O! M! G! Candi is such an amazing singer! She has such a beautiful voice im

like so jealous. Its too bad she's going home soon or we could practice together and maybe even do a video on it! But she wont be...im gonna miss my big sister when she leaves. : (

I only have one more day to spend time with candi and like I know im gonna cry so so so much but I think mommy is gonna miss dad Mr Connors and im gonna miss him to. Hes like really nice its hard n

Mommy came in and helped me get ready for bed and then she said since we were going to match today I could totally help her pick out a dress! So yeah like of course shed obvi come to me. I love mommy but she would be so lost without my help to keep her up to date with the latest fashions and trends.

We narrowed it down too a super long green strapless dress with a slit running up one side starting at the ankle and stopping at her hip. I could like totes rock something like that and have every guys eyes on me but like that one was to long for mommy and shed have to wear heels that were super tall just to keep it off the floor and then shed probably fall and get hurt and I care about mommy too much to let her risk that. So we chose a classic LBD. Little. Black. Dress. Hehe its beautiful knee length single strap dress that was just beautiful on mommy. It didn't have a slit as long as the other one but im sure mommy wont mind.

After we got mommy settled on her dress it was my turn. I don't have anything like that so you know what that means? Shopping! :)

Ok I think my new dress is here ^^

Ttfn <3

## **Chapter 52**

Bailey groaned inwardly as he let himself be dragged back into his bedroom. 'Why me, what did I do to deserve this.' He could hear the teen girl talking, but he wasn't listening as he mentally complained. All he wanted was a little peace and quiet but it seemed the world or namely this strong willed teen girl had other things in mind. He briefly checked out Candi's rear before shaking his head and trying to be mentally firm on that not being appropriate.

"Ok, so your outfit gives me like a super cute idea. Let's do a makeover video!" Candi let go of Bailey's hand and turned to look at her friend just before they made it into the room. "You sure you don't like mind me interrupting your workout and yoga time?" Bailey glanced down at how he was dressed before looking back at the girl and shaking his head wide eyed as he contemplated her following him to the apartment's gym and watching him pretend to know yoga or do whatever workout routine a girl was supposed to do. "You know you don't always have to drop what you want and do what I want, but... You know I love getting my way." She said with a giggle and a bouncing of excitement. "Now the plan is we can take you from girl just home from the gym to a girl ready to shop and prowl for cute guys at the mall. I can do your hair and makeup and then pick out just the right outfit!" Candi paused to see look on Bailey's face and when she didn't see the look of excitement that mirrored her own she begged. "Please say yes this will be so much fun, I promise! If I get Daddy to stay or come back to visit I super promise we can go to the gym together." Pleaded Candi as the girls sat down on the bed together.

Bailey wanted no part in any of what she said and especially didn't want to be paraded online again, but he couldn't think of a good reason to say no. Like any male when a pretty girl looked him in the eye, pouted while touching his shoulder it was hard to think. As close as they were sitting it would be easy to lean over and press his lips onto the pouting girls mouth, the intimate thought made him wish



had taken the pills this morning. Plus this sweet girl was innocent in all of this. Candi had been nothing but kind and friendly all week, like when she held Bailey as he cried about his dad. His current situation wasn't her fault. No, that blame lay solidly at the feet of the ever nosey bitch Megan. So if this was how Candi wanted to spend the last day she would ever see or hear from her new friend then so be it. Bailey steeled himself as he decide to just go along with Candi's wishes. Besides any video they made wouldn't matter after girl Bailey stopped existing tomorrow and as long as he really played up his girl persona know would ever connect his normal male self to any videos of a teen girl on YouTube.

"Like that sounds like a totes awesome, I was just thinking about the rest of my plans. Spending the day with my sister sounds so much better!" Bailey said smiling as he popped back up to his bare feet. "You like get the camera ready and stuff. I'll be right back, just need to run to the little girls room." Giggled Bailey as he moved out of the room to take care of the problem and mentally kick himself for giggling like some girl whenever she was around. He wasn't sure if he started to do the girly giggle to sell the act or he picked it up from her and he really hoped he got it out of his system before he had to go out in public and meet his friends after this was over.

"Okay girl. Oh and don't think I like didn't notice our makeup. It's looks good I'm glad you paid attention to some of the pointers I gave you. It like totally makes sense that you're the kinda girl who where's makeup to the gym. I mean you never know what cute hunk you might run into." Giggled Candi as Bailey, now red faced entered the bathroom. "Oh and go ahead and wash off your makeup while you're in there so I have a fresh canvas to work with." Candi Yelled as the door shut. Bailey grimaced into the mirror as he reached into the drawer and grabbed several of the pills Megan and Candi had given him. If he was going to be around this girl all day and have enough energy to keep up he was going to need

these. Quickly filling a paper cup at the sink he downed the pills before. “Oh My God, is this a Diary!?” Candi yelled from in the bedroom as she saw the pink book open on the vanity, where Bailey left it in mid sentence. “I don’t want to pry, but this is so cute, can I read it?” He heard Candi trying to ask him something but couldn’t make it out through the door and the running water. Figuring there was no use denying the girl as she had a way of always getting her way anyways he just shouted back. “Like whatever girl go ahead.”

Bailey then moved on to carefully untuck himself and relieve his bladder. Then reapplying the tuck kit before fighting the frustratingly tight leggings back over his butt. Then going to wash his hands before setting to work removing the makeup he had just applied. While using one of the makeup wipes something occurred to Bailey. What if she was looking through his drawers and saw the dildo and lube, or going through his laptop. Shutting off the water Bailey quickly moved to the bedroom he saw that Candi had the tripod and camera ready to go, but was then met with a sight that stopped him cold. Sitting at the vanity with makeup set out and ready Candi was turning through a familiar pink book and giggling to herself before looking up at Bailey.

“Hey so like it’s super sweet that you trust me to read your diary. I’m sorry, I know I can be nosy, but I love reading about you and how you see everything. Like I thought you enjoyed how much you’ve enjoyed our week together as sisters, but seeing it written in your own hand is amazing.” Candi said as she got up and gave Bailey another hug.

Thinking quickly Bailey hugged her back as he heard her sniffle a little. The last thing he wanted was anyone reading that book but maybe if he down played it she would just move on. “Oh its like no biggie its not really private or anything its just a fun way of expressing how my days go. It was like Auntie Megan’s idea. It’s like

totes fun to write in but I think it's a little old fashioned. Oh don't tell her I said that." Bailey said giggling and inwardly enjoying his slight jab at Megan's age. Pulling back Candi wiped a tear from her eyes as she smiled at Bailey. Understanding dawned on Candi's face as well as a spark of something else that Bailey missed. "I totally get you girl its like an old school vlog. I tried a vlog once but I always ran out of things to say. You seem to be like really good at expressing yourself though." Praised Candi.

"Aww like thanks that is like super sweet of you to say, but why don't we like get this video going." Bailey said trying to get this uncomfortable moment over with so they could move past the subject of the stupid book. Candi scooted over on the small vanity bench seat so she was only half sitting on it, she patted the cushion next to her. Sitting down next to the happy girl, Bailey smiled in the mirror at her. Putting her arm around Bailey's shoulder, Candi look into the mirror at the two blonde, green eyed girls and smile before whispering. "I'm really happy we met, and I really do love you like a sister." Bailey could see his own makeupless face go to one of surprise. "You... love me?" he asked, not being sure how to respond to something like that. "Of course I do silly, and don't act all surprised. After looking through your book, I know you feel the same way." Candi paused for a second to look down at a sentence in the book before looking back into the mirror. "It means a lot to have you as my friend." It was Bailey's turn to try and fight back some tears while his face smiled unbidden.

"Totally, now stop making me cry and start the video." Bailey said with a sniffle and make sense of the happy feeling he was having. "Just let me start the camera and introduce us." Said Candi as she got into position in front of the camera and tapped record on the tiny remote she had been holding.

"Hi everyone out there in internet land. It's Candi C here again and I've got my

baby sis Bailey, back by like popular demand!” Catching his cue, Bailey waved at the camera. “Like hi everybody it’s like super awesome you wanted me to come back. I’m like totes happy you liked our last video!” Taking back up the camera frame Candi set forth explaining what they were doing today. “So like my little sis just got back from a workout and is totally thinking about heading to the mall in a bit so we thought it would be fun to show you guys a little makeover. Just watch as we transform Bailey from cute gym girl to flirty mall girl ready to catch all the boys attention.” Stated a smiling Candi as Bailey just tried his best to play along and not let his embarrassment show. “The first thing we are going to do is get my girl dressed for success!” With that Candi clicked the stop button on the camera and looked at Bailey with a wide grin. “Time for me to pick out your outfit.”

Bailey looked down at himself and over to the full hamper of clothes and thought about some of the options he had left. “I can pick something out, that should look cute.” Candi’s smile didn’t waver as she wagged her finger. “Nope, I get to pick.” Bailey responded with a little annoyed smile and sticking his tongue out at the girl, while repeating the decision he already made. It is her last day and starting tomorrow none of this will matter. A few minutes later Bailey was out of camera frame while it was pointed at the made bed that had the outfit set out and ready. Resting on the bed was a small white tanktop with pink flowers crossing over the chest, a tight pink miniskirt with a tiny slit and a black butterfly design and lastly was a pair of light purple strappy sandal heels with butterfly on it. Bailey remembered Megan holding up the skirt next to the heels and saying “Bailey sweetie, you will just love this.” because apparently because Bailey Ann liked flowers, it also suddenly meant she liked butterflies too. “This is what she is about to wear everyone and you might see me wear it in another video later, I just love her fashion sense!” With the small clip taken Bailey took the clothes and was ready to head to the bathroom to change when Candi stepped in front of the door. “And where do you think you are going? No more shy girl, you can get changed in

front of me. You can let your guard down Bailey, trust me.”

Bailey could feel his nails push against his skin as he tightened his grip on the thin blouse. “Ahh, umm Candi you don’t...” Candi looked Bailey in the eye and tried to give a reassuring smile as she put one hand on Bailey’s left breast. “I know this is fake.” Bailey took a step back, eyes wide, almost tripping on the tripod as he landed on his bed. “It isn’t what you think, I umm shit. I didn’t want to lie.” It felt like a thousand excuses and ideas were fighting for supremacy, what to tell her. What could he say to excuse the fact he was pretending to be a girl, and what if she told her dad. Of course she was going to tell him, that man was going to tear him apart. “I know you wear breast prosthetics, it is a step over the inserts I used to wear, but I understand.” Bailey’s look of panic moved to one of confusion. “You are a late bloomer and considering your mom and aunt I can’t blame you for feeling like you don’t measure up. But it is okay, I won’t judge you, I promise.” The feeling of the walls crashing down upon him was lifted, but with it he felt some of his energy sapped and mental fatigue coming on. “That’s, like all?” He asked, still partially afraid of the other shoe falling. “That is all of it, I promise to be here for you. Just like you would be for me.” The girl was so kind, and Bailey really didn’t want to take the time to consider how she was going to feel once her best friend and pseudo sister just up and disappeared, so he pulled off the sports bra and started to peel off the tight pants.

When Bailey was down to just his panties with the word ‘Pink’ written on them, Candi came up and moved Bailey’s hand out of the way to get a better look at his chest. “Wow, they look so real, and how did you get the edges to blend with your skin. I can tell they aren’t real, but like I saw you without your top at the park and didn’t think about it. Wait, that life guard had his thing between them, was he able to tell?” She reaching out and cupping the prosthetics. Bailey pulled back as the girl’s grasp strained the skin where the glue held his sore chest. “Careful, that

like hurts. They are still glued to my skin.. And yeah I don't know, Aunt Megan used some special blending cream." Candi snickered a little bit as she appraised Bailey before raising an eyebrow. "You know, you look bigger than you did back on Tuesday. Maybe someone is getting a visit from the boob fairy." Bailey quickly tugged on the spaghetti strapped tank top over his head. "I did not!" he snapped back, not liking the idea that he was getting bigger or the implication. "Oh, whoops, I need a bra..." Bailey went over to his dresser to find something when his ever helpful friend stopped him. "You don't need one with that top, trust me as cute as some of your bras look, the boys will be drooling over you girl. I'm a little jealous and wish you had another top like that for me to wear with you."

Soon Bailey was sitting at the vanity facing away from the mirror so Candi could give him just the right look as the camera recorded every second of the encounter. Through the process Candi explained what she was doing so her audience and Bailey could try and follow along. When it was all done Bailey was standing in front of the camera doing a few poses to show everyone just how happy she was with the look and the attention it would gain her. Each step caused Bailey's chest to move in a way he did not enjoy feeling, and he wondered how girls could walk around braless feeling this way. The shirt exposed the top of his breasts, left his stomach exposed and the skirt was not only tight, but tiny. The only thing that was okay, was that the heels weren't that tall, being two and a half or three inches. The idea of being thankful for not so tall heels brought its own mental groans, but as he looked in the mirror he really couldn't help but feel turned on by the blonde young woman he saw looking back.

The camera was still rolling as Bailey checked himself out in the mirror, only a step away from mentally undressing the girl he saw when Candi's voice snapped him out. "With that the two of us are ready to hit the City Lake mall in Nevada. Now this is where I would tell you that I love you all for watching, but first I

wanted to announce something just amazing. Bailey is going to be posting the first chapter of her vlog later today, check out her channel to see more of her and find out what life is like for this beauty.

Bailey tilted his head just slightly to the side, this video she was talking about was news to him. He slowly started to turn his head to her as she waved at the camera. “Until next time, I love you all, and thank you for watching!” Candi leaned over to give Bailey a quick kiss to her cheek thinking how cute it would look on camera, but did not notice how Bailey was already turning to look at her. So right there on camera the two blonde green eyed teens kissed each other on the lips. Both froze for a split second before Candi pulled back, with eyes as big as saucers. “Whoops.” she said to Bailey before turning to the camera. “Whoops, umm bye everyone.” Candi waved a little to the camera before hitting the stop button on the remote and just breaking out in a fit of giggles. “Oh my god, I did not mean to do that, I’m sorry... But.” She paused long enough to catch a breath still fighting off laughter. “They are just going to love that!” Bailey’s mouth opened and closed a few times as he tried to say something and stopped more than once, before settling on. “Its, totally okay.”

Ten minutes later Bailey had the vanity bench pulled out so he was sitting in front of his white dresser. Candi chose the spot because of the photos and nick naks Bailey had on it it like the cheap pink sunglasses, the little horse figures and a few bottles of nail polish Candi moved over so the camera could see what Bailey was all about. In the frame of the camera was Bailey sitting on the bench, legs crossed at the knee as she held her little pink book in her lap and sat straight, chest out and a vapid smile on his face. “Like hello everyone, I’m Bailey Ann and I just wanted to thank you all for watching! Today is the start of a new project. I just hope you all love as much as I do. You might have seen me over on Candi C channel and she had the great idea of me telling you about some of my days. That



could be like really boring, but she said if I was willing to share with you all what is in here.” Bailey paused, tilting his head to the side a little with a smile as he held up the little pink book. “You all would just love to watch me talk about my day like you were my diary. Let me know what you think and please remember to give me all your likes!” When the camera stopped recording, after Bailey finished the first chapter of the diary he slumped over covering his face in his hands feeling like every single day more of his life got stripped from him. It was all about to be over, but some fucking mystical force was forcing him more into this role. Briefly he wondered if magic was real, and the Best sisters were really a coven of witches. Mandy an enchantress and Megan the one that gives out curses. “Awww, don’t be embarrassed. I’m sure plenty of people will watch your video, it might not get as many likes as my last one where you kissed me though.” Bailey looked up quickly at the source of the teasing words. “I did not kiss you, you kissed me!” Candi just waved her hand in the air as if to push the words away. “Well next time you can kiss me then, I bet if I made a gif of it both August and Ryan wouldn’t be able to stop watching it.” Candi went into another fit of giggling laughter as she saw Bailey’s face turn a shade of red. “You wouldn’t!” The teen girl only shrugged her shoulders as she gave her friend a sly smile.

## **Chapter 53**

“Good morning!” April said to Amanda as she came down the hallway to her office. April was standing next to her desk with a mug of hot coffee ready for her boss. “Good morning, and Happy Friday.” Amanda greeted back as she took the mug in her free hand and looked at the one her assistant had selected. Amanda was holding the mug Bailey had gotten her earlier in the week that read ‘Best Mom Ever’. Looking at it brought a smile to her face as she gave April a knowing look before walking into her office. The dark haired assistant quickly followed asking. “So how is the life of being a parent to a teenage daughter?”

Putting the mug down and setting up her desk for the day, Amanda gave one last look at the writing on the mug and smiled at her friend. "April, the entire situation is odd I know, but..." Amanda sat down in her seat as her words trailed off thinking of the right thing to say. "I have to say I have been happy. Last night Bailey and I were curled up on my bed shopping for a dress for her to wear tonight. It was like when I was young with my own mother, of course we were looking in a magazine then."

April felt that there was a lot to unpack there with what her friend just said, so she smoothed her skirt out as she took a seat. "So he..." April paused a second before continuing. "Is even playing along with all of this when it is just the two of you alone?" Amanda took a sip of her coffee before giving April a nod and acknowledging what she was trying to hint at. "Yes, he is staying in character. The other day Bailey was alone with Candi at the hotel. When he came home, he confessed how he messed up and almost got everything ruined. He made me promise to treat him just like I would treat a real daughter of mine, I even had to punish him. Ever since I have done my best to think of Bailey as my daughter... April if I am being honest with you. It is not hard to forget who Bailey was when you see the beautiful girl in front of you prancing around in her dresses and heels." Pursing her lips, April nodded a little. "He..." Amanda cut April off. "She, her. It is easier that way and the walls have ears." Conceding the point, April continued. "She prances around in heels and skirts, let you punish her and the two of you look at dresses together? Is this really an act or.. No wait, better question. Let's back up, I didn't get a chance to talk to you about your daughter going out on a date with my little brother."

"Oh yes! So much has happened, let me show you something." Amanda said excitedly as she stood up from her chair to sit next to April in the adjacent seat for visitors. Amanda pulled up some photos and handed the phone to April. The first

image was one April took back at the picnic. As she scrolled through them she saw an image of Bailey and Mr. Connor's daughter sleeping and leaning on each other like they had fallen asleep watching tv on the couch. She saw a few more showing her boss's sister with the two girls looking happy. The next photo she came to was seeing Bailey in a maroon off the shoulder dress, posing with one hand on her hip and the other up like saying 'Tada!'. The photo after was the blonde girl with her brother who she could tell right away by his posture how nervous he was, even if her own mother hadn't told her about the boy pacing around their house before the date. Handing the phone back to Amanda, April took in a deep breath. "Bailey looks comfortable as a girl, and the way she dresses. Are you picking out her clothes?"

Taking back her phone Amanda scrolled the image from the other night of Bailey doing chores all dressed up. "Oh she dresses herself, and she now does chores." Amanda said the last part with glee. "Most of the chores." she corrected. "Do you think Bailey might be enjoying this? I mean... I know you two, how do I say this delicately. Fuck like rabbits, but those photos tell a story, and please tell me Bailey isn't still walking around like some girl in heat." Amanda laughed hard enough to snort. "My god she does do that, I think Bailey must have watched some runway models and just over committed to get it right. Though to answer your question, sometimes I see her smiling having fun and I wonder if Bailey had to grow up too fast. His... her parents were good, but they made Bailey start working at a young age at their store and were suddenly gone close to the same time. I think Bailey is enjoying the time she gets to be without worries and stress of the real world, like finding a job in a tough market. Though I do not believe for a second he enjoys the girly part. You should see how often Bailey blushes, and the other day he got so embarrassed the poor dear cried. Can you imagine my Bailey crying? The Bailey I was dating wanted to spend all day in bed, fucking. As

you so vulgarly put it Miss Gates, this just feels like a different person.”

“Well then I hope you enjoyed your time with your attention seeking daughter, everything going back to normal after this week? Or maybe there is someone else that you might want to play bunny with, like a certain mature man?” Amanda slapped April’s leg lightly. “Shhh, what if someone heard you?” Crossing her legs, April leaned in closer to her friend. “So you do like him! Have the two of you, you know?” Amanda tried to give April a flat look to say drop it, but her expression of eagerness didn’t change. “You make me wonder if this is what my sister feels like with having a little sister, you know the right?” The first response was a little shrug. “Sure, now dish.”

“Yes, I like him. I admit it, but it could never work and there is Bailey to consider. Derrick is leaving tomorrow, so it does not matter. We shared a few moments where he held me and kissed me. April...” Amanda trailed off for a second just realizing she had gotten up and was pacing around her own office as she talked. “Bailey loves you, no one would do what Bailey is doing without a deep love. Someone as controlling as him would never be for me, but he has made you happy. You just have to think of what you want for your future, if Bailey was willing to do this, maybe he would be willing to let go of things in his life to make you happy.” The phone outside Amanda’s office started to ring and April got up. “You think Bailey would give up his old life to make me happy, that is crazy, right?” Amanda almost out of the room looked back to her boss, torn between doing her job and being a friend. “We do strange things for love.” She said before rushing to get the phone before the voicemail got a hold of it.

The two women meant different things. April thought if Bailey was willing to go through all of this he might be willing to give up his girlfriend, or because of this be running away from his girlfriend. She couldn’t imagine seeing anyone she

dated the same after dressing up like a fashionista. While Amanda was wondering another much crazier idea and hating herself for being selfish, wanting to see if this man that made her heart flutter could really go somewhere and keeping this daughter she had loved having around so much. She knew she couldn't have anyone of it, without Bailey the other would fall away like ash. She wasn't one to put herself before others and the desire to have it all made her know she had to dive into work or the thoughts and feelings would tear her up inside.

## **Chapter 54**

Amanda was typing away on her keyboard looking at gift ideas for Candi. The girl was incredibly sweet and just because her and her father would be gone didn't mean she couldn't get her something. Money was still tight and buying that dress for Bailey did not help that, but she found something that would be perfect. A tag style necklace that could be engraved on, the perfect thing to add a personal touch. Selecting the one she wanted Amanda typed what she wanted it to read. 'And be sure of this: I am with you always' It was a shortened bible verse that she thought might mean something to her if she ever felt lonely. She wasn't sure if the Connors were religious, but thought the sentiment of those words would mean something. Tapping her finger a few times Amanda smiled and asked the engraver to add a little heart below the writing. She imagined seeing the girls smile and couldn't help but have a second one made, but instead of a heart, a flower for Bailey.

On her desk was a client's folder and on her screen was a half typed email to legal about a possible conflict one of her employees found. She always had more work than time in the day to do it all, but as she got a text from Derrick she found herself smiling and looking to her phone instead of focusing on the ever piling mountain of work.

Derrick: Good morning beautiful

Derrick: I wanted to thank you again for last night, it was perfect.

Amanda: Morning to you as well, and last night was a rather enjoyable evening.

Derrick: Enjoyable enough that I can't stop thinking about you, I know we have plans to go out tonight. But how would you feel about lunch?

Amanda: Depends, how do you feel about sushi?

Derrick: I'm more interested in the company I'm with. So how about I swing by at 11:30?

Amanda: See you then.

Squeezing her phone and holding it to her chest Amanda smiled as she felt a little blush come to her cheeks. Putting her phone back down on the desk she went back to work, but couldn't help keeping an eye on the time. The morning seemed to crawl forward as it does when you are full of anticipation, but one email with good news for a friend broke the cycle. Picking up her phone she dialed the extension for April instead of yelling out for her admin as most of the men did in the company. A moment later April came in to her bosses off to see her having a stern expression. "Miss Gates, please close the door and have a seat." Amanda tried to keep herself calm to not give away anything and let the silence drag on as the dark haired woman sat down looking a little nervous. "Is something wrong Miss Best?" Amanda was sure she was racking her brain for anything that she could have done, or something someone else did that could be blamed on her. "Yes, it seems your name has caught the attention of some executives. Apparently

you have been asking around about budgets for a project.”

Amanda could see recognition on her face and with how she adjusted her posture she was ready to defend her position. “I am also happy to say money will be allocated for you.” The stern expression melted into one of joy. Amanda was happy to see someone she had mentored start to become a rising star. She hoped with everything April had done while being an admin would be noticed. While working a full-time job she got her bachelor’s degree in Business management, passed the Six Sigma Green belt certification and was scheduled to take her Project Management Cert in a few weeks. She was hoping to leverage that with the girls experience to put her forward for her own job when she got promoted, at this point if she didn’t get fired for the Bailey scheme. “Wait, really!? Oh, Amanda that is just amazing! You hope and push for change, but I didn’t really expect it.” Still smiling at her friend Amanda held up her hand to try and quell a little bit of her excitement. “Money is being moved around, and this is a big deal for you. More than you think right now, but not how you are expecting.”

April’s eyebrows went up in curiosity at what the meat of this conversation was really about. “Let me tell you what you will not be getting. They... we, us...” Amanda waved her hand about the room. “Will not be giving allowances for overtime for your paperless project, nore will they be hiring someone to do the much needed job. Instead the overhead budget for interns has been increased to handle scanning our filing system so it can be digital. The reason this is a big deal for you April, is because I have been told you will be leading not just the interns for this task, but will be supervising the entire summer intern program.” Amanda could see her friend getting excited again and held her hand up to keep her from interupating. “This is a lot of responsibility, last year we had little over twenty interns start with us if I recall and coordinating that many people and managing that many personalities can be a challenge. The worst part of this, is the role will



be in addition to your normal duties and they are not updating your pay. So congratulations on your first leadership role Miss Gates, I promise to do everything I can so that you succeed.”

Standing up Amanda held her hand out, and April was quick to follow her lead. With the professionalism out of the way, Amanda moved around her desk to hug her friend. “I’m proud of you, this will not be easy, but if you prove you can pull this off you will be on the fast track to having that coveted manager title, that comes with much more work.” April had the biggest smile that only faltered a little when the more work was mentioned. “Still, no pay increase for this?” Amanda shrugged a little. “Temporary task means no salary bump, sorry. While I cannot offer you money, I will get you a list of everyone who has run the program the last few years. That should help you get started in the right direction.” April gave Amanda another quick hug and beamed at her boss. “I would appreciate everything you can do, thank you so much. I mean that, you have been there helping me, encouraging me so that I can have this opportunity, thank you.” Amanda tried to wave the compliment away, like it was something anyone would do for those under them, but she couldn't help feeling a little pride in herself for investing in someone and have that pay off. “I’m proud of you April, I see you going far.” She said with a smile before hearing a light knock at the door.

April smiled and nodded at her boss before opening the door, only to see a happy Mr Connors on the other side. “Good morning Miss Gates, I was just here to take your wonderful boss out for lunch. Do you think I could borrow her for a little while?” April looked back at Amanda who was already getting her purse. “Sir, if it was up to me the two of you would spend more than a little while together.” She said with a coy smile as she slipped past the man in the doorway. Derrick nodded to the statement in agreement before looking to Amanda. “I know this fantastic place, that has excellent food. That I might dare say is almost as good as your own

cooking.” Walking up to him Amanda held herself back from kissing him on the cheek. “Where did you have in mind?” Scratching his chin while leaning on the door frame he looked as if he was thinking for a moment. “The bistro on the first floor of my hotel has done well by me so far, thought you might enjoy it too.”

Amanda gave an after you type motion and the two started to head to the elevator. “Is Candi joining us for lunch then?” Amanda inquired. She wanted to spend time alone with Derrick, but thought it would be for the best if his daughter was around to keep anything from happening. “Actually no, Candace went to go spend the afternoon with your daughter. Something about her videos and a matching outfit.” As the elevator doors closed Amanda looked up into Derrick’s green eyes and felt a little weak in the knees and hopefulness. “So, just us then at your hotel?” Smiling back at the woman of his affection Derrick nodded and reached over to hold her smaller hand in his own. As if reading her mind, he said. “How about we get room service?” With those words any doubts or feelings of guilt temporarily left her. “Room service sounds wonderful.” She said giving his hand a squeeze.

## **Chapter 55**

On the way to the hotel the two continued to hold hands for most of the trek. Talking about upcoming work projects and how Derrick was working hard to juggle things around for some changes this summer. While Amanda talked about two projects she was just wrapping up, and how happy she was for April to get the chance to shine. “The two of you seem close, it is nice to see that kind of relationship.” Amanda looked out the window, watching the world zoom by as she thought back to April’s first day as her assistant. “Over the years she has become one of my closest friends, she has worked hard and I have done what I can. I once tried to get her to move into another department where I knew her organization skills would be an asset, but they were not willing to take the risk of bringing on a secretary, as they put it. So under me she has gone from a two year

degree to a four and gotten some certifications. I have tried to give her some of my tasks to help prepare her, but letting go of work is not something I am great at.”

Derrick looked away from the road briefly to the beautiful blonde woman next to him before returning his attention to the early afternoon traffic. “We all have our faults, I admire how you put your full self into what you do, but delegation is still something you should work on. It sounds like Miss Gates was in good hands.”

Amanda gave Derrick’s hand a little squeeze as they continued some idle chit chat till they pulled up to the hotel. Hand in hand the two walked past the restaurant downstairs, past the front desk and went right up to the room. Each step closer, Amanda was feeling more and more excited and nervous. By the time they stepped into the room she wasn’t sure if this was the right thing to do. The man was a widower with a teenage daughter and she had Bailey. Amanda’s uncertainty caused her heeled feet to stop moving just inside the entrance and her hand slipped from Derrick’s. He turned to her and she could see that steady grin he wore and the kindness in his eyes as he stepped back to her, wrapping one arm around her waist and the other moving up to gently touch her chin. He noticed him pausing just long enough to look into her eyes, as if checking for any objection before leaning in and pressing his lips to her own.

His touch, the warmth of him against her all mixed into the pleasure she felt when he kissed her. When the kiss stopped Amanda found herself slowly opening her eyes and looking up to Derrick. When still no objection came he leaned in again, kissing her longer and pulling her tighter into his embrace. Amanda wrapped her arms around his neck as her legs started to feel like jelly, she was afraid she would fall if it wasn’t for his arm around her. At some point their mouths had opened as they kissed and tasted one another, time seemed to be nonexistent as the embrace continued. She wasn’t sure who pulled back first, but

they bought had to catch their breath. She could see him looking at her with desire, something a mix between a child wanting to open their presents and a lion watching it's prey. Her own gaze drifted down to see what she thought she had felt. If his look wasn't confirmation enough that was, and she raised an eye brow and looked about the room as if to say. 'Where too?'

Derrick normal smile was replaced with one that showed a little more teeth as he swept Amanda off her feet, carrying her like one would a bride. "Oh!" Amanda cried out, not used to the idea of being with someone who could do anything like that. His arms were steady, there was no shaking from the strain of holding her as he carried her into the master suite. He put her down near the end of the bed, before using his feet to get his shoes off and trying to unbutton his shirt as fast as he could. Kicking off her heels, Amanda stood back up and placed both her palms on Derrick's chest as she kissed him once quickly. "Let me." She said before returning her lips to his and assisted the man with the button on his shirt, before moving to his belt and pants. His task of getting undressed taken from him, Derrick returned each kiss with passion. When she broke contact for a second to look down for his belt he reached behind her to pull down the zipper of her dress. The two helped each other free of most of their clothes in an almost clumsy dance, but in the end Amanda was standing in her bra and panties, while Derrick was in his boxer briefs that seemed ill fit to contain his excitement. He brushed his hand and thumb across her cheek as he looked into her blue eyes before kissing her once on the lips and then down to her neck as his hand moved down to unfasten her bra.

With the two just in their underwear Derrick returned Amanda to her previously carried state and moved her to the center of the bed. He continued kissing, nibbling on her neck and collarbone before drifting further down. His kisses trailed down her upper chest, to between her breasts as one hand held him up

and the other caressed her body, while Amanda ran her hands through his hair and did little to contain any sounds of arousal. Amanda closed her eyes, just enjoying the feeling of him kissing her lower and lower. Derrick wasn't moving as he was on a mission, each time he went lower he spent time enjoying her body. She could feel him peeling off her panties before moving his face between her legs. First she felt him flick his tongue across her clit, once, twice, three times before he pressed in harder with his tongue as he moved it across the area rapidly. As the pace picked up she felt his arms wrap around her legs, letting her know neither of them was going anywhere for a while. She roughly grabbed Derricks hair as her breathing started to come more rapid and letting out a gasping quiet moan that increased in volume as he used his lips to pull on her clitoris before sucking gently. "Oh, oh, oh, GOD!" she cried out as he continued his endeavor and moved one of his hands so that his finger was inside of her while he ate her out. His multitasking wasn't perfect trying to do the two at the same time, but he made up for it with the vigor of a much younger man.

Each time he stopped to catch his breath Derrick looked up across the beautiful woman's body. Sometimes her mouth was open, just holding back a word or moan. Other times her mouth was tightly pressed together or biting her lower lip. She never pushed him back down to continue, but seemed all too happy that he redoubled his efforts. When Amanda looked to the loving man who was crawling back up her slowly, as if repeating how he started in reverse, she briefly wondered if he was enjoying the anticipation he was building up as much as she was. Leaning over her and just finishing his journey up her neck she felt him push forward and press his manhood's tip into her. Amanda was a vocal person in bed and as she felt his cock she cried out more and more. No thought of comparing Derrick's larger penis to Bailey's, only the thoughts of how wonderful it all felt. Soon he was pressing his own body on top of her own after they had enjoyed one another long enough to be more than satisfied. Laying their holding each other

they caught their breath before giving each other another lingering kiss before disentangling. When Derrick pulled out of her she was already missing the feeling, while she enjoyed the view.

Derrick wasn't nearly as vocal in bed as Amanda, but that didn't mean he didn't let his partner know he was enjoying himself. Though he was the one to first break the silence after they had their fun. "Umm." he said standing next to the bed still in the nude and looking down at his blonde goddess, her partially covered in the sheet. "We didn't, umm you know. I didn't plan this and we didn't use protection." Amanda's eyes went wide at the thought briefly before she let out a throaty laugh. "It will be fine." Amanda thought his concern was sweet and a little funny to happen after the fact, but she wasn't worried about an unexpected pregnancy. She wasn't even sure she could get pregnant with how often her and Bailey had unprotected sex. He always said, if it happens it happens, and she gave up hope long ago. "What we do need to talk about though is that food I was promised." She said with a mock sternness.

Each of them took turns cleaning up in the bathroom attached to the bedroom before climbing back into bed with the menu. "Oh, that sounds good!" Amanda said pointing to one dish. Derrick had one arm around her shoulder and the other holding the menu. He kissed her forehead and held back a little laughter. "You have said that about everything, you have to pick one thing." Pressing her lips together she took another look at the menu, staying silent for a moment. "Hmm, no. I think we will order these three things." She said pointing at a few different spots on the menu. "I know we worked up an appetite, but are you hungry enough for three meals?" Yanking the menu away from Derrick she turned it to the back and rolled out of his grasp over to the phone. With one hand on the receiver she looked back at him. "I will have you know I am just ordering for the both of us. Mostly so I can try all the things I want." Derrick really enjoyed it when Mandy let

down her walls and was playful with him. He let out a happy sigh before scooting closer in the bed to nibble on her neck as she tried to keep from letting it show in her voice as she ordered. The phone didn't make it fully back on the receiver before the two were once again in each other's arms to enjoy their afternoon together for another round.

When the knock came to the door Amanda looked over to the balcony where Derrick stood in just his boxer briefs talking on the phone. She considered what to do when the knock came again and he was still busy and not noticing. Wrapping the sheet around her, Amanda moved over to the door and cracked it open just enough for the bellhop to see her face and some of the sheet. "Ah hi, umm could you just leave that there and I will grab it in a second." The young man put the containers of food at the door and smiled at what was obviously a mostly naked attractive woman. "No problem Mrs. Connors, you and your husband enjoy your meal." With that he left and she made sure he was around the corner before she dared open the door more to bring in the dishes. Moving them to the counter she looked up to see her now lover in the room smiling at her. "So it is Mrs Connors is it? When did that happen?" Amanda pulled the lid off each dish and took in a deep breath to smell the flavors, trying to decide what she was going to try first. "Well I didn't tell him that was who I was." Derrick popped a piece of flavored chicken in his mouth, chewing and swallowing before replying. "You didn't correct him either, though I might just be looking to much into that. It has been a long time since I dated." Still holding the sheet over her, but now savoring a small bite of lamb she just shrugged and gave a coy smile back to him. Nothing like this could last, but for just this moment it was fun to pretend.

## **Chapter 56**

Sitting propped up on some pillows as he relaxed on the bed. His work laptop to his right with a partially written email and Amanda to his left, who was laying



horizontally on the bed. Her feet hanging off the side of the mattress and her head laying on his chest, with her long blonde hair spilling over over him as he ran the fingers of one of his hands through the long mane. Amanda looking up to the ceiling watching the fan spin overhead, every once in a while looking up to Derrick's strong jaw. Earlier she had sent a text to April, asking if she could clear schedule for an impromptu half day of work. She was her subordinate, but she felt some guilt for taking time to herself, like it was selfish. The reply would be comical if it wasn't sadly true.

April: With you taking Wed off and a half day today this will be the first paycheck you don't lose PTO. I know you are aware you can only accrue so much.

April: As your friend I say, enjoy your day and get it girl!

April: As your admin I say, get your promotion, go away and leave me in charge. :)

With the rest of the day off she was enjoying just relaxing after sex, more sex a great meal and more sex. She was pretty sure if they went another round she would have to get Derrick some gatorade to properly hydrate. The sound of the clicking keys on his laptop stopped and then she felt him gently kiss her forehead. "Mandy, I have to say. Today was, well every second with you has been incredible." He said stumbling a bit on his words, a bit of nervousness in them that she hadn't heard before. "For me that all felt amazing, but I haven't been with anyone since..." Derrick paused for a second before continuing and Amanda stayed silent so he could get out what he was struggling with. "Well, I haven't actually dated anyone since before Candace. Was everything okay?"

Reaching up Amanda touched his stubble covered cheek, letting her long nails gently run across his skin. "Was I not clear with saying the lords name, or yours..

Or what ever else happened to come out of my mouth?" She said with a small grin teasing him. "More like screaming at times, but umm yeah. Communication is important to me and I wanted to make sure I didn't do something you didn't like and thought if I did something you liked and wished I had done more of it.. That sort of thing." She had seen him commanding, seen him being playful, seen him being flirtatious, but the only time she had seen him vulnerable is when he was talking about his daughter and how he really didn't know what he was doing and just trying his best. This was close to that vulnerability. He had just rocked her world more than once and was then nervous about it. "Derrick, that was amazing. Everything you did was to my liking." She said as sweetly as she could to reassure him. "I would say we could talk about things we do like and what we don't if you weren't going away, unless you have any more steam left in your engine." She wasn't partially ready to go again, but Amanda felt like sounding a little flirty.

"Ah.. not right now." He said bashfully. "Going away or not, that is something I would love to hear about. Are you okay with talking about something like that?" Amanda thought for a second and wasn't sure if she ever had a boyfriend that wanted to discuss something like this before. "You know what, I am okay with it, but only if you give as good as you get." Moving his hand from her hair to wrapping around her side Derrick nodded. "Deal, but ladies first." Moving her right arm so she could entwine their fingers together she smiled up at him, each looking into one another's eyes. "Well, a previous boyfriend had us try bondage. It was surprisingly thrilling to be bound up with the cuffs and ball gag at another's mercy. It was kinda hot... but I do not enjoy being spanked. I also do not mind giving a blow job, it just is not my favorite thing. Though points if you groom." She said that last part pointedly to Derrick before continuing. "I am also not a fan of swallowing or umm wearing a man's cum." Derrick moved his thumb across the bridge of her hand listening and waiting for her to pause long enough for his turn. "I have never done bondage, one way or the other. But if it is

something you enjoy I would be happy to try it. No spanking though, not even a little pat as you walk by to let you know you are doing a good job?” Right away she knew he was back to his playful self, but she wanted to make sure the message was clear. “Not if you want to keep your hand.” The voice was monotone and left no room for any other interpretation. “I do like my hand, but you do have a great ass, might be worth it.” He brought his free hand up to eye level turning it this way and that. “No, can’t risk it even, but the temptation is real.” They both shared a little laugh before he continued. “I can absolutely do better at grooming down there, this was umm just not planned. I have never cummed on a woman’s face or anything like that, so no worries there. Though I do think it is well hot for someone to swallow if I’m honest. It also sounds like you like taking a submissive role, have you ever tried being more dominant in the bedroom?”

Amanda’s gaze looked up past Derrick to the spinning fan overhead again. The conversation didn’t feel uncomfortable like she thought it would when she considered telling Bailey about the spanking he seemed to enjoy giving, she did it for him and figured there was no harm, but this felt good to discuss things. “At work I tell people what to do all day and never thought a man would like being told what to do in bed. I know about mistresses and the whip thing and what not, but that was just never me. I suppose I could be one top and control the pace, that does feel good and for the right man I could swallow every once in a while.” The two continued their talk for a few more minutes before were interrupted by a text to Derrick. “It looks like we need to head back to work. The girls are leaving the mall and Candace will be headed back here to get ready for tonight.”

With that the two got out of bed and started to get themselves back into proper work attire as quickly as they could to make sure Derrick’s daughter didn’t catch them or both the girls if Bailey was with her. It wasn’t until they were on the way back to work when Derrick asked a question that caused Amanda to think on her

feet. “I have been told I can be strict with my rules for Candace, but I’m surprised with everything you have told me about Bailey that you don’t have her text you when she is going somewhere. Shit, I am not trying to back seat parent. I have read half a dozen books on parenting as a single dad and I still feel like I don’t know what I’m doing half the time.” Patting his hand Amanda smiled at Derrick as she tried to come up with an answer. Latching onto his backseat parenting would be the easy option, but a meaner route than she wanted to take with him. “Sometimes I think of Bailey as older than a teenager and it gives her more freedom, something I didn’t have growing up. My mother wanted to know if I was going to cross the street, but let Megan do what she wanted so long as she came home before dark. Other times she knows she should be better at communicating with me, but she isn’t the ahh... forward thinking type.” The statement had been mostly true and it looked like Derrick bought it, and while it was good that he did. She felt terrible about it at the same time. Today had been amazing and part of her hated that she knew it was fleeting, but another part was happy, because it meant she no longer had to be so dishonest. “I get it, we always want to give what we didn’t have and don’t worry about Bailey. I’m sure she will be fine with you by her side, I know she has a lot of other gifts to make up for what she lacks.” He said the last part as tactfully as he could.

## **Chapter 57**

Bailey stood between the rows of changing rooms at the department store, just past the attendant. He actively avoided looking in any of the mirrors around, not wanting to look at himself. Knowing if he did he would have a flurry of feelings, like lust and embarrassment. His newest best friend had found just the perfect outfit for Bailey to wear while telling the camera about what was in the little pink diary. His midriff was bare, just showing the newest piercing Megan had gotten him the last time he was at the mall. The top, or the tiny piece of fabric that was called a top barely covered anything. Leaving the realistic false breasts on display,

and without a bra they jiggled and moved way too often. The tiny tight pink skirt showed off a lot of leg and now a pair of thong panties was wedged between his ass cheeks. The outfit was horrible and Bailey hated it with a passion, but when he saw himself in it his loins seemed to have the opposite opinion. A small comfort was the idea that part of his mind saw the sexy girl in the mirror as someone else, not him. The week hadn't changed him, he was still all male and mostly wished the outfit he wore now was on the pushy blonde with him. The first stop when they arrived was to Victoria's Secret, Candi insisting and offering to pay to fix the fashion mistake they both had made when choosing the outfit. Apparently when wearing a tight skirt like Bailey had on you could see the lines of the panties under and that was something that had to be corrected. A pair of pants would have been a better fix, but without money the choice wasn't his. "This one is cute, but just isn't right for tonight. Argg! Bailey, can you go get that black dress you were looking at earlier? The one by the two mannequins." Candi called out from the other side of the changing room door. Bailey had no idea what she was talking about, but as he turned to look at the door he caught sight of himself in the mirror and wanted away from this area. "Fer sur!" Bailey replied before walking at a rapid pace that caused his body to move in a way he wasn't happy with. As he walked around looking for the mannequins and maybe finding a black dress around there he thought about how he ended up on another shopping trip.

The trip to the mall had not been something discussed or even mentioned as something they might do that day. When the package arrived with Amanda and Bailey's selections at the apartment, the teenage girl was full of excitement and Bailey full of dread as he held the little black dress up to his body and saw just how much the neckline plunged. In the box was the dress and a little tiny thin red belt with little flowers at the buckle. When Bailey held the dress up to Candi she gave a wide smile. "Oh you know I am borrowing this sometime, but tonight you

are going to look hot.” The girl's mouth opened slightly and eyes widened as a thought struck her. “You are matching your mom, right?” When Bailey confirmed what he knew she already was aware of, she started to ask about what she was wearing tonight. “Can I see what she is going to wear? I’m just so excited we are going to go to the mall, I just have to match the both of you.” Bailey wasn’t sure if this was something that was considered okay for girls to do, or if Candi was just a little lax on boundaries. Then he mentally scratched the thought out, he still didn’t know if this was over a line, but knew for a fact she had boundary issues. Bailey went back to Amanda’s room, not even considering how he didn’t think of it as their room. He came out with a black dress that would only go over one shoulder, and while it would go below Mandy’s knee, it had a long slit up the side to show off plenty of leg. Then in his other hand was a pair of red peep toe pumps. “Perfect, black and red. That should be easy and then all three of us can match and look like a family. Wouldn’t that just be perfect for our last night tonight?” There was no knee jerk reaction to reject the idea, Bailey just didn’t care. This entire week people had been looking at them as sisters and it really didn’t change anything for it to be reinforced this one last time.

Bailey passed the little black dress with no sleeves and a keyhole neckline to Candi; he saw the girl in just her underwear as she opened the door. He couldn’t help himself from allowing his eyes to roam over her body. Woman’s underwear covered just about as much of their body as a bathing suit, but something about seeing a female in their unmentionables really did it for Bailey. At that second he wished he had taken more of his pills this morning. He didn’t remember how many he was supposed to take of each anymore, he tended to grab two or three of each. Right now though, as blood started to enlarge his tucked away member, he knew three was not enough and would need to make sure he took some more before they went out to dinner. When Candi saw Bailey just standing there looking at her, not closing the door she reached out and pulled her friend inside

the changing room and closed the door. "I think this is going to look perfect with that red leather buckle-less belt." She said as she shimmied into the dress. "Well, what do you think?" The dress wasn't as daring as Mandy's or his own, but she did look incredible in it. "It definitely makes me want to spend the night with you." It was a line Bailey had said to more than a few girls, and he wished he hadn't said that just now in the role he was playing. Candi embraced Bailey in the small changing area in a tight hug before pulling away and doing a little spin as she looked in the mirror. "That is the kind of thing I would love to hear from a boy, you are the best sister I could ask for."

At that moment her smile faded and he saw sorrow grip the green eyed girl in the mirror. Candi turned to look at Bailey with a small, but forced smile. "I am like going to miss you like crazy, we have to make our time count." Bailey did not share the same feelings as this girl in front of him, but something about the earnestness of what she said and the outpouring of her emotions brought tears to Bailey's eyes. "Stop it! You are going to make me cry..." The weak command only earned Bailey a hug and before either of them left the small room both had to repair their makeup. "Okay, okay. Next we need to find the right shoes for tonight, then hit the food court and finally our salon appointment." Candi was back to her happy and take charge attitude as they walked away from the register with a new bag. So far their haul was several pairs of new panties that they would split between them when they left, a black lace choker that Candi said would just be perfect for Bailey's outfit tonight, a Black dress and red belt for the girl with the money. Bailey tried to quickly unpack everything she had just said to him.

"We can ahh, umm. Maybe just go home? I have plenty of shoes, no need to buy anything and ah.. What about a salon?" Candi stepped in front of Bailey to stop his forward movement, the sudden stop caused him to jostle in a way that caused an embarrassing moment as they had exited the store. Right then one of Bailey's



breasts came free of the skimpy top, right in front of the fountain area outside the store. “EEK!” Bailey made the sound as he dropped the bag he was holding to cover his chest and fix the problem. “Oops, sorry.” The words Candi said were honest, but she had a little smirk indicating how she found it amusing or funny. After fixing the slip Bailey turned on the girl with fury in his eyes he wagged his finger at her ready to lay into her for doing that after dragging him to the mall in these ridiculous clothes. Before he uttered one word though he recognized someone by the fountain, over Candi’s shoulder and it caused the words to freeze in his throat. Candi saw her friend's eyes looking past her and with her pointing her finger she turned to look at who Bailey was trying to point out. Bailey’s eyes were locked on Liam, his best friend Chuck’s little brother. Liam adored him when he told the younger man of his conquests and how it was all about attitude. He eat it all up and tried to follow who he saw as a mentor's example. Bailey told him that if he could pull in all these hot women being short, then so could Liam even with just being a little smaller than Bailey. He had even sold his motorcycle to the boy not too long ago and now here he was looking right back at Bailey. The disguised man wasn’t sure if Liam knew who he was looking at, or if he had just seen the wardrobe malfunction, but with where he was looking and the look of shock on his face Bailey knew for a fact it was him who he was looking at. “Oh, who is that?” Candi said in a teasing manner, before Bailey grabbed her by the hand and pulled her along as fast as he could in the little purple heels and ignoring the best he could how he knew he must look moving at that pace to anyone watching. Before getting out of the area he could hear a male voice say with excitement. “Li did you see that chick just now!?”

Bailey was trying to march the two of them to the store exit, but as they got closer to an escalator Candi stopped letting Bailey pull her along. “The store we want is up this way.” She said pointing to the way up the stairs. “Ahh no, we are leaving remember?” Candi looked at her now frazzled friend with a look of pity. The

wardrobe malfunction happening right in front of a boy she thought was cute must have been super embarrassing, and she knew Bailey didn't have any money. Bailey had mentioned how things were tight, and wasn't sure how her own pride would feel having everything bought for her by a friend and thought a little white lie might help. "Bailey, I am really sorry that happened back there, but you promised we could make the best of our time and you can't tell me you ever have enough shoes. I bet you are worried about the money, but you don't have to. Daddy sent some money to my account when he heard we were going to the mall, saying we should take our time. So I am spending his money for me and your Mom did the same to me since I have a bank account and a card. See, your Mom wanted you to have some spending cash too." The part about her Dad was true, but figured Bailey would feel better if she didn't think this was some sort of charity. "She did that?" Bailey was shocked, just last night Mommy had said how they.. No Mandy had said how buying the outfits was an expense they shouldn't be taking on, but with how much fun she was having with Bailey made it all worth it. "Okay, if it is what she wants." It was the final night, if he could make the woman he loved happy he would and the alternative is facing some sort of wrath from the witch that cursed him.

The young seventeen year old male employee at Shoeholic knelt on one knee between the two gorgeous blonde green eyed sisters that sat before him in the stores chairs. Around them were boxes and boxes of heels that he had gathered for him. When his mother told him to find a job for the summer or he would be working at her shoe store he thought it was the worst thing that could happen to him. More than one of his friends had made fun of him, asking if he enjoyed the discount on heels. Now though he thought it might be the best thing that could have happened to him. When the pair came in he wished he had the courage to talk to such beauties and he would have stood there frozen if his mom hadn't given him a shove and told him to go see if the ladies needed help. Walked up behind them he cleared his throat before speaking. "Ahem.. Could I... could I

maybe, I would love to help such pretty girls.” His face turned bright red, he just wanted to ask them if they wanted help and was trying to think of a way to compliment them at the same time. When they turned around the blonde in jeans had a bright smile on her face, while the skimpier one had a look he had seen a thousand times before. One that told him to go away. “Oh we would just love some help from you.” The girl paused and looked at his name tag. “Jeremy, it is so nice of you to offer and do you really think we are pretty?” His mouth started to run dry and he wondered for just a second how she knew his name before he recalled the tag on his shirt. “Yes.. ahh umm prettiest sisters I have ever seen.” The smiling girl leaned over and whispered something to the other who only gave her a glare. Whatever they were talking about it seemed it was over quickly with the one who spoke kept eye contact and nodded yes before turning back to him. “We don’t run into such cute gentlemen very often, and we would just love to have you spend time with us. Isn’t that right sis?”

The girl in the skimpy outfit seemed to change her mind about him as her expression changed to one of joy. “I do love spending time with cute boys. Jeremy I’m Bailey and this is my big sis Candi. Do you think you could help us find just the right shoes for us?” He quickly nodded his agreement and got a feel for what they wanted. “Please, please ahh, have a seat over there and I will be right back!” Jeremy took off with a quickness, looking back at the girls as they walked to the chairs he indicated to make sure they were real, and weren’t playing some trick on him. “Black heels, red heels, black heels with red, red heels with black..” He repeated to himself their instructions and his heart skipped a beat remembering the girl named Candi saying. “And bring anything you think would look good on us. It is important to have a man’s opinion.”

Bailey was not enjoying this as the boy Candi insisted they treat extra nicely with how nervous he was or her plan for them both to give him a kiss on the cheek for

helping them. If something happened like this to him when he first started working at his parents store he thought it might be a day he remembered, but being on this side of it was the worst even if it was a kindness. The boy had brought around thirteen pairs of different heels for the pair of them to try on and now that they were at the end he had to decide what pair of heels he hated the least to wear to a dinner he didn't want to go to. Bailey looked over to Candi who looked lost in thought and then down to the shoes she wore, a pair of black leather pumps with a small platform for the ball of her foot and a long thin heel that was red on the underside. He of course recognized the brand and how they were probably the most expensive of the group Jeremy had brought them. "Those look like totally amazing on you." Bailey said to try and convince the girl to select them. If she did he would have the pleasure of looking at her legs in them that night, and would be able to get out of here that much sooner. He didn't want to try on one more set of shoes, or have Jeremy's hands on his calves or feet again.

"Hmm, you think so? I do like them, but I don't know. Here you try them on so I can decide." Candi slipped a foot from one heel before Jeremy shifted over to help remove the other. Not fighting what was going to happen anyhow, Bailey pointed his foot to the kneeling man so he could slip the shoe onto his feet. Knowing the routine Bailey stood up and strutted up and down one of the isles, well aware the young man's eyes were on his tight pink skirt covered ass as Bailey sashayed. The heels were taller than the purple butterfly sandals, but about the same height as the red heels he wore the night before, but these had the platform. The tall heels brought Bailey up to six foot tall, a height he would have loved to have been, just not with this method. Sitting back down Bailey crossed his leg at the knee and seeing the smile on Candi's face, Bailey looked to the teen boy. "We will take them." He said bringing a close to her indecisiveness on what shoes to select, and now he only had to figure out his choice before she chose for him. "Say Jeremy, do you think you could give us a discount today." Bailey had given his share of

discounts to pretty girls in his time, and as the metaphor goes 'if the shoe fits.' The boy's grin didn't falter, he only looked between the two girls as he stood up. "Oh yeah sure I can do that! Do ahh, could I have your phone numbers?"

Of course he couldn't, but Bailey gave the nervous little man props for finding his backbone to ask. "Aww, you have been such a big help for us today. We would love to have your phone number. It looks like you picked out just the right pair for Bailey to wear tonight." Slowly, very slowly Bailey looked over to Candi. "What?" Candi pointed to the shoes Bailey was wearing. "I can see how much you liked those, so we'll get them for you, and I think I know exactly what I want. Remember those black suede strappy pumps you wore on Tuesday, I think those would look perfect for me tonight." Bailey mentally acknowledged she answered the question, just not all of it and in a way that he wasn't sure what was going on. Had they just spent forty minutes trying on shoes for Bailey to be the only one getting a pair, and leaving with a teenage boy's phone number. When Jeremy had finished ringing the girls up for their purchase Candi had pulled him from around the counter to stand between the two girls and he felt them both kiss him on either cheek as a flash went off from a camera. "Now Jeremy, I'm sending you this photo so you can remember the fun time we had, but you have to do us a favor." His cheeks blushing and a stupid grin on his face he nodded. "Anything!" Candi gave him a hug and spun him around so Bailey could do the same. After he had received his second embrace Candi smiled at him. "Do you think you could text us the next time you have a sale?" Jeremy eagerly nodded before she continued. "Also Bailey and I were about to go get lunch, do you think you could take a little time away from the store?" The boy's eyes grew large before looking over his shoulder at his mother who was at the other cash register. "I will ahh, be right back and find out."

When he bolted off Bailey looked over to the bossy girl. "What is that about!?"

Candi motioned toward Jeremy who was having an animated conversation with his mom. “I don’t think he has it all that good. When you were looking at your phone earlier I overheard that lady over there who is his mom say she hoped her son didn’t embarrass himself again. You know what it is like to battle with self esteem, an hour from us could help him. I can tell him something came up and we have to go if you really don’t want to though.” Candi shrugged a little. “It just seemed like something nice we could do after he saved us money. Especially after you flirted with him for a discount.” The idea of rejecting him now after his hope had been built up would make Bailey feel like a piece of shit. “You are too nice Candi, someone is going to take advantage of that.” She gave a bright smile to Bailey as she shook her head. “Nope, it is my gift and my weapon. I make others happy and they do what I want.” Bailey narrowed his eyes at her and wondered maybe for the first time, if she had manipulated him on purpose this week. He didn’t have long to consider it before a now name tag-less Jeremy came running up to them. “My mom, ahh my boss said I could have an hour off if I promised to try and get you both on our mailing list.” Candi still looked over at Bailey with that same bright smile showing some of her teeth and a raised eyebrow as if to say “Look how happy we made him.” The boy was full of excitement, still nervous, but happy. “Consider your task complete, we would both love to give you our email addresses.” Candi said, taking the boy’s right hand in hers and nodding at Bailey who got the message and took his other hand before the trio left the store and headed the food court.

## **Chapter 58**

The three looked around the food court. “I think a burrito bowl sounds yummy! How about you Jeremy, you going to get a bowl like Bailey and I or..” Candi paused as if appraising the boy. “I bet you are the the type to get extra meat in a burrito.” The boy of course answered yes to just about anything the cute girl said to him, while Bailey rolled his eyes. He wanted to get a steak burrito, and while he

never felt the need to get an extra helping of meat before he really did now. When they got to the front of the line the ever forward girl was of course the first to speak up. "Two veggie bowls and.." Bailey spoke over her supposed friend who was trying to starve him to death. "A burrito, a big one with extra steak please!" Candi looked to Bailey and then at Jeremy. "Ordering for him on the first date?" She teased. "I ah, don't mind." Jeremy spoke in just over a whisper. "Okay, we will have that for him and two veggie bowls for us please."

"No, I want a burrito." Bailey wanted to be firm with the girl, but he was tired, hungry and down right cranky so it came out in more of a whine. It wasn't like he had any money to order food or even get an Uber home. The worker started to look irritated at the two girls. "What is your order?" When they got to the end of the line to pay for the veggie burrito, double steak burrito and veggie bowl it was Jeremy who stepped forward to pay. While the boy felt good about being able to afford to take two girls out to eat, Bailey felt upset that a boy was buying him lunch and one he didn't want. He would of course eat it, but it wasn't going to be even close to what he was desiring. When they sat down they found a large booth that had just been cleared. Bailey was the first to get in, wanting to be on the end. He got his way, but never the way he wanted it as he now had Jeremy sitting between him and Candi.

Bailey couldn't help licking his lips as he watched the boy bite into what he was craving, his mouth watering at the smell as the soft shell was ripped open. "That looks like so good, thank you for lunch!" Candi said leaning in to give the boy a sideways hug. "I bet you are popular with the girls with being able to get a discount at your store." Finishing his large bite of food he shook his head a little. "Umm, not really. This is the first time I have umm ever done something like this before." Bailey was trying to ignore what was happening between the two as he picked up the much skinnier burrito in both hands and bit into it. Not trying to



take tiny girly bites like Mommy was saying to take. Bailey opened his mouth wide fitting almost the entire tip of the wrapped food in his mouth and as his teeth sank in three things happened. The first was the mental correction of Mommy to Mandy, the second was juices squirting a little onto his face from the tightly bound food. The third was Bailey seeing Liam holding a food tray, his companions now gone or watching from someplace else as he walked across the room toward him.

“We don’t believe that for a second do we Bailey? You are just saying that to make us think we get to be the lucky ones to be your first date.” Bailey didn’t move a muscle, just looked ahead at the man he not so long ago went on and on about his sexual exploits walking right towards him. “Nooo.” The words were spoken as a plea to the universe, but Candi took it as her agreeing to what she wanted. It wasn’t until Liam was almost to the table that she noticed how Bailey was staring at him. “Mind if I join you?” Jeremy saw a boy that had collar length messy brown hair, pale blue eyes and wore a wrinkled button up shirt with its sleeves rolled up, some black jeans that looked like a chain going to his wallet. In one of his hands he held a tray with a burger and fries, in the other a twenty ounce bottle of coke. Jeremy didn’t want someone else ruining this perfect moment, but if he was a friend of theirs saying no would be rude. He could see this guy was looking at Bailey with a smile, but she hadn’t said a word and Candi was looking at Bailey. The moment was over in a few heartbeats, but Jeremy determined whoever he was, he had to have been a friend to just come up like that. “Sure, a friend of theirs is a friend of mine. I’m Jeremy by the way.”

Sitting down next to Bailey and putting his tray down, Liam glanced over at the boy between the two girls and gave a small smile and nodded his head up just a little before looking back to Bailey. “I’m Liam, but you all can call me Li, all my close friends do.” His eyes slid from the pretty blonde at his side to the other and

gave her a little wink. “Oh my god, I’m like Bailey Ann and this my sister Candi, we have the same middle name.” Bailey ended the statement with a girlish giggle. The world for Bailey had been going in slow motion, the last time he had seen Liam was when he sold his bike and told the young man how it would allow for more road head. Many times playing this role Bailey felt like he was small or how he didn’t know if he would live this down if it came out. Here, right now though, if Liam figured out who Bailey was he would have no choice, but to become a hermit or move. Him knowing the truth would mean Chuck knew the truth and then everyone where he liked to go and drink would find out. Mentally he kept drawing out more and more who would find out if this one person did and came to a single conclusion. He needed to play his part the best he could so he would never put two and two together.



Candi didn't mind a boy being forward, but with how awkward he was making Bailey she was ready to tell him to take a hike. Her actions shifted gears when Bailey spoke and she wanted to slap herself for missing the obvious. Her friend had acted super shy around August at first too, and Bailey did point the guy out before, after she had her accident. "The three of you looked to be having fun, I like fun." Liam paused looking Bailey in the eye and smiling before tapping his chin and holding up a napkin for Bailey to take. "And you look like you would be fun." Jeremy got real quite and wished he hadn't accepted this intruder, he made a judgement call and it was wrong. The guy just showed up and one of the girls was already gaga over him and he knew how the wind blew and soon he would be on the way back to the store and this guy would be the victor, girls always liked people like him. While the seventeen year old's mind spiraled to a darker self defeating place, Candi saw a chance to help Bailey a little. She thought August would be a good fit for her, but she had to admit Li had boyish good looks and some swagger. "Oops." Bailey said, taking the napkin and wiping his chin before giggling like some nervous school girl. The nerves were true at least. "We are so fun! Right Jeremy?" Candi said grabbing the boys arms and holding his biceps to her chest. Her actions seemed to break the curse Jeremy was busy putting on himself as he turned his head to look at her in the eye. Seeing her smile and green eyes he dazed himself trying to memorize the visage and feeling. "Uh huh.. Ah Yeah, they are lots of fun."

"I don't know about you bud, but seeing these two smile might be the best thing I have seen all day." Liam said, placing his right arm on the booth seat behind Bailey. "Only today?" Bailey said, pouting a little as if he was some girl starving for his attention and wishing he could just shove him out of the seat and yell or scream. "Did I say today? No, beautiful, I meant in any of my days. You and your sister's smile are the best thing I have seen on any days so far. But who knows what the future holds for me, or us." He tilted his head back and laughed a little.

“I know it sounds like a line, but I only speak the truth. You agree with me don’t you buddy?” Liam nodded to Jeremy who only nodded a little, quick to jump on the life line the smooth talking boy throwing to him. “Well I do love being complimented, but I also love fries.” Bailey said reaching over and grabbing a few deep fried pieces of potato and munching on them and ignored the sorry excuse for a burrito in favor of the much tastier food. If he had to endure Liam, the least he was going to do was eat his French fries. “Would you like me to get you some?” Liam offered to Bailey, but motioned with his free hand to Candi so she knew she was included in the offer. “Thanks Li, but we are watching our figure.” Candi offered knowing how many calories the golden delicious pieces of food had. “Yeah and like I’m not that hungry.” Bailey added as she ate more of the fries, thinking how many girls had stolen from his plate saying something similar. He would be all over him buying some good food, but that would extend the visit. His burger still wrapped up, Liam slid his tray closer to Bailey and scooted closer. The arm on the seat drifting to her shoulder and his other moved from the tray to Bailey’s closest knee.

His skin crawled at the touch, it felt like his little brother was trying to not only hit on him, but feel him up. Stuffing some more fries in his mouth Bailey pulled out his phone and looked at a random screen before turning it off again quickly. “Oh, look how time flies, sis we need to get to our hair appointment.” She looked over to Liam and mouthed the words “Sorry” Butting the phone back into the little purse. “We both had like so much fun. Thank you Jeremy, Liam.. er Li but we had to run or they could give the appointment away to someone else. You two umm sit and talk, preferably about us.” Bailey was talking rapidly, very much in a rush to get away from the situation that could only get worse if they stayed. Liam got out of the way as Bailey scooted out as quickly as she could and started to head away from the table before Candi could get out. “Hey, can I get your number?!” Liam called back to Bailey and then looked to the other blonde who

hadn't escaped nearly as quickly. Candi looked to Bailey and then back at the boys. "Jeremy has our numbers, gotta go, sorry." She apologized as she hurried after her friend who she caught up to as she ran into a bathroom and then a stall.

The stress of the situation and the intake of greasy food into his stomach wasn't playing well and Bailey emptied the contents of his stomach into the toilet. Candi helped hold her friend's hair back and get her cleaned up and felt bad for Bailey. The poor girl had been trying too hard to lose weight and gave into temptation, she wasn't sure if they were in front of her if she wouldn't have grabbed some too. Standing in front of the bathroom mirror Bailey gazed into it at himself and Candi who had just wiped a wet paper towel over his chin. He had eaten so little and it was now gone, but the intake of the greasy food combined with being touched liked that he couldn't help, but remember what happened in the theater and if that could happen with Liam. It was all just too much. "You okay?" Closing his eyes for just a few seconds Bailey nodded. "Sorry." The apology earned a hug from Candi. "Honestly girl, I'm totally impressed. You felt like you were going to throw up and still got an excuse out." With a deep breath Bailey looked into his own green makeup enhancing eyes. "That is what happens when you are friends with a Best."

## **Chapter 59**

"I'm okay now I swear." Bailey said with his hands on the sink counter, while Candi stood next to him running one hand through his blonde locks. Bailey could see her looking at him with a steady and supporting smile and he tried to return it, but to Candi it looked like her friend was trying to act okay. It was then that each of the girls' phones beeped to indicate a message. Bailey just glanced at the little white purse, while Candi got her phone out to check the awaiting message. "Looks like you made an impression on Li." Candi turned her phone around so

Bailey could read what was on the screen.

Unknown: Hey this is Li, my new friend here just gave me both of your numbers.

Unknown: Look forward to that future I was talking about.

Bailey rolled his eyes, at the message, but wasn't so sure if the tables were turned if he wouldn't have said something similar. While reading what was on Candi's phone, Bailey's made several more beeps. With a small prayer to a God he didn't really believe in, he reached into the purse to see what more was said to him. There were two sets of messages, both from the same phone number listed as known. One was a group text to him and Candi, the other just to him. The first message made his blood run cold.

Unknown: Funny story, I already had this phone number in my phone. It used to belong to a good friend of mine.

Unknown: My brother said he passed his phone off to his girlfriend's daughter, and wow it is a small world for both the phone owners to be named Bailey.

Unknown: I think I will enjoy texting the new number's owner much more though.

Unknown: Let me know when the two of you are free to talk or hang out, or just you if you like.

He wasn't sure why he did it, beyond just wanting to keep his secret safe, but Bailey replied with a gif of Kermit jumping around with the words So excited for this over his head. After he added Liam back to his phone contact list, and wondered how many more numbers that witch deleted from it. Candi saw the

small smile that didn't look nearly as forced as the one she saw just moments ago and misread it as happy to have gotten Li's number, instead of the truth that he was just relieved to have gotten away with the act. "I can tell you like him, but tell me the truth. Who do you think is cuter, Li or August?" The answer was neither, Bailey can no problem saying some men were good looking, but that isn't what she meant. If he had learned anything about Candi is that she was a meddler, and the last thing he wanted was this girl messaging Liam to spend time with them after the Salon. No, he wanted at least a few minutes to decompress before he went to this dinner and be done with the farce. "Hard to say, but you have seen my diary and know I think August is just dreamy." Candi put her hands on her hips and gave Bailey an expression he thought was supposed to convey something and when Candi just leaned slightly more forward still giving him the same look and trying to will him to understand what it meant. "For Heaven's sake, why haven't you asked him out on a second date then!?" She sounded exasperated. Before Bailey could throw out an excuse Candi continued. "This is a new century, it is okay to be proper, but we can ask a boy out. It doesn't like always have to be up to them."

The entire conversation from what she wanted to talk about to the text messages was something Bailey was ready to put behind him. So he put the cute purse he was borrowing over his shoulder. "We are going to be late, and if I spend all my time with boys I would have less time for my sister." That should shut the girl up he thought. "Awww, your like so sweet and we have plenty of time. You should text him right now, just let him know you are thinking about him." Bailey fluttered his lashes a little bit as he blinked at the girl in front of him. "Ahh like now? Maybe later." Pressing her lips together Candi held out her hand palm up. "You are like way to nervous, he likes you. You wont screw it up I promise, but leave it to big sister to help. Now give." This will all be over tomorrow, this will all be over tomorrow, Bailey repeated to himself as he handed over the phone. "Good



now pose for me, lets send him a photo. Come on, do it, stop that and put your hand behind your head and look away from the camera. Yeah like that!" A moment later a text message was sent with a photo of Bailey posing in the outfit he felt completely exposed in.

Bailey: Hey cutie, was thinking of you when I put this on today.

Bailey: Hope your Friday is going well, we should talk later. Going to get my hair done in a few.

August: Wow, Bailey you are beautiful.

August: I love Friday's, my favorite day of the week and you just made it way better!

"There, you will have that boy as your boyfriend before you know it." Candi said handing the electronic device back. One more message showed up when it was in Bailey's hand. An image of August standing in what looked like a work bathroom taking a selfie of himself in a grey button up shirt and skinny black tie. Bailey's eyes flicked up to Candi and then back to the photo and showed her. "Cute right?" The blonde teen agreed and the pair started to the salon, still early for their appointment. They of course couldn't walk in silence and it appeared she wasn't done with the topic of the two boys. "So you think August is dreamy and are like obvi worried about ruining it with him, but I saw how you were with Li. What do you like about him? He is sooo different from August. Oh wow look at this!" He question was pushed to the side as Candi's attention was pulled to a dress in the display. Unlucky for him she still wanted an answer. Bailey considered the things he taught Liam to sell about himself to girls to get them intrigued. "Oh my god so much, like he has this bad boy vibe and is so confident. He was like soo giving us lines to totally impress us, but the way he looked at us I think he was telling the

truth, it's like sweet."

The two had to actually go by that same fountain where Bailey had the wardrobe malfunction, and she stopped and pulled out a quarter from her purse. Candi closed her eyes, holding the coin tight in her palm before opening them and tossing it into the water. "I made a wish! You want one?" Bailey held his hand forward waving it slightly to let her know he had no intention to waste her money. "Suit yourself, but I wished our parents fell in love. Wouldn't that be so amazing! My Daddy goes on a work trip and falls in love with your Mom." Bailey looked to the fountain, he knew it was all bullshit, but something in him looked over the various pieces of stamped metal at the bottom of the water, wondering if he should try and get that coin from the fountain just in case. "Shouldn't have said that, you can't say your wishes from a fountain or your birthday out loud or they won't come true." Bailey said just starting to walk away to their destination. "Hey, that is not true at all, take that back!" Candi said rushing to catch up.

Inside Lovely Locks Boutique the two sat waiting for their appointment, both flipped through different magazines. Bailey was just looking at the different models, while he assumed Candi was finalizing her decision for what was about to happen. The day like every day had been a rollercoaster, this one was going to come to an end and never again would he have to get back on. So he figured why not just go with what she wanted, no fighting what was inevitable and just act like it was the best idea. Leave this kind, but pushy girl with a good memory before he shaved his hair off tomorrow. When the stylists for the two came to talk about what they wanted, Candi showed a photo in the magazine where she had folded the corner to hold its place. "The two of you are alright blonde, and that look tends to start with someone with a darker base, but if you want that layered look with darker hair coming out to platinum blonde, we can create that with some lowlights." The four of them continued the discussion, Bailey just going along

happily as his stomach sunk more and more. When they were done both the girls had a new hairstyle, that started with darker blonde hair that transitioned to platinum blonde, with slight curls throughout that came to a V cut just above the center of their backs. To get the right length both had to have some extensions put in and after hours of sitting the chair Bailey didn't have to act surprised to see the change.

Standing by the register Candi was bursting with excitement, something Bailey tried to mimic. "Oh my God, oh my God, oh my God. Just look at us, this is perfect!" Giving her the best smile he could, Bailey glanced at the mirror they both stood next to as one of the stylists rung them up. He thought if people mistook them for sisters before, they wouldn't have any doubts now. "Perfect is a word." Bailey looked between the two of them in the mirror, wishing it was someone else he was looking at. When the bill was handed over Bailey didn't even look at it before handing it over to Candi. "Oh, oops." The oops was more than enough to draw his attention. "What is oops?" Candi turned the piece of paper around so Bailey could see. "Going to spend a little more of Daddy's money than I intended." She said with a sheepish grin before handing over a credit card her Dad had given her. "Daddy's money? I thought Mommy gave you money?" Candi signed the receipt making sure to leave a large tip. "Daddy's money, Mommy's money, all that matters is it is spent and with how you can't stop looking at yourself it was money well spent!" Bailey glowered at the teen for a second before looking back at himself and posing a little. The tuck kit was doing its job as he eyed himself. He heard Candi giggling and looked to her holding her phone. "What are you doing?" He said with suspicion and instead of a verbal answer she turned her phone around to see a text message sent to August, Ryan and himself with a photo she had just taken of the two of them as he was posing.

Candi: New look, what do you think?

August: I think I want to know if the two of you have plans for tonight?

Ryan: I want to know if you are free right now!

August: I would have to wait another hour to get out of work.

Ryan: Thinking hitting the club or going to the drive in and catching a flick?

The messages kept pouring in from the two before she spun the phone back around to address the boys.

Candi: We would love to, but tonight is family dinner.

Ryan: Any room in the family for me?

Candi: Unless you have a ring you might want to stop.

August: Ryan, jewelry store for rings and then see about dinner with the extended family.

Candi: OMG STOP!

August: Seriously though, you both look wonderful. Have fun tonight.

Ryan: Candace, Bailey, you both are beautiful. My friend here is right, both enjoy yourselves.

## **Chapter 60**

As the Uber pulled into his apartment complex Bailey looked down at his clean shaven smooth legs and the multiple bags at his heeled feet. A day of rest turned into purchasing a pair of way too expensive heels, a choker, more panties and a new hairstyle, then there was the counter with Liam. No, he wasn't going to think of that path anymore. This time tomorrow he would be back in his clothes, a shaved head and have to dip into his savings to get a new phone, but tonight he was finally going to have Mandy to himself. Derrick might want her, but he would be the one fucking his woman.

"Bailey, earth to Bailey." He snapped out of his mental revelry where Mandy had only removed her dress and was straddling him. "Huh, what?" With a slight shake of her head Candi pointed out the windows. "Come on girl, your stop. See you tonight." After a hug Bailey got out of the car with his new purchase to grow the ever growing woman's wardrobe and made his way to the apartment door. As he pulled out the pink key he gave a silent prayer that Aunt Megan wasn't there. Stepping inside all the lights were still on like he left them. "Hello, Aunt Megan! Mommy you here?" When no reply came he pumped his arms and danced a little in place in joy that he had at least the smallest moment to himself. The time would have to be spent getting dolled up, but it sure beats that witch being here and coming up with some punishment, like using the dildo, or spanking him again for something that wouldn't have happened anyhow if she didn't do this to him. Quickly he grabbed the shoes Candi wanted to borrow and hurried back to her, hating the bra-less outfit more and more with each step. When he handed the shoes to her the teen girl smiled happily looking at them, giddy with excitement. "I just love that we have the same shoe size." Bailey looked back to the shoe in her hand and smiled. "It has been like amazing, but like how about you keep them." The smile on Candi's face brightened. "No way! Are you sure?" Bailey eagerly nodded, happy to lower the girl accessories down, even if it was just by one. "You got me so cute heels today, it is the least I can do." Bailey tapped

the roof of the car as if to say goodbye when Candi rejected the offer. “Hmm, I would. I really would, I love these shoes, but my closet is so much bigger than yours. I promise to get them back to you, okay?” Agreeing with the girl so he could get back inside, he considered maybe he could get some money for the clothes online.

When Amanda came home, she dropped her purse off on the kitchen counter before looking into Bailey’s room to see how she was doing. “Hey princess, how was your day?” It seemed like every time she looked in on Bailey lately she saw her once boyfriend, now daughter sitting at the vanity doing something feminine like doing makeup, or writing in that little pink book with a colored pen. Today Bailey was sitting at the vanity already in the little black corset, stockings attached to the garter belt and applying another coat of red nail polish. What really shocked her was Bailey’s hair. “Oh, hi Mommy! Today was like really a lot, but what do you think?” It was getting harder and harder for Amanda to remember who Bailey was, not just from looking at the pretty teen in front of her, but the way he always acted and talked. “You look beautiful princess. Stand up for a moment sweetie and I will tighten the corset for you.” She expected a little fight or even a grimace, but Bailey only stood up and spun around. “Do you need any other help getting ready?” Amanda watched Bailey flip her much longer locks over her shoulder and smile. “No I got it.”

Leaving the room Amanda gave one last look and shook her head before heading to her room. Wondering what happened to the arrogant man, while Bailey looked at the empty doorway as his girlfriend vacated his room. “Hours, we only have hours left.” Bailey went to take a breath and felt a little light headed, forgetting to adjust for the now tighter torture device. Looking back to the mirror he looked at his reflection and blew on his glistening red nails. He didn’t think the nails needed another coat, but considering Megan was there the first day of all this he

thought she might show up to be helpful the last and bring back his clothes. That damned woman was going to make him beg for his own clothes back, he was sure of it. Picking up a brush looked at either side of his face ready to do some contouring. “Time to look pretty.” The process of getting ready for a night out was much more involved than Bailey would have liked, but after slipping on his brand new heels he left the bedroom and saw the master bedroom’s door closed. With a stop at the bathroom to take another dose of those pills, he knocked on the door before opening it. “Mommy, you almost ready?” Stopping just a foot in the room, Bailey felt his breath stuck in his chest as he took in the vision of beauty that was Amanda Best. Who ever said a woman was past her prime in her late thirties had never seen this woman. Bailey was seeing her from the back, but Mandy was leaning over her dresser as she looked in the mirror. Her wonderful ass was on display in the little black dress, from behind it was tight, but went below her knees, though he knew it had a slit up her left leg in the front. “Almost ready pumpkin, oh come here I have something for you.” Bailey wasn’t sure what she had, but hoped it was not some last minute girly gift to remember this all by. What she had for Bailey was a few spurts of her perfume, a scent that drove him wild. Every time he smelled the scent it made him want to kiss and nibble on her neck. “There you go, now you smell as pretty as you look.” Looking to his pretend mom he smiled. “I loved that perfume on you, thank you for sharing.” It was odd, Bailey was the tallest he had been in his life in the towering six inch heels, allowing him to be six foot tall, but even in shorter heels his girlfriend was still just taller than him. “Sweetheart, you look so amazing tonight, would you mind if I took some photos?” Glancing at himself in the mirror Bailey didn’t really want proof any of this was happening, but just earlier today he read the horrible diary to a camera, where Candi was going to upload it for him. “Well if you weren’t, I totally was. Mom, we look hot tonight.” The comment made Amanda laugh as she escorted Bailey to his room.



“Maybe sit at your vanity and pretend to be touching up your lipstick.” Amanda took a few more shots of Bailey before it was time to go. The idea of having a few shots of his sexy girlfriend was something he pressed for, but the best he could get was a few photos taken of the two of them, mother and daughter happy and ready for a night out. Bailey held the small clutch purse between his two hands looking down at the ground, watching his shadow move in the remaining light of the Friday sun as they waited for the Connors to show up to the restaurant. It wasn’t the first time Bailey had been to places that had front door valet parking, but it was the first time he had done it wearing a dress. More than once this week he felt like everyone was looking at him, but as a worker opened the door for him he felt uncomfortable. The thought of asking if they could go sit at the bar crossed Bailey’s mind, but he knew the option to imbibe anything alcoholic was not an option. The last sip of alcohol ended up getting his ass slapped by Mandy and while that wouldn’t happen again, he knew a drink tonight was off the table. So he stayed silent just watching the diminishing shadow as the two of them waited for the rest of the party to show up.

Sitting in their car Derrick looked to his daughter. “Are you ready to head inside?” Candi who was touching up her mascara in the small mirror on the back of the sun visor stopped what she was doing and gave her father a quizzical glance. “It takes time to look proper, Miss Best will understand. I might be able to hurry if I knew my Daddy was in love. Are you in love Daddy?” Derrick wanted to give his daughter a flat look. “Candace, that isn’t appropriate.” He then looked away from the girl, unable to hold in his smile. He wasn’t some kid with puppy love and knew it was something that had to grow and be fed. But the connection with Mandy was real, he was going to give this his best shot. When they got out of the vehicle Derrick saw his daughter bursting with energy and her trying to contain herself and stop from skipping forward. “Here let me see.” He said for Candi so that she turned and looked at him, bouncing on the balls of her feet a

little. Derrick leaned a little to the left and then the right as if he was inspecting her. “Hmm well you do look pretty, so the time was well spent. No promises on not trying to rush you out the door in the future though. We were never on time for anything with your mother, so why not continue the trend.” He saw his daughter give him a full toothed smile. “Time well spent, not a second wasted. Now come on, you are making us late.” Rolling his eyes he followed.

To the side of the front door a few steps back from the valet attendants Derrick saw the best girls waiting. He saw Mandy spot him right away, and even from this distance he was happy to see a small smile come to her face, while Bailey was at her side spacing out. He wondered if she had ever been tested for ADHD, and wondered if it frustrated her to have trouble focusing. When they got closer Candi couldn't contain herself anymore and rushed forward as quickly as she could in her heels and was happy the ground was even considering his daughters lack of coordination at time and how tall her shoes were. When his eyes moved from Candace they look to Mandy and went right to her blue eyes and couldn't help himself from increasing his pace just a little While Bailey stayed still for Candace to go to her, he saw Mandy take a few steps to meet him part way. Just a few hours ago the two of them were holding one another in bed and it felt like it was too long. Derrick gave her a quick hug, taking just an extra second to enjoy the feeling of her body pressed into his before giving her a kiss. Stepping back he looked the gorgeous woman up and down at her choice of outfit. “Mandy, you are ravishing tonight. I wish I could see you everyday.” He could make out the blush on her cheeks, he loved seeing her react to his compliments like she wasn't used to getting them. “Thank you, but did you mean, you wish you could see me like this every day? Because that would take a lot of time, are you prepared to make sure I get paid even though I will be late to work?”



“No, Mandy. I meant what I said. I wish I could see you everyday.” The blush hadn’t vanished from before and she held her hands to her cheeks as it increased. “Though I think I could authorize that if you are willing. As Candace told me, it is time spent, not wasted.” Amanda looked away from Derrick over to the girls behind her, wanting to look anywhere, but at this man until she could get herself under control. “She does look wonderful tonight.” Amanda said feeling Derrick step up behind her and wrap an arm around her waist and take her hand in his. “All three of the princesses I get to accompany look beautiful this evening. All

three match one another, the real challenge I have is picking who I shall dance with first this evening. The stubble scratched her cheek a little as he gave it a quick kiss before whispering. "Shall we go inside?" Her initial reply was to maneuver so that she was still holding his hand and could move in to give him a kiss with just the hint of tongue. "Who to dance with first, Princess Candace, Princess Bailey, or Princess Amanda. If your goal was to impress me, it might be cute to see you with either of our daughters, but you run the risk of me feeling jealous for not being chosen first. Choose wisely." She heard Derrick chuckle a little at her playfulness. "I did say it was a challenge, but I think I have an idea. I also can't help but notice our girls have the same hair style now. Candace is awfully fond of you, better make sure you take home the right girl tonight. I wouldn't put it past them to swap outfits like this is the old parent trap movie." The comment made Amanda laugh, she knew for a fact Bailey was not going to go for that.

The four walked inside and felt the cold air wash over them, it was cranked up high to fight the Nevada summer heat. Inside just ahead was a check in station that the girls rushed up to. "Reservation for Connors Best family!" Candi said happily. Off to their right was a large bar, to the left were several small tables. This area was for people coming in to enjoy the live music and have small plates. The group was led forward down a few steps that had a polished brass hand rail in the center to a level of booths. If you kept going down one more level there were more tables in front of an open dancing area and a stage that had a string quartet accompanied by a piano.

The place was like taking a step back in time and each of them took a moment to appreciate the hidden gem. The smooth music filtered through the room in a way that made it easy to listen to and quite enough to hold a conversation. Bailey looked around and wondered how much money Derrick was going to spend

tonight, and felt lucky he no longer had to compete for Mandy with him after this was over.

## **Chapter 61**

Sitting in the booth Derrick held the wine list discussing with Amanda next to him what they might want to try. When a waiter came by a lean older man in his fifties to drop off small glasses of water for everyone. “I will be right back for your drink orders, I just have to drop these off.” Bailey watched the man walk away with a tray that held a long island iced tea and a bourbon on the rocks. Candi didn’t notice where her friend looked, but noticed the little bit of sadness. “Hey, did you hear about the kidnapping at your school?” Bailey wasn’t sure what local school he was supposed to have attended; there were multiple to choose from and was suddenly worried Mandy built more onto the story without telling him. “Oh no, that sounds terrible.” The worry was real, just not for the topic. Candi already started to giggle seeing her friend's concern. “Its like okay, he woke up!” The giggling continued as she leaned into Bailey. “He woke up!” It wasn’t funny, but the joke and the girls natural charisma worked. All the sudden stress and tension fell away as Bailey couldn’t help himself from laughing along with her. “Okay, okay. Why was the math book so sad?” The joke could barely be called that, but she still had to fight through her giggling to build up the next one. “Cause math is like hard.” Bailey didn’t mind math, he was good with numbers, he helped with his parents books when he was a manger for their store and did most of the finances for Mandy and him, but it sounded like something Bailey Ann would say and think. “No silly, well yes, but because it had too many problems.” Bailey made a face like he swallowed a lemon. “That is so bad!” But still he laughed along with her.

Derrick nudged the wonderful woman at his side, the girls were using inside voices but it wasn’t hard to overhear what they were saying and definitely not

difficult to see the fits of laughter. He shared a look with Amanda, both happy to see the two so happy. Amanda looked at her feminized boyfriend, seeing no trace of the man he was a week ago, just a truly happy girl. Who was enjoying something so small as a silly joke with a friend. Bailey looked so happy and in return it made her feel that way too. When she was on the way back home she started to feel guilty about what she had done, even if it was with Bailey's permission. By the time she was sticking her key in the door a knot had formed in her stomach, but seeing what to the world looked like an eighteen year old girl happily getting ready for a night out the knot loosened, and now forgotten. While Derrick looked at the two amazed at the bond he was seeing, the two acted like they knew one another for years. He worried about Bailey after what happened at the water park and thought she might have been putting on a brave face and trying to keep busy with everything she accomplished with her Aunt and Mandy for dinner, but seeing her right now, like this. He knew she didn't have a care in the world, the only thing that mattered was right now. She might not be the type of person to be good at planning things for the future, but he didn't know many who could just live fully in the moment and it kind of made a bit more sense why she had a hard time focusing if the girl was trying to make sure she remembered everything that was happening. To try and not forget what she had, like when he caught Candace looking at a photo of her mom and struggling to remember. Then there was Candace, he still remembered the day he first held her in his arms. He never thought about being a father and was terrified he would break her, and now she was almost all grown up. Looking more and more like her mother everyday. Derrick looked at them and took Amanda's hand in his, forgetting about the menu he held in his other hand, trying to take a page out of Bailey's book and just sit and enjoy the moment and try not to miss anything so he could remember it all.

It was Amanda's turn to nudge Derrick as he completely missed the waiter



coming back. "Oh, umm welcome back. We were just making our final selections." His voice was steady, but Amanda wasn't fooled by his words to buy a few more seconds. "A bottle of your Sauvignon Blanc please, and two glasses." Derrick named the wine that Amanda's long nailed index finger was pointing at. "Coke for me!" Bailey declared before Candi looked at him. "Giving up on our diet tonight?" Rolling his eyes Bailey looked back to the waiter. "Fine... water with lemon for me." He said in a very defeated whine. "Sparkling grape juice for me please." Candi said to the waiter as Bailey looked offended. "Hello, the diet?!" He said annoyed at the little hypocrite. "One glass will be fine, it has like less than twenty calories. How many would your coke have?" Bailey really had no idea, other than knowing it had a lot in it. "Ahh maybe like 50?" He guessed. Derrick actually knew the answer to that one, back in college he did a paper on different sodas and how bad they were for you. He still drank them, but it was an easy topic when the cans had a label on them to tell you everything you needed. "Just under a hundred a fifty Bailey. Have one if you want, but it is not diet friendly I'm afraid. But if you do have one I won't tell anyone, just a secret between the two of us and whoever listens in on others conversations." He mock whispered the last part across the table. Even if Bailey was going to take him up on the choice, the water was gone, leaving the group to decide on their meals for the evening. Candi poked Bailey in the side in a way that tickled him. "You should know by now I'm a nosey sister, I listen to everything. No soda!" With the second and third poke, Bailey was back to not being able to contain his laughter, continuing for a few seconds after she stopped to get himself under control. "I got it, I got it. You win, you're the boss. Just no more of that please." He said trying to catch his breath and the corset under the little dress wasn't helping the task.

When the waiter returned with the drink everyone quieted down from this discussion about dinner and the different options. He started at the far end of the booth with Candi. "I saw some lamb earlier in the week and Bailey looked to just



love it. So The lamb shoulder with eggplant please.” Bailey had looked through the menu, and right away was intimidated by the lack of prices on the menu, it just said all food was priced at market rate at the top. Much of it sounded incredible, his eyes went to the porterhouse steak, but things like the lamb, or the duck sounded great. He doubted he could get away with the steak, and was glad he had other good options instead of things like the veal tongue. The lamb with eggplant sounded good and he was going to go with that, but when Candi mentioned the meal from earlier in the week Bailey thought about being fed by August and then he thought about swallowing what the man gave him in the theater, and his stomach turned at the thought it and wondered if he would ever be able to have it again without thinking of cum. “Ahh, come back to me please.” To Amanda the lamb sounded good, and she thought it was funny to see Bailey look over the menu in concentration, not able to make up her mind, but she knew exactly what she wanted the second she saw it on the menu. “The Artichoke foam and lightly smoked salmon sound too good to pass up.” Derrick passed his menu to the waiter. The porterhouse, medium rare with the garlic butter. For a side could have sub the baby carrots for some mashed...” Derrick stopped when he saw both the girls across the table glaring at him. “Daddy, try to be a little healthy.” He figured Bailey was eyeing him for the same reason and held up his hands in defeat. “The baby carrots are a fine pairing with the steak I’m sure, we will stick with them. Thank you.” Bailey somehow hated this man more than he ever had, more than when he called him princess, more than he did when seeing him kiss his woman. Bailey had seen and smelled someone else getting that steak and he really needed to have it. “Mr. Connors, that steak is awfully big and it sounds yummy. Do you think I could have some?” Derrick looked to Bailey then gave a second for a glance to the other two women at the table to see if they were going to shut the poor girl down. “Not sure if this is a trick to get me to eat less steak, but it is hard to say no to you princess.” He looked back to the waiter. “Could I have that steak cut in half, an extra helping of carrots and two...” Derrick looked

around the table again. “A small house salad for each of us I think should keep them from being unhappy with my choices for most of the evening.” The taste of victory was almost as savory as the steak he was going to get to eat, and it was a double victory. He got what he wanted and deprived this man from having some of it, all the while having to pay for it. Bailey was busy self congratulating and didn’t notice Amanda openly kiss Derrick on his cheek and thanking him for what he did. “That was sweet of you to do. She might not look like it, but Bailey could eat that entire thing herself, you might have just won points with that little maneuver.” Sliding his arm around his waist Derrick pulled the blue eyed blonde closer to him to kiss her on the lips. Looking into her eyes as the kiss ended he smiled that big contagious smile. “I would share everything with you and yours Mandy.”

Amanda felt her cheeks getting warm again so she broke the embrace. “Good, because I am taking what is yours.” She said, pouring his still full wine glass into her half empty one, ignoring the mostly full bottle at the center of the table. She tried to calm her heart down a little bit, the closeness, the kiss and his words brought all sorts of thoughts from earlier today and of things that could be to her mind. They weren’t ones she could afford, she would enjoy tonight, but then he was going back to California and things would go back to how they were. As high as her heart soared from what just happened, as she completed that thought it felt like she had grounded herself with more disappointment than she would have expected.

## **Chapter 62**

The beep of his phone made Bailey look to the tiny purse and pull out the device. He had apparently missed a few messages, he had one from Candi, August <3 and Aunt Megan. He wasn’t sure when the heart was added to the contact list, but it didn’t matter. What does dear loving Auntie want he thought as he clicked on her

first.

Aunt Megan: Have fun tonight and enjoy the experience, tomorrow we can talk about clothes.

No orders, no threats, and she was ready to give back his clothes. Bailey really thought she was going to make him beg. First steak, now this. Bailey was happy, the end of the tunnel was in sight. Next was August, he had sent a few messages.

August <3 : Just got off work, Thank you for making my day better. You have no idea how much I needed that.

The second message was a photo he took of a Mega Corps newsletter, showing an image of Candi and Bailey running the three legged race.

August <3 : This feels like it was just the other day, saw it and thought of you. Have a good evening, I'm sure you look beautiful.

It was sweet, Bailey could admit that and he was in a good mood. So he sent over a picture Mandy had taken of him sitting at that vanity with legs crossed and his head resting on the back of his hand to show off his long red nails. If the witch was being nice to him, the least he could do is pass it along. The last message was from Candi and he glanced at her, it was odd for her to send a message when she could just as easily whisper something to him. When he opened the text he pursed his lips together and his eyes went wide. It was an image the girl must have just taken with Derrick and Mandy, his Mandy facing each other in their seats kissing with their eyes closed. The photo was just a single second caught on film, it didn't tell him if they were making out, a lingering kiss or a quick one. But it was something that happened right there in front of him and he hadn't noticed at all. Seeing Bailey's look of surprise, Candi leaned in whispering. "Wishes can

come true, see!" The word wishes in his mind morphed into dreams and from dreams to nightmares, this week was a nightmare. One he was thankful to know he would wake from, he just had to wait and hold on. The nightmare would be over soon, he just had to be the bubbly girl for a little while longer. If he fucked up now all of it, all of the torture would have been for nothing more than to get him into more trouble. Mandy, Megan, Candi, the law and... Bailey paused as he involuntarily gulped, with Derrick a man that would rip him to pieces before anyone had a chance and he wasn't even sure if him getting his hands on Bailey first would be worse or a mercy. Looking down at the image on his phone again Bailey looked back to the excited green eyed girl. "Maybe it is just you, maybe next time you wish for something for me like to win the lottery." Bailey whispered back, causing her to giggle a little.

"Mandy, I have made my decision and I'm not sure if you knew this, but Bailey told me she always wished she could be a ballerina." Amanda put one hand over her mouth in shock as she looked over to Bailey who was looking red faced in embarrassment. "Sorry princess for saying so out loud, but I do it only so that your Mom understands why I'm going to ask you for the first dance tonight." Bailey shook his head no, but it was hard to put up a real fight with the pushy girl next to him and his own girlfriend smiling and encouraging him. As Derrick took Bailey's hand in his he felt so weak and helpless, in the heels he looked the man evenly in the eye, but his larger hands encompassed his own as he led Bailey to the dance floor. With one last look over his shoulder Bailey's platinum blonde ended hair swung away so he could see Mandy and Candi scooting closer together with their eyes trailing him.



Getting to the dance floor Derrick put one hand on the pretty teen's hip and took her hand in his, holding it high. "I won't say something silly like don't be nervous." He said reading the girl's face. "Just follow my lead and let the music flow." The girl pursed her red lips and looked down at her feet. "Easy for you to say, you aren't in like these cute heels." Bailey wished he hadn't just said cute, but there it was and now he was going to have to quickly learn to dance backwards on the stilts. The music started and Bailey was stiff at first, not used to letting someone else lead, but didn't find it nearly as hard as he thought to move in the shoes. He imagined he was going to fall and break something. It seemed a week of wearing nothing, but heels paid off in this one instance. "Understand you enjoy a good steak." Derrick said trying to distract Bailey, she was doing fine, just a little rigid as they moved. "Mr. Connors, you have no idea." If I could get away with taking all of your steak tonight that would have been what happened buddy. He thought and gave a little smile at the mental image. "About an hour from here is a Brazilian steakhouse, maybe just the two of us could go sometime. Candace doesn't eat much red meat. And you can call Derrick if you want."

A few couples moved across the polished wooden dance floor and as he was distracted Bailey looked much more comfortable in the arms of the man. "That would be amazing, too bad you have to leave, I would love that. But I do have to call you Mr Connors or Mr Derrick, rule number one is to speak to adults properly." Bailey knew the location he was talking about and loved visiting. He went once with Mandy, but it wasn't something she enjoyed much, so it became a favorite of his and Chucks and his mind made a mental sigh. Waiters at that steak house brought around all sorts of cut meats on a tray, and no matter what they had, someone else had the same thing, but also wrapped in bacon. It was like being able to visit heaven. "Leaving would put a damper on such a great plan like that, we will figure something out. But we have to come up with a cover story so your big sister doesn't let out her wrath upon us. Any ideas?" Bailey imagined

what would work, not that he had to. This was something that couldn't happen, tomorrow meant no more dresses. "I could tell her I was getting to know Daddy and it was a secret. Mr. Connors, if Candi was a cartoon character I think she would have had like those tiny red hearts in her eyes when I accidentally called you that." Derrick was impressed with how well Bailey was moving, it wasn't as if she was classically trained or anything, but she had this natural way of moving to the music now that she wasn't over thinking it. "No that won't work, she wouldn't go gaga over something like that." Bailey thought again back to the girl and was sure it would. "Yes, it like totally would." Derrick shook his head slightly as she smiled at the girl he held in his arms. "It just doesn't sound like her, sorry." Bailey became more adamant, did this guy not know his daughter. "It totally would!" Derrick pretended to consider it again. "Prove it, when we get back to the table." Damn is this guy dense, or at least blind to who his daughter was. "Fine I will.." As he agreed something hit Bailey. "You tricked me!" The accusation caused him to throw his head back and laugh.

"So I did, does that mean you won't prove it?" With each step Bailey could feel the way of his body, earrings and its attachments swayed. The tightness of the dress, the restaurant's air conditioning blowing on his bare shoulders and across his stockings, the clicking of his heels on the hardwood floor. All of it reinforcing the girlishness that had become his life, making him feel small and vulnerable. The guy was trying to win points with his daughter, and he couldn't blame the guy, he had lied worse to make Mandy think better of him. "That depends Daddy, what do I get?" Bailey said, fluttering his lashes. "You my dear have been learning from Candace, very dangerous." Bailey laughed at that, the guy was wrapped around his daughter's finger, someone else doing it might just drain his accounts. "How about I put in a good word with your mom about getting that learners permit?" That was a horrible offer, it would get Bailey nothing, but it would get Bailey Ann what she was supposed to want. "Oh my God! You would do that? That would be



like the best!" When the dance came to an end Bailey was internally grumbling while he kept the vapid smile on his face after Derrick had kissed his forehead and laid out compliments. "You dance gracefully, with everything you have to offer like those cooking skills, your beauty and that wonderful heart of yours, you will make some man... or woman very happy to be at your side. I know getting to know you so far has done that for me." Derrick was pleased with himself for catching himself, it was obvious to anyone Bailey liked boys, but Candace had been on him about being more politically correct and figured he should do his best.

Getting back to the table both the women looked happy and had obviously been watching. "Daddy is such a wonderful dancer, oh I mean Mr. Connors." Bailey said looking at the teenage girl at the table and trying to ignore any look his girlfriend might be giving him. Candi scooted out of her seat, her smile was much like he expected it to be. "Me next!" She said in at a volume not appropriate for the settings. Derrick took his daughter's hand and looked to the remaining woman at the table, as if to ask if this was okay to do first. She nodded with a smile to him before motioning for Bailey to scoot into the booth next to her as she patted the seat. Bailey paid little attention to the father-daughter dance, but Amanda watched them as she spoke to Bailey. "You looked like you were having fun out there, laughing much more than I expected. Though I was not aware you had become so attached as to think of him as a father." Bailey considered how to answer the question, he wanted to tell her he was just doing the guy a favor and at the same time he wanted to say fuck Derrick, he wasn't attached at all, but they were in public. The truth could come out later, for now was the act. "Mr. Connors is a good man and I didn't mean to call him that. He just reminds me of my Dad sometimes." Amanda put her arm around Bailey's shoulder to pull the disguised man closer to give comfort. "He is a good man, and you feel like you are ice cold, are you okay?" Bailey didn't speak he just nodded his head, enjoying the warmth

of Mandy.

Before Candi could leap back into the booth with all the energy she seemed to have to spare, Amanda stopped her. “Derrick, would you mind if Bailey borrowed your suit jacket, she feels a little cold.” Removing his jacket, he smiled at Bailey and held it out for her. “For her, of course she can have the jacket off my back.” When she got out of the booth Derrick wrapped it around her and rubbed her arms up and down a little to try and help the girl warm up. “I don’t mind at all, but I see three wonderfully dressed women, but not one brought a sweater or coat.” Soon as his hands left Bailey he got back into the booth, ignoring whatever playful banter he was having with Mandy. He would have rather spent the rest of the evening next to her, but instead he got Derrick’s jacket and she left to dance. When the couple made it to the dance floor their embrace didn’t leave room between them like was done with the previous two. “The girls looked like that had fun, I think you handled that well.” Derrick looked into the blonde woman’s eyes for a little bit just enjoying the moment before he answered her. “Candace is not a good dancer, she has fun, but my feet had been stepped on more than once. Bailey on the other hand is a wonderful dancer. I’m surprised you never had her take ballet classes.”



“I have heard Bailey sing in the shower, and of course she has chorus in school, but she never told me about wanting to be a ballerina. Did she tell you that?” Derrick nodded a little as he wondered if he really did give away some secret that betrayed their trust, but didn’t think that was the case. If Candace was any indicator, if he had done that no way would she have agreed to even dance with him, let alone play along when they went back to the table. “Yeah, she did at the water park the other day. She said it was something she always wanted.” As the couple held each other and moved around the dance floor Amanda looked back to the booth, seeing the two girls huddled close to try and share Derrick’s jacket while looking at something on Candi’s phone. “She was such a tomboy with her dad, and I guess she never brought it up to stay his little girl. Then after, well you know money has been tight for us, so she probably did not want the chance of me saying no, that we could not afford it.” She wondered if Bailey had made up a story or if he really did want to dance and never had the chance or was too afraid of what she might think. The two stayed in each other’s embrace for two more songs, before heading back to the table when they saw the waiter talking to the girls again.

The older man was just about to walk away when they approached. “Sorry, I was just telling your daughters that food should be coming shortly and I wanted to check on your drinks.” The bottle of wine was mostly gone at this point, so Derrick would leave the rest for Amanda and ordered a beer for himself with dinner. They sat eating their salads, some of them more happy about doing so than others. When the food came, Bailey cut into the steak to see it cooked perfectly, while Candi was handing her phone to the waiter to get a photo of the happy family. Reluctantly Bailey put down his knife and fork to smile happily before he was able to get back to his meal. He did his best to cut the food into small bites to eat as a proper girl should, but once or twice he put a big piece in his mouth just to enjoy the piece of meat like how it was intended to be done. He

flat out declined trying Candi's lamb, but that only caused the girl to tease him, saying. "Bet you would take it if I was August." Bailey saw the raised eyebrow from Mandy and tried to deflect. "You know I would totally share anything with you, but I already have so much food, I just don't think I can finish what I have." The lie ended up being more truthful than he would have liked, over the week his stomach had shrunk and when he used to be able to eat the porterhouse steak with all its fixings, he now couldn't finish even half as much.

When most of the food had been cleared from the table, and Bailey felt like he would burst from his corset, the waiter asked if they wanted to take a look at the desert menu. Right now the idea of more food turned his stomach, but Candi's sweet tooth had them ordering something to share. "Come on Bailey, I can't eat this alone and it sounds soooo good. Chocolate cubes, rum nut cream, black sesame crumbs, passion fruit ice cream. Please....!" He relented to the girl, hoping she would end up eating most of it or somehow he found room to take another bite. Derrick ordered a slice of apple pie that had salt caramel drizzled on top. Before dessert arrived Amanda let everyone know she had a surprise. "Tonight being our last night, and your birthday coming up Candi, I got you a little something." As she reached into her purse she thought about how April ran off on her own lunch break to do her the favor of picking this up from the mall and wondered if the girls or her saw each other in passing. Pulling out two tiny white boxes she handed one to Candi and the other to Bailey. "I couldn't just get one of you a gift and not the other, I just couldn't help myself." Candi was the first to open hers and see the necklace inside and read the inscription out loud. "And be sure of this: I am with you always and it has a heart drawn below that. Oh my God this is.." Candi's eyes started to fill up with tears and she did what she could to hold them at bay. "Just so perfect! You have no idea, I love it!" Bailey saw the same thing in his box, but instead of a heart it had a little daisy flower drawn. Sure it was sweet, but right now he wanted to just toss it in the trash. Mandy

didn't have to add the flower, heck he would even wear the thing if it wasn't on there, but he couldn't say that out loud. "Mommy, it is perfect and I know you would never leave me." He said giving his pretend mother a hug and then getting one from the other side from the emotional Candi. He wasn't sure if this girl was some reverse emotional vampire where she gave her feelings to others, but soon he was having trouble keeping tear ducts in order.

"Those are wonderful gifts, but funny that you had a surprise for everyone, because I have done some work behind the scenes and have an announcement to make." Derrick said looking at the women at his table all happy as can be and thought this was the perfect time to give the news. "Candace asked me if for her birthday we could stay here for the summer, and I of course had to tell her no. With as close as the two of you have become over this week it broke my heart, so I have moved some things around and got approval to work remotely from the California office and the Nevada branch was kind enough to lend me an empty office two floors directly above Miss Best here. When you are working you can look out your window, knowing we both can see the same thing. This of course is not without caveats, but for the most part, the Connors are staying for the summer."

## **Chapter 63**

The news was a surprise to the rest of the table. Candi was overjoyed, bouncing in her seat, hugging her best friend. "It's happening, it's totally happening!" Amanda put her hand on top of Derricks and gave it a little squeeze. "That is wonderful news, I just can't believe it." She was happy, a part of her felt like she did when they were laying under the stars watching the fireworks at the park, but another part of her felt that familiar knot return. When she looked over at Bailey it only got worse, what he had done for her this week was beyond compare. Yet she wanted it to continue, having a daughter was exactly what she always wanted and

then there was Derrick. She felt like she was being selfish, something she strived to never be and yet she still wanted it. Amanda remembered a scene at the end of a movie she watched with Bailey about the guardians of the galaxy and how the raccoon was arguing with a police officer about wanting something more than someone else and how it was told it would still be stealing. The two of them had a lot to discuss tonight, and hoped he would be okay. It was hard to stay focused on the negative when it felt like it was good news to her, Derrick was happy, Candi was ecstatic to the point she wondered if a manager was going to ask them to keep it down. Bailey was mostly silent, just saying. "That is a big surprise." While a few tears ran down his cheeks. A few moments later Amanda saw Bailey whisper something to Candi and exited the booth in a hurry, heading towards the women's restroom.

"I better go check on her." Amanda said, thinking that Bailey was not doing well with the news. "It's okay, I got it! Earlier today she had to run to the bathroom too, poor thing couldn't keep down her lunch. I think she might be feeling ill, but didn't tell anyone so she wouldn't ruin tonight for us or her. Did you see how happy she was? She literally cried at your good news Daddy." Amanda wasn't convinced, but if Bailey wasn't feeling good earlier today she was surprised. Bailey was the type to whine and want to be babied when he didn't feel well. If it was true it was something else she had to be thankful for, it was not normal for him to be so considerate of others. "She has it, unless you need to check on her?" Derrick said, putting his arm around Amanda as Candi went off to check on her best friend. Amanda knew she couldn't check on Bailey the way she wanted if Candi was there so she just relaxed and leaned into Derrick and enjoyed the moment and the smell of his cologne. "No, I will let her handle it for now." She felt his other arm come to rest on her stomach and a kiss on her cheek. "Seems like my surprise went over pretty well with everyone." Amanda glanced up into his green eyes, giving him a small smile. "Decided not to warn me? I could have



waited for Candi's birthday to give her the necklace and give us more time to plan her birthday party." Derrick was silent for a second, he looked at his beer to take a drink, but didn't feel like removing a hand from the woman in his arms. "No need to give a warning for something good, but I get your point. You mentioned not having a party for Bailey last month, what do you think of it being a joint birthday party?"

It was his daughter's eighteenth birthday, a milestone and he was offering to share it with them. It was a trait she adored in this man, and loved the fact that she already knew that not only would his daughter be okay with it, she would insist upon it if she heard the idea. She wondered briefly what kind of stories she would hear if she talked to friends or his parents. "I think your daughter would turn it into a surprise double birthday party if we did not." Derrick blew a little air from his lungs as he thought of the idea of her making a secret banner and surprising everyone with it. "My Candace is a driven girl, erm." His face looked like he bit into a lemon for a second. "Driven young women." Amanda understood the hardship of accepting the baby you once held in your arms was now on their way to adulthood on an academic level, but seeing him struggle with it and his insistence on using Candace over Candi was endearing. The two sat like that for sometime, just enjoying each other's company and trying to figure out where this was or could go. Amanda worried about Bailey, she loved him and he had done so much to prove his love for her and now she had Derrick. This was just supposed to be a short interaction with him, but from that day at the picnic she felt something that she knew would only grow. It was not as simple as following her heart. Her emotions pulled her in different directions wanting what she had just gained to continue and bloom, and knowing she already had someone that she shared love with. To follow the path of one would destroy the other, and without it... without Bailey, her daughter that path would be closed to

her. She hated herself for wanting her cake and eating it too.

When Bailey rushed to the bathroom he looked at the stalls and then moved to the sink. The last thing he wanted was to have his skin touch the floor of a public bathroom, even if there was a layer of nylons between them. With one hand on the counter, the other hand was used to keep the long hair from his face as dinner spewed forth into the sink. His stomach was doing summersaults thinking about how this was going to go on, they were staying, he was going to have to be a girl for longer. His mind raced with the worst parts of this week, the leg and feet pain from heels, calling the woman he loved Mommy, being spanked like a child, Megan.. Just everything about Megan, the diet. The memories just kept coming in no particular order, sitting in August's lap and feeling his dick grow hard as he was forced to kiss him, or when his lips were wrapped around the man's cock, the taste of cum, oh God the does of cum. With the repetition of the last thought his stomach sent another wave of material back up and out his mouth. With it though he felt the presence of another, someone helping to hold his hair and pulling back the strands he missed, rubbing his back and speaking softly to him. "Shhh, shh. It's okay, everything will be okay." When his stomach no longer threatened to reject anything more, Bailey looked to Candi with red watery eyes. He wanted to scream and yell at the little girl. Tell her it would not be okay, how everything was a lie. He would rather have his way with her than spend another second talking about, sharing or buying fucking heels, or boys.

This was no longer about Mandy, this was about him and his survival. If he told this girl the truth her Dad would absolutely destroy him, Megan would make sure he lost Mandy and that he would just go to jail, but still he had to say something or he was going to burst. He was going to tell her they weren't friends, that all week he.. She pretended to get her mom a promotion and that she didn't want to see her again. It would fuck over Mandy for this job, but fuck it he was done.

“Look, tonight, no this weeks...” He meant for the words to come out stern, in a commanding voice, but with his emotions a wreck as they were it was almost a whisper, soft and weak. The inability to even command his voice was too much for Bailey with everything and he lost it. Bailey started to cry, the tears welled up from something deep, coursing through him and down his face like a river breaking through a dam, and with it he collapsed into her. Sobbing openly into her shoulder as she wrapped her hands around Bailey, repeating what she said before. No longer were the words a poke of irritation, but ones of comfort. This girl was kind, she was helpful. Even if she was aggressive and manipulative with it. Everything this girl did was because she thought it would bring out the best in someone. She tried to shape the world around her by being helpful, and thrusting those people in the direction she believed would be best for them. Bailey wished this was all easier, that she and her Dad were cruel. He wanted to hate them for what he had become, and yet he couldn’t.

The body-shaking sobbing continued even after the tears were gone, but eventually Bailey was able to find stable emotional and mental ground. “Are you feeling any better?” Candi asked and Bailey gave a few small nods too, not trusting himself to speak just yet. “You put on a brave face today, I didn’t even know you weren’t feeling well. Ever consider taking up acting?” It made Bailey laugh, the idea of him acting as a career. Right now he was doing it to live, if this was a movie he would be getting an award, but she had just given him a lifeline. The throwing up was because Bailey Ann was sick and she was pretending to be well. “I umm like tried, I didn’t want to ruin anyone's day.” Candi gave Bailey a big hug. “You are just too much, no one would have been upset with you for being sick.” Bailey looked over to the sink and frowned at what he saw. It was already draining down the sink, but Bailey turned on the faucet to help that along. While doing so he saw an elderly woman leave the bathroom without washing her hands while making a disgusted face. When he saw that he realized other people saw

him in that state, in this state he corrected himself looking at his destroyed makeup. He felt Candi's hand on top of his own on the counter. "It's okay, she was the only one that came and stayed, two others were very understanding." Bailey definitely didn't notice Candi talking to anyone else or people coming in and his cheeks grew red from embarrassment. "Come on, let me clean you up and fix you up before you leave okay?"

Bailey let the girl wipe away his makeup and fix it back up. Looking back into the mirror he saw once again the beautiful teenage girl standing next to another that looked more and more like his sibling. When they left Bailey looked up to the booth seeing his girlfriend, the woman that said she loved him leaning into the arms of another man, to anyone looking they looked like they were a couple in love. Bailey didn't want to lose it again, let out a breath and looked around and saw the dance floor. He didn't want to be there the first time in that same man's arms, he didn't want to do what he was about to do, but he couldn't look at his hoax Mom right now. "Could, could we dance maybe one last time before we go?" When Candi turned to look at Bailey their green eyes met and she gave her friend a small smile, happy she was strong enough to push through how she felt to do something she loved. "Of course."

When the check was paid Amanda tried to sneak a peak at the cost, but Derrick only pulled the slip of paper closer to his chest. "That is not something to worry about, you can buy me a soup and a sandwich or.." He let loose a sigh. "Soup and a salad for lunch one day at work." Amanda playfully slapped his shoulder. "That is not even close to being the same." He shrugged at her rejection of the equivalency. "A meal is a meal." He smiled before putting forward his card to take care of it. "Well if you have that, I will go check on the girls, they have been gone for a while." Shifting out of the seat to let Amanda out Derrick stood up and looked around and as Amanda got to her heeled feet, he put one hand around the

back of her waist and pointed to the dance floor with the other. “Looks like they are entertaining themselves. Though it looks like your daughter is having less fun with Candace than she did with me.” Amanda watched as Candi led them across the dance floor and every so often Bailey grimace before saying something. She could imagine the girly girl on the dance floor saying “Hey watch my shoes.” and it made her smile. “Well if she isn’t feeling well, we should get going.”

As the four stood by the front of the restaurant one of the valet drivers brought Amanda’s car around. While the man left the driver’s door open, it was Derrick that opened the other for Bailey. The disguised man felt Derrick’s strong arms grip him and hold him before the man’s lips found his forehead. “Thank you for pushing yourself tonight, I hope you feel better soon princess.” Bailey felt his stomach flip a little, it didn’t threaten anything, but it was not happy. Still he returned the hug. “I lost the steak.” For some reason Bailey thought about the steakhouse the man promised and then the steak he ate and then lost tonight. The words were part of a thought on blaming this man for the loss of a perfectly good meal, but it sounded closer to an apology from the now worn out Bailey. “I know, its okay. You will feel better soon.” Bailey thought how he should have kept his mouth shut, as it earned him another kiss on the forehead before he was glomped by the man’s excited daughter. “We will talk tomorrow, but you get some rest. That is not me asking, I need you to feel better quick!” Bailey nodded slightly, deciding this time to say nothing.

Amanda watched the Connors say goodbye to Bailey, before it was her own turn. Derrick waited for his daughter to say her goodbyes before he took the woman’s hand and walked her around to her side of the car. From inside the car Bailey put on his seatbelt, adjusting it a second time so it went across his chest a little better. He couldn’t hear what the two were saying to one another, but he did not expect the driver’s side door to slam shut as Mandy walked backwards into it. He could

see the back of his girlfriend pressed up against the vehicle and had a pretty good idea the goodbye had turned PG-13. It wasn't appropriate behavior at a place like this or for her at all, not when her boyfriend was right here, but again he said nothing. Not yet, when they got home is when the air would be cleared. When the Best woman drove off into the night to head home, Bailey sat in silence as Amanda gave little glances over to him. "I'm sorry you are not feeling well, I will give something for your stomach before bed." Giving her a sullen look Bailey considered giving her the silent treatment until they got home. "I feel totally fine." Bailey said figuring it would give her the message that he wasn't sick, but he also didn't pick up on how his own personal lexicon had changed over the week either. Amanda smiled at Bailey, even now he was giving her this one last moment with her daughter. It gave her the tiniest fragment of hope that her selfish desire could come true.

## **Chapter 64**

"I have had to pretend to be this totally cute teenager, a girl, a girl that is beyond girly and boy crazy. I had to go on a date with August! For fucks sake he kissed me! This only happened because you like fix one little mistake, that and the bitch Megan!" Bailey was pacing as he spoke, still swaying his hips and paying no mind to the click clack of his heels on the apartment floor. Most of the trip home was silent, but the second the front door was closed he whirled on his girlfriend. "Missy, you do not use that kind of language or talk about anyone one that way." Mandy said in a firm voice, realizing her mistake right after she had made it. Even now as Bailey raised his voice it sounded more like Bailey was raising her voice, and every move of his arms, wrists or body all said female. She thought back to when Bailey came home from the date with Candi with a smile on her face, even if August had kissed her. Amanda did not remember her being upset in the least, but the man that had shared her bed for years, it was hard to imagine him letting another man bring his lips anywhere near him now that she thought

about it. "Still that is no way to talk about Megan, she has been nothing but helpful to us this week. I thought the two of you were getting along better?"

Bailey gave the taller woman a disgusted look. "Aunt Megan is the wicked bitchy witch of the west. Is that the respect I need to show her?" Bailey had stopped pacing and stood in front of Amanda with one hand on his hip and his head slightly tilted. "I do not know what has come over you. Everything might not have been ideal, but you had fun this week. And I have not asked you once to keep doing this." Bailey rolled his eyes. "Gosh, of course not, but you were gonna! And I'm telling you now, I will not, not spend another second as some boy crazy girl!" Bailey punctuated the statement by stamping his high heeled foot. "If you think you are going to make me, then you are as big of a bitch as your sister!" His emotions were flaring, he was angry at the world. The silence in the car kept him waiting for Mandy to ask the question, but it never came. Every second the anticipation grew larger and he thought more and more how he would tell her no. It started with a no and saying how it wasn't fair, and grew the longer he felt she was making him stew in it. "How dare you!" Amanda grabbed Bailey by his wrist and pulled the disguised man closer before the room was filled with the loud smacking noise as she brought her open palm onto Bailey's butt. Bailey let out a whimper and fell to the floor looking up at Mandy. Expecting to see pure fury, but instead he saw tears in her eyes and a shocked expression on her face. Like even she was surprised at what she had done.

The smack and the fall took some of the wind from his sails, but he was ready to tell her what was about to happen. How she was the one going to get it now, but when he didn't see the rage in her, the same rage he felt it made him stop. She looked scared, hurt and shocked. He watched her put both hands in front of her mouth and eyes go wide looking down at him. Then he saw some steel return as her hands fell back to her sides. "You can go to your room, we will talk about



this more tomorrow when you can be more civil.” Taking off the heels, Bailey held them in one hand as he got to his feet. “Mandy, wait.” Bailey’s voice was calmer now, this was not how he wanted this to go. He wasn’t really sure how he wanted it to go really, other than not having to be Bailey Ann anymore. A few hours ago he was thinking about running his hand up the slit of her dress to rub her fantastic ass as he kissed her, but that outcome was long gone. “No, I said go to your room.” Her commanding him like a child kindled the fire inside him a little more, not enough to risk anything more tonight, but enough for him to yell. “You’re not my real mom!” Before slamming the bedroom door shut. Bailey looked around the girly room and hoped that would remind her that he wasn’t really her daughter. If she insisted this continue Megan would back her up and his only option was to leave and that hurt. Collapsing on the bed Bailey started to cry into the brown bear, it reminded him of that perfect day that now seemed like so long ago.

Not acting her age at all Amanda paced quickly off to the master bedroom, her heels making rapid sounds across the floor before she slammed her own bedroom door shut. The force of it caused a few picture frames to fall over on her dresser. Leaning back on the door Amanda took off one heel at a time and tossed them aside. She hated leaving a mess, but right now she just did not care. She was not sure if she wanted to drink her worries away, scream into a pillow or cry. So instead she ran a bubble bath in the garden tub to try and help herself calm down. She put a few drops of lavender bath oil in the water before getting undressed. The sound of the water filling the tub, and the smell of lavender both filled the room as she looked at herself in the mirror. “What am I going to do?” She asked her reflection like it had any of the answers. With a sigh she dipped one toe into the water before climbing inside and sinking below the bubbly water. The water’s heat helped relax her body, but her mind never stopped moving. Closing her eyes she rested the back of her head on the tub’s rim. “I’m so tired of having to hold

everything together to just eek by.” She didn’t cry, but she felt her closed eyes well up in tears, as she thought about everything she had clawed out of the world to have a home life and a career, and now she thought that holding onto it all too tightly was going to make her lose everything.

It wasn’t fair to ask a grown man to pretend to be some teen girl for a day, let alone a week. She really enjoyed seeing how Bailey handed it all. She had a daughter and one that was almost always smiling. It was so annoying for men to tell her to smile more, but she had to admit seeing her little girl always so happy made her happy. The times where she got to brush her hair, teach her to bake. It was all fake, but it felt real. Real enough to make her forget on some level what everything really was and to just be happy. Bailey was a man, one she loved. He made her feel young with how he seemed to always desire her, and how they were in bed. Life with Bailey was far from perfect, they fought, more often as she spent more time at work and less time with him and the more they fought the less sex they were having. Megan talked about them ending it, that it wasn’t real love, but how could she say that now with how much he just did for her. It felt a little off to Amanda how Bailey said he hated it. If he did, why was he always acting so happy? Why would he ask Megan to pay for a belly button ring, why would he remove the tags from the clothes? She guessed it all could be explained away if they were able to talk.

Patting herself dry and applying lotion to her skin Amanda cried just a little as she let go of this new dream. She couldn’t have Derrick, and would have to say goodbye. She only hoped Bailey would agree to the idea of her daughter going off to summer camp that they had forgotten to mention, or she had to fly out to spend time with some grandparent that didn’t exist. At least then if Derrick didn’t push, she might still be able to salvage her job. No career was worth sacrificing love or hurting someone you cared about. She tried to push back the growing

feelings she had for Derrick into a corner of her heart and shut it away. The act was far from successful, but what choice did she have other than giving the full truth and giving up everything. Putting on a long t-shirt and some panties she climbed into bed, pulling out her phone. She saw a slew of texts she had missed from different parties. All night with everything happening she hadn't looked at them at all.

April: Good luck tonight!

April: Tell me when you give the necklace to Candace!

April: Did she like it? Send me a photo if she did.

April: Never mind, you are busy enjoying your evening. We will dish about this later.

Meg: The photos of you and Bailey are cute, you are what they call a milf.

Meg: Have fun tonight, we will have a talk tomorrow.

Derrick: I was looking out at the moon from my balcony wondering if you were looking at the same thing as me. It's silly, I know. Just wanted you to know I had a wonderful time tonight and I'm thinking about you.

Derrick: Not to mention both Candace and I are wishing Bailey a speedy recovery.

Derrick: Sweet dreams

Amanda pursed her lips looking at the messages and called her sister. "Hey sis,

was wondering if you could talk?” Amanda was sitting up on her pillows, feet under the sheets and blankets pulled back. She wanted to cool off from the hot bath, but also didn’t want to get cold. “Yeah, is everything okay?” Amanda heard the concern in her sister's voice. “Mostly, yes and no. I don’t know. Maybe the answer is no.” The line was silent for a second before she could hear something dragging on the floor though the phone, more than likely her sister pulled out a chair to sit down on. “You just used a contraction, this must be serious.” Biting her lip she nodded a little to herself and filled her sister in on what happened tonight. “So, I have decided tomorrow to let Bailey know about this one last little white lie, or come clean and the more I think about it. I think Derrick deserves the truth.” She was thinking of how much of a good man he was, he was not going to take it well, but it would be worse if he found out on his own with the weak, easily proven lie. “Amanda, listen to me you cannot do that! That could not only end your career, it could leave a black mark on your record that will make you unhirable. Fuck. I guess you could stay here after. Is that what you really want? To live with your sister, I can’t promise to not get into arguments with you like we used to.” Amanda made no reply and left silence on the line for longer than was comfortable. “Just sleep on it, and make me one promise. Before you tell him anything at all, talk to me, give me one last chance to play the protective big sister.” Megan had done so much for her and it was the least she could do. “Okay, I promise.”

Even with the mental turmoil Amanda fell asleep quickly, too tired from physical activities earlier in the day and the emotional ones this evening to stay awake much longer. While Amanda slumbered, Bailey was up in the middle of the night making preparations for his plan of escape. The idea was to make himself look like a man again, hiding what he couldn’t take off and leave. He had his bank account that Mandy didn’t know about, with the remainder of the money his parents left him. It was going to be for an amazing Vegas trip, but now this was

more important. He would get the hidden visa card from under the desk drawer and go stay at a hotel, till he could get to Megan's the next day and collect his clothes. He wasn't sure of the next step, but he would have another day to consider that when he was safe from the world of high heels.

The breast forms were still not coming free from his chest, but he was only willing to risk a single pull. His chest was already sore and the motion did not feel like a good idea to keep doing. So he took an ace bandage and wrapped his chest to bind them as best he could. The job wasn't perfect, but it would have to do. No bra would be needed thanks to the bandage, but with no other choice than to wear some frilly girly underwear Bailey put on a black pair of boyshorts with lace designs. The next two problems were that he had no pants, the girls yoga pants sure as hell did not count as much as he hoped when he first put on a pair and he couldn't leave the house in heels, the only type of shoes he owned. Both solutions came from Mandy, he took a pair of her clean jeans from the dryer and rolled the legs up a little and borrowed a pair of black ballet flats with a tiny bow at the front. Like the pants they were a little big, her being a shoe size larger than Bailey, and these were more girly than he would like, but still they were flats. To get a pair of her sneakers he would have to get into her closet, and he couldn't risk waking her up if he wanted to get away. The last thing he got was a t-shirt that once was his and was a little large so Mandy had taken to wearing it as a bed shirt, she sure wasn't a fan of AC/DC. Not that she couldn't appreciate it, it just wasn't her favorite music. Putting it all on Bailey hated how the shirt that was once a little big on him now looked like he was swimming in it, the lack of food and the corset had not done him any favors.

Looking in the mirror he let out a sigh as he looked at his hair. Going out to the living room he found one of his hats on the coat hook. An orange thing with black letters that read "Sierra Nevada Brewing co." It would be perfect. Putting his hair

into a ponytail he tucked it under his hat and looked at his face. “Fuck that would have been embarrassing.” He said, noticing for the first time the earrings from earlier still adorning his ears. Pulling off the large hoops he looked through the small collection, no normal studs could be found so he put in some small silver rose ones, hoping no one took a closer look. But as he did that to himself he couldn’t help notice how washed out he looked. Wanting to draw less attention to himself not more he added a little blush and some lip balm before venturing back out to the living room to make the final arrangements. His old wallet was nowhere to be found on or in the desk, but he did find the hidden debit card and added it to the wallet he had been forced to use this week. Next he wanted to take some things with him, but only had purses for choices until he remembered a book bag of Mandy’s in the closet. The thing was in great shape except for the rear pocket zipper being broken open. He wasn’t keen on the pink piping, but at least the rest of it was black. In it he put a bottle of wine from the fridge, the stuffed bear to remember Mandy by and some nail polish remover with cotton balls. He didn’t have time to remove the red nails now and could do it at the hotel. The last things he added were the pill bottles to the bag after taking a few from each. He wasn’t sure what one was for energy anymore and figured he would figure it out tomorrow when he wasn’t in a hurry.

Putting in for an Uber ride, Bailey opened up Mandy’s purse, pulling out a pair of twenties from it. He might need a little cash, so he figured and headed out the door. Closing it as lightly as he could and tossed the pink key inside the backpack before heading down to the street to await his ride to freedom.

**The End**